COCHRAN, Bud Theodore, 1926--
A DEFINITIVE EDITION OF EDWARD EGGLESTON'S
THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER, (VOLUMES I AND II).
The Ohio State University, Ph.D., 1967
Language and Literature, general
A DEFINITIVE EDITION OF

EDWARD EGGLINGTON'S THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER

DISSERTATION

Presented in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for
the Degree Doctor of Philosophy in the Graduate
School of The Ohio State University

By

Bud Theodore Cochran, B.A., M.A.

* * * * *

The Ohio State University
1967

Approved by

[Signature]

Adviser
Department of English
Acknowledgments

The Editor of the Definitive Edition gratefully acknowledges the assistance of the Research Council, University of Dayton; Dr. B. J. Bedard and Dr. Michael H. Means, Department of English, University of Dayton; Brother Raymond H. Nartker, S. M., Director of Libraries, University of Dayton; Mr. David A. Randall and Dr. Elfrieda Lang, Lilly Library, Indiana University; Dr. Claude M. Simpson, Stanford University; the curators of the Eggleston Papers, Collection of Regional History and University Archives in the John M. Olin Library, Cornell University.

Dedication

This edition is dedicated to the memory of

Dr. William Charvat, who had faith.
VITA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year(s)</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 27, 1926</td>
<td>Born - Albuquerque, New Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1943-1946</td>
<td>United States Navy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1955-1958</td>
<td>B.A. College of Steubenville, Steubenville, Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1957</td>
<td>M.A., The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1958-1959</td>
<td>Instructor, Department of English, University of Dayton, Dayton, Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1960-1967</td>
<td>Assistant Professor of English, University of Dayton, Dayton, Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1967-</td>
<td>Associate Professor of English, University of Dayton, Dayton, Ohio</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PUBLICATIONS


Fields of Study

Major Fields: English Literature

Renaissance Drama

Nineteenth Century American Fiction
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TABLE OF CONTENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Volume I</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author’s Preface to the First Edition, 1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author’s Dedication to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author’s Preface to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calendar of Texts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historical Collation for the Author’s Preface to the First Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fragment of an Early Manuscript of the Author’s Preface to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alterations in the Manuscript of the Fragment of the Author’s Preface to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Textual Notes to the Author’s Preface to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author’s Footnotes to the Preface to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author’s Footnotes to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Textual Notes to the Author’s Footnotes to The Library Edition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of the Author’s Footnotes to the Library Edition</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Historical Collation for the Author's Footnotes
to the Library Edition ........................................ p. 234.

Alterations in the Manuscript of the Author's Foot-
notes to the Library Edition .................................. p. 238.

Fragments of Outlines of The Hoosier School-Master ........................................ p. 252.

Fragments of an Early Manuscript of The Hoosier
School-Master ........................................................ p. 253.

Alterations in the Manuscript of the Fragments
of an Early Manuscript of The Hoosier School-
Master ........................................................................ p. 255.
INTRODUCTION: THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER

Before he became a novelist at the age of thirty-four, Edward Eggleston (December 10, 1837 - September 4, 1902) sampled a variety of careers. In his native state of Indiana he attempted schoolteaching first (Madison, fall of 1855), then became a Methodist circuit rider (November 15, 1856 - April 12, 1857) in southeastern Indiana. From May, 1857, to June, 1866, he lived in Minnesota, where he preached by invitation at Methodist churches, held several pastorates, and at various times was also a Bible agent (1858), lecturer (1860), soap manufacturer (1861), real estate dealer (1861), canvasser for a subscription book (1862), librarian (1863), stereoptican showman (1864), life insurance salesman (1864-66) and occasional contributor of essays and Indian stories for children, to periodicals (1860-66). From June, 1866, to May, 1870, he lived in and near Chicago, where he was associate editor of The Little Corporal (June, 1866 - March, 1867) and editor of The Sunday School Teacher (December, 1866 - May, 1870). There he also authored four Sunday School handbooks (1867, 1869 [2] 1870), one collection of short stories (1870), and a novelette (1870); went on lecture tours (Minnesota, December, 1866; Indiana, March, 1867); conducted institutes for Sunday School staffs
in Eastern cities (1869); and contributed articles to the Chicago Evening Journal (November, 1866), the Chicago Tribune (1867), and The Independent in New York (October, 1867 - May, 1870). In May of 1870 Eggleston moved to Brooklyn, becoming first the literary editor, then (December, 1870), the superintending editor of The Independent.¹

In July of 1871 he resigned his position with The Independent and "immediately took charge of Hearth and Home,"² a New York City weekly oriented to the tastes of the moderately sophisticated rural family. The newspaper announced his editorship in its August 12 issue.³ His first contribution to Hearth and Home ("Uncle Sim's Boy," August 19, 26, September 2) was also his initial effort at writing a serial story. This story marked an experiment of another kind; it constituted his most ambitious attempt yet at adult fiction. Heretofore, the bulk of his

¹ For the foregoing biographical details I am indebted to William Randal, Edward Eggleston (New Haven: College and University Press, 1963), pp. 21-86.

² Eggleston, incomplete manuscript for an autobiographical sketch (c. 1889), in the Eggleston Papers, Collection of Regional History and University Archives, Cornell University. All subsequent citations in my text to documents in this collection will be acknowledged by "EP, Cornell University."

³ III, 622.
fiction had been intended for juvenile readers. 4

Why Eggleston undertook to write his first full novel so shortly after assuming the editorship of the newspaper is a natural question. The main reason, pure and simple, is that Hearth and Home desperately needed content which might boost its anemic circulation, for the weekly was "nearly at its last gasp." 5 It was no doubt true, as Eggleston stated in his preface to the first Edition of the novel (1871) that he had long wanted "to do something toward describing life in the back-country districts of the Western States" (p.68) 6 and that, as he added in his preface to the Library Edition (1892), he was encouraged by Hippolyte Taine's

4L. Frank Tooker, in "As I Saw It from an Editor's Desk," The Century Magazine, CVIII (June, 1924), 268, recounts the anecdote that when Richard Watson Gilder, in November, 1870, asked Eggleston to contribute a story to Scribner's, Eggleston replied: "'But I have never written stories for grown-up people, . . . only for children.'" However, he did write it ("Hulda the Help: A Thanksgiving Love Story," Scribner's Monthly I [December, 1870], 139-96). Tooker adds that "the editors of THE CENTURY [originally Scribner's] always took pride in the fact that to this incident Dr. Eggleston ascribed the impulse that began his career as a writer of fiction." It must be noted, however, that what Tooker is passing along may be more journalistic legend than fact.

5Eggleston, incomplete manuscript for an autobiographical sketch (c. 1889), EP, Cornell University.

6All parenthetical page citations in my text to either of Eggleston's prefaces are to the consecutive pagination of this edition. The Preface to the First Edition and the Preface to the Library Edition will be hereafter identified in parenthetical references by "PFE" and "PLE" respectively.
"thesis that the artist of originality will work courageously with the materials he finds in his own environment" (p. 75). But his real motivation derived more from journalistic reality than artistic ideality.

In a hitherto unpublished paragraph of the Preface to the First Edition he somewhat delicately acknowledged that the novel took "its present form" only because of the "chance that the paper needed a serial at that moment and that one was not readily obtainable from another source" (p. 68). Some eighteen years afterward he recalled: "I did not mean to make a book [,] only to give a fillip to the paper." And in the Preface to the Library Edition he frankly admitted: "The sole purpose I had in view at first was the resuscitation of the dead-and-alive newspaper of which I had ventured to take charge" (p. 75).

In fact, Eggleston did not originally intend to make a novel at all, but a short story "to be complete in one or two numbers" (PFE, p. 68). At least a substantial portion of the story was actually written and placed in the hands of the newspaper's printer. Eggleston recorded in his prefaces that "it was partly in type" (PFE, p. 69) and that "one of the proprietors of the paper saw a part of it in proof and urged me to

7 Incomplete manuscript for an autobiographical sketch (c. 1889), EF, Cornell University.
take it back and make a longer story out of the materials" (PLE, p. 75).

Some information about the nature of the story and its inception is provided by Eggleston's brother George:

Let me add one reminiscence, as to the origin of The Hoosier Schoolmaster. . . . In the autumn of 1871 he [Edward Eggleston] and I were for the first time associated in our work, as editors of Hearth & Home. The paper was in a languishing condition when we took control, and were both engaged in a diligent study of ways & means for making it prosper. One evening he came to my house and said:—"Geordie, I've a notion to try my hand at a story, founding it upon your (my) experiences as a teacher on Riker's Ridge, and calling it The Hoosier Schoolmaster." The experience referred to was a brief & stormy one of my own in a rude neighborhood in Indiana, when I was but sixteen years old, and Edward's first idea was, I think, to follow it pretty closely, so far as the actual school scenes were concerned; but he was by nature too true an artist to adhere to that photographic plan, and when he got actually to work he created every thing.10

Exactly how much the novel retains of the original story's content cannot be firmly ascertained, for the manuscript of the story has not survived. Eggleston recalled that it was written "wholly in the dialect spoken in my childhood by rustics on the north side of the Ohio River" and that it "consisted almost entirely of an autobiographical narration in dialect by Mirandy Means of the incidents that form the groundwork of the present

10 George Cary Eggleston to "My Dear Rideing," November 27, 1886, MS, Indiana State Library. The recipient is probably William H. Rideing, who included a sketch of Edward Eggleston in his The Boyhood of Famous Authors (New York, 1887), pp. 52-63.
story" (PLE, p. 75). Since the narrative method of The Hoosier School-Master is third person — limited omni-
science, and since the novel is told from the point of view of Ralph Hartsook (the schoolmaster), vestiges of the original short story now contained in the novel must have undergone considerable reworking. None of the leaves of the novel's manuscript bear evidence of such adaptation. Hence, none of these leaves belong to the short story.

The content which remains as "groundwork" in the novel is probably concentrated in the first four chapters, which are especially rich in dialect and the specifics of rural life, and which deal chiefly with Ralph's experiences as a schoolmaster. In short order he must contend with an ominous bulldog, his students' thinly veiled hostility, and the students' prank of hiding a puppy in his schoolroom desk (Chapter I, first serial installment); withstand the flirtations of homely Mirandy, the unsubtle campaign of her mother to win him as a son-in-law, and Hank Banta's foiled attempt to duck him in ice-cold water (Chapter III, which with Chapter II comprises the second serial installment); and do battle with the champion speller of the district (Chapter IV, the third serial installment).

The possibility is very great that the title which George Eggleston recalled in his reminiscence was not the one the author then had in mind. The first leaf of the
manuscript of the novel reveals that the novel's title was successively "The School Master in F[lat Creek]," "The School Master's Troubles," "The School Master's Experiences," and finally "The Hoosier School Master." Any one of the first three versions could have been the title of the original story, since each suggests the kind of content George and Edward Eggleston have indicated the story may have contained. The point is that the rejected titles argue for a strong link between the lost short story and Chapters I-IV of the novel.

Two other facts suggest that these chapters are but the original story recast. One is that the two plot problems which carry the novel through its final thirty chapters (A, whether Ralph will win the girl he loves; B, whether Ralph can remove himself from suspicion of burglary) are not introduced until Chapters V and VI respectively. Not only do the principal characters in these plot problems—Hannah the bound girl and villainous Dr. Small—not emerge in the novel until Chapter IV but also they have the appearance of having been inserted in an effort to bridge Chapter IV with the remainder of the novel. Apparently the original version, if completed, ended with Pete Jones's "No lickin', no larnin', says I"
following Ralph's orthographical triumph over Jeems Phillips; for immediately thereafter, Hannah, but slightly noted previously (DE 41.10-11, 41.26) quietly rises to spell down Ralph and win his admiration. Dr. Small's frozen and ominous vignette (DE 47.18-22) impedes the narrative flow and clashes with the tone of the paragraph into which it is thrust.

The second fact is that there are numerous substitutions in the novel's manuscript of "Mirandy" for deleted "Sary Jane": two in Chapter II, ten in Chapter III, two in Chapter IV, but none thereafter, although "Mirandy" recurs several times. No substitutions occur in Chapter I, since the name used there is "Sis Means." One possible explanation is that "Sary Jane" was the name of the first person narrator in the short story, that Eggleston retained this name in adapting the short story to the new plan of the novel, but that before he extended the narrative he rejected "Sary Jane" for "Mirandy." Only twice in the first four chapters (Chapter III, DE 26.1-38-2) is "Mirandy" the original designation, both times in passages added after the original inscription.

All citations to the text of The Hoosier School-Master in this introduction are to the original pagination of the Xerox-reproduced first printing of the First Edition which, as emended, constitutes the established text of the Definitive Edition, which is signified by "DE."
Although not a long novel (approximately 52,000 words), *The Hoosier School-Master* was written in what is nevertheless a surprisingly brief period. The last page of the manuscript is dated, in the author's hand, "Nov 24th 1871." Eggleston recalled in 1887 that the novel was "dashed off in ten weeks," in 1892 that he "worked at a white-heat, completing the book in ten weeks," and in 1900 that he had written "at the top of my speed. . . . The story was done in ten weeks time." It must be assumed that the composition period Eggleston consistently remembered as being ten weeks did not include the writing of the original short story but measures from his beginning revision of it to form part of the novel. This period, henceforth the conjectured composition time of *The Hoosier School-Master*, began on September 16.

There is no reason to suspect either the conjectured beginning date or the completion date inscribed on the manuscript. Throughout his career, Eggleston was an easy and prolific writer. If a high proportion of what

---

12 The Manuscript is in the Lilly Library, Indiana University.


15 Letter to "My Dear Cousin," May 11, 1900, MS, Indiana State Library.
are now Chapters I-IV lay within the short story, he had a fair beginning, for these chapters contain nearly 11,000 words, or roughly one-fifth of the book. Moreover, his statement that he had "never [my italics] been more than two or three instalments ahead of the publication" (PFE, p. 69) argues for the plausibility of the September 16 starting date. And a factor not to be ignored is that Eggleston's testimony, as his voluminous private and public writings attest, was customarily quite reliable. Endowed with an unusually retentive memory, he was as a matter of considered habit careful of details and scrupulously truthful. The November 24 completion date appears unchallengable, not merely because it is written in Eggleston's hand, but because the first book publication followed so soon afterward.

Another consideration which makes Eggleston's rapid composition even more remarkable and at the same time has significance for a study of the novel's text is that he was not entirely free during the September 16-November 24 period to concentrate on The Hoosier School-Master. He was also obliged to attend to "pressing editorial duties."16 There is, for instance, his letter to Louisa May Alcott (October 27) requesting her to sub-

16"Books that Have Helped Me," p. 594.
mit a story to *Hearth and Home*. And William Peirce Randel identifies twenty-seven pieces in *Hearth and Home* between September 23 and October 28 as Eggleston's, plus a short story in *Scribner's Monthly* for November. 17

*The Hoosier School-Master* quickly proved a surprisingly if not sensationally popular addition to the pages of *Hearth and Home*. George Eggleston remembered that its "success was remarkable even from the publication of the first instalment" and credited it for the welcome fact that the "circulation of the paper increased enormously." 18 And the author recalled: "Mr. Judd objected to the story that the characters were too rough. But when the paper began to jump up in circulation he threw in his cap with the rest. The paper rose from seven to an edition of thirty-five thousand in three or four months." 19

Another manifestation of the serial's strong appeal was its wholesale reprinting, "by permission," as George

17 Edward Eggleston: Author of *The Hoosier School-Master* (New York: King's Crown Press, 1946), pp. 286-287. However, Randel attributes no writings to Eggleston in *Hearth and Home* in November, during which he was probably very absorbed in completing the novel and preparing it for book publication.

18 Letter to "My Dear Rideing," November 27, 1886, MS, Indiana State Library.

19 Incomplete manuscript for an autobiographical sketch (c. 1889), EP, Cornell University.
Eggleston wrote his friend Rideing, "in a score or more of Western papers." However, the reprinting apparently was more widespread than George remembered and not always with permission. Edward recorded in the Preface to the Library Edition that "Papers in Canada and in some of the other English colonies transferred the novel bodily to their columns, and many of the American country papers helped themselves to it quite freely" (p. 76). Earlier, in a paragraph written before the serial had run its course, he grumbled: "It is worthy of remark that among all the papers copying the story nine or ten have had the grace to ask permission of the publishers" (PFE, p. 69).

A particularly interesting indication that the public liked the novel was Hearth and Home's attempt to exploit it as a subscription inducement. In its November 11 issue the newspaper offered to new subscribers

---

20. November 27, 1886, MS, Indiana State Library.

21. The only newspaper Eggleston identified by name as being among those reprinting the Serial Edition of the novel was the Vevay, Indiana, Reveille, in a letter to "My Dear Cousin," May 11, 1900, MS, Indiana State Library.

22. This passage occurs in one of the several paragraphs existing in the manuscript of the Preface to the First Edition which were not deleted but which were withheld from publication. For identification of these previously unpublished paragraphs see the Historical Collation for the Author's Preface to the First Edition.
"all past chapters of the story of 'The Hoosier School-Master' just reprinted in separate form [my italics]." 23 The offer was repeated in four subsequent issues: November 18, December 2, 9, 16. However, not a single copy of any of the advertised "reprints" has been located. Consequently, what form they took, whether they contained any fresh authorial content, how many separate lots were run off, or indeed that they existed at all is not known. One may only presume that Hearth and Home stopped short of distributing "reprints" of the entire novel.

The serial "had run some weeks of its course," Eggleston recalled in the Preface to the Library Edition, "before it occurred to any one that it might profitably be reprinted in book form" (p. 76). Certainly the stir created by the serial must have recommended such an undertaking. Precisely when the decision to publish The Hoosier School-Master as a book took place and when type for the book began to be set up cannot be ascertained from surviving documents. However, using Eggleston's "some weeks" as a guide, one can theorize that the decision occurred soon after the fifth installment appeared (October 28), perhaps around November 1. For two reasons the content of the first five installments plus the sixth (November 4) could have been set up in book type quite rapidly. The first reason was that Hearth and Home was owned by Orange Judd & Co., which published the book. Thus, neg-

23 III, 836.
otiations, planning, and similar time-consuming processes involving author, serial publisher and book publisher could be simplified. The second reason was that the book type apparently was set up in the same composing room as was the newspaper. According to Eggleston, the "newspaper type was rejustified to make a book page" (PLE, p. 76). However, examination of a copy of the Serial Edition and a first printing of the First Edition reveals insufficient correspondence in type damage to support the author's claim convincingly. It is difficult to believe that the type for the installments serialized before the decision to publish the novel in book form had not been redistributed. It is of course possible that the composing room staff devised some time-saving method of transferring small blocks of type once the book edition setting had caught up with serial edition publications. However, all categories of evidence point to the use of some form of printer's copy throughout the setting up of the First Edition.

If such a process were undertaken around November 1, then the date of the initial subscriptions offer of partial "reprints" may have special significance. That is, the offer may have resulted from Orange Judd and Company's wish to utilize the accumulating book type,

George Cary Eggleston, in The First of the Hoosiers: Reminiscences of Edward Eggleston (Philadelphia: Drexel Biddle, 1903), p. 303, also recalled the operation and termed it "'overrunning' the lines—that is transferring the type from one line to another in order to make the lines long enough for book page use." It is very probable that neither brother, being writers rather than printers, really understood the process in question.
and the unlocated partial "reprints" may then have been run off from this type. It is very doubtful that the firm would have gone to the expense of setting up type especially for the subscriptions bonus, when it had chosen to save compositorial wages in setting up type for the book by rearranging the unattractive brevier newspaper type (Eggleston, PLE, p. 76). Consequently, the first "reprints" offer on November 11, may be regarded as evidence that the decision to print The Hoosier School-Master as a book had been made and that the book was being set into type even before it had been fully written.

The undated first edition of The Hoosier School-Master was published by Orange Judd and Company in December, 1871, before it had concluded its serial run, perhaps not more than three weeks after Eggleston had completed the novel on November 24. Undoubtedly the reason for getting the book out so swiftly was to fore-stall piracy once the full novel became available through the newspaper installments. However, no authorized English edition was brought out. The brief period between completion of the manuscript and the termination of the serial (five weeks) would not have been sufficient for adequate preparation of simultaneous English and American editions in time to protect the book, even if Eggleston and his publisher had thought there would be a market

The exact date on which the first printing of the first authorized American book edition of the novel was offered for sale cannot be firmly set, but it may be conjectured as December 15 or shortly thereafter. Several facts point to this date. Two copies were deposited with the Library of Congress on December 19, 1871. The novel was advertised for sale in Hearth and Home for December 23. A week later, in the issue carrying the


27 Copyright No. 11744B had been granted Orange Judd & Co. on December 12. Letter to Eggleston from Thorvald Solberg of the Library of Congress Copyright Department, May 26, 1899, MS, EP, Cornell University.

28 III, 1005.
novel's concluding installment, Hearth and Home announced:

"The 'Hoosier School-Master' did not get out in book form until too late for the holiday trade, but the first edition of two thousand was ordered before a single book had been made, and a second edition was sent to press immediately." 29

On December 25 The Christian Union noted The Hoosier School-Master in "Books Received," and the American Literary Gazette and Publisher's Circular for January 1, 1872 listed it as a new publication. 30 On the verso of the first leaf of a letter to Eggleston in 1895 inquiring about the size of the first printing is a note (in the hand of Eggleston's second wife Frances but clearly dictated by him) reading in part: "First Ed. 2000 issued Dec. 15, 1871." 31 Hamlin Garland reproduced in Roadside Meetings a long passage which he says Eggleston wrote in his first-edition copy of the novel in January, 1898. The passage begins: "This book was published in Hearth and Home in . . . 1871 and in book form, December 15." 32

29 III, 1022.
30 IV, 11.
31 XXVIII, 72.
32 Fred M. Hopkins to Eggleston, February 17, 1895, MS, EP, Cornell University.
In summary, the important dates in the early history of *The Hoosier School-Master*, as conjectured above, are: (1) conception and writing of the short story upon which the novel is based, late August - early September, 1871; (2) composition of the novel, using materials from the short story, September 16 - November 24, 1871; (3) serial run of the novel, September 30 - December 30, 1871; (4) decision to publish the novel in book form, November 1, 1871; (5) publication of the First Edition, December 15, 1871.

The critical reception of *The Hoosier School-Master* was tolerant but unenthusiastic. *The Christian Union* thought it "wanting in artistic structure and finish but . . . full of fresh vigor." *The Nation* was somewhat taken aback by "the faithfulness itself of its transcript of the life it depicts" and thought that the novel had "no interest of passion or of mental power," but hoped that "the good feeling of the intertwined love story may conciliate the good-will" of some of those readers who would think the book repulsive. *Harper's New Monthly Magazine* acknowledged that there was "a great deal of force in some of the characters" and that some of the scenes were "admirably conceived and described, but observed that the book read "as though it were written at a dash" and had "ragged ends"

34 V (January 10, 1872), 62.

35 XIV (January 18, 1872), 44.
and dropped stitches that seriously impair not only its artistic finish, but also its moral power." Its "greatest defect," the reviewer thought, was the "lack of warmth and fullness in the passages that call for pathos and sentiment." \(^{36}\) 

*Scribner's Monthly* called it "charmingly free and vigorous in style, . . . a faithful study of that half-savage life amid which the scene of the story is laid," noted its "occasional marks of hasty and careless writing" and its author's unsureness of "his strength for this kind of work," but concluded that the story was "a good one, full of interest, and of not unwholesome excitement, and with a strong and wise moral purpose, not offensively obtruded." \(^{37}\) 

The most perceptive review, perhaps written by William Dean Howells, appeared in *The Atlantic Monthly*. Though faulting the novel for its handling of pathos and piety and indulgently noting that the plot was "very simple and of easy prevision from the first," the reviewer complimented the story for being "very well told in a plain fashion." But more importantly, he observed that the novel was chiefly noticeable . . . as a picture of manners hitherto strange to literature" and credited Eggleston with being "the first to touch in fiction the kind of life he has represented. . . ." \(^{38}\)

\(^{36}\)XLIV (March, 1872), 622.

\(^{37}\)III (March, 1872), 638.

\(^{38}\)XXIX (March, 1872), 363.
The reception of the book-buying public was unequivocally enthusiastic. Printing after printing flowed from the presses of Orange Judd and Company. Advertisements in *Hearth and Home* announced brisk and steady sales: "5th Thousand" (March 16, 1872), "6th Thousand" (April 6, 1872), "8th Thousand" (May 4, 1872). An advertisement for the book in *The Christian Union* for May 7, 1873, claimed "25,000 already published," and the last *Hearth and Home* advertisement to cite specific sales figures gave 29,000 in its issue of October 11, 1873.

George Eggleston, whose reminiscences about his brother's successes were sometimes more generous than precise, recalled that "the popularity of the book was phenomenal, its sales running up to fifty thousand copies in a few months, and continuing year after year." The author remarked: "The sale was curious: at the end of six months ten thousand had been sold. In the next half-year another ten thousand went off, and in six months

39 *IV*, 215.
40 *IV*, 275.
41 *IV*, 364.
42 *VI*, 381.
43 *V*, 691.
44 *The First of the Hoosiers*, p. 303.
Roughly a decade later he cited the same figures in his inscription in Garland's copy of the novel: "It sold about ten thousand copies the first six months and about ten thousand in each of the two following half years." The estimates of the author and especially that of his brother appear inflated when contrasted with Hearth and Home's advertised figure of 29,000 in nearly twenty-two months. A total of 30,000 for the first two years appears to be reasonable.

No other authoritative estimates and no official records of First Edition sales prior to 1884 exist. However, George S. Graves, Treasurer of the Orange Judd Company in 1896, who may have had access to specific sales figures for The Hoosier School-Master, provided a slight basis for estimating the novel's commercial holding power in the early years. Replying to Eggleston's offer to buy the copyrights and plates of the book for $3,000 he informed him that the Company directors de-

45 Incomplete manuscript for an autobiographical sketch (c. 1889), EP, Cornell University.
46 Quoted by Hamlin Garland in Roadside Meetings, p. 359.
47 The last owner of the Orange Judd Company (renamed from Orange Judd and Company), which ceased operation in 1962, asserted in a private communication to the editor that the Company's nineteenth-century business books were either lost or destroyed.
clined and added: "The sales during the last ten years have averaged almost as much as in the first fifteen years." Based on incomplete royalty statements from the Orange Judd Company to Eggleston, the average yearly sale of The Hoosier School-Master for the period 1886-1896 (involving three different book editions) is conjectured at 2,753.3 per year, which used for the average yearly sale for the period 1871-1886 would be 41,299.5. A truer figure would be around 55,000.

Royalty statements from the Orange Judd Company to Eggleston provide a fairly sound basis for estimating the sales of the First Edition during the last eight and a half years it was on the market. Eleven extant statements for the seventeen half-year periods from July 1, 1884, to December 31, 1892 total 13,222 copies, an average of 1,202 per half year. Multiplying this gives 7,212, which added to 13,222 produces a conjectural total of 20,434 copies sold July 1, 1884-December 31, 1892. Consequently, Eggleston's estimate of 70,000 in the Preface to the Library Edition (written April-May


49 Eggleston Papers, Cornell University.

50 Ibid.

51 The royalty statement for the second half of 1892 is unlocated. Although the Library Edition and the New and Revised Edition of the novel were published in November of 1892, it may be presumed that the majority of sales in this period were of the First Edition.
1892, but corrected in proof after the July royalty statement date) seems reliable for sales through June 30, 1892. Adding a conservative 1000 for sales during the second half of the year would place the total conjectural figure at 71,000 for authorized sales of the First Edition. Thus the estimated sales pattern was: December 15, 1871-December 31, 1873, 30,000; January 1, 1874-July 30, 1884, 20,566; July 1, 1884-December 31, 1892, 20,434.

According to Eggleston (PLE, p. 76) he received nothing for the Serial Edition beyond his salary as editor, and of course nothing for the pirated foreign editions. What his royalty share was up to July 1, 1884 is unknown, but his surviving royalty statements thereafter show that he received 12-1/2 cents (10 percent of the advertised $1.25 retail price) for each copy distributed by the Orange Judd Company through regular outlets. However, for copies sold to Youth's Companion...

52 No date or estimates have been found for the sales of the pirated foreign editions except the English edition, which Eggleston several times claimed sold 10,000 (see PLE, p. 76). This is also the figure which W. W. Appleton wrote Eggleston that Col. Routledge had quoted to Appleton's English representative "Mr. Sheldon," August 19, 1892, typescript letter, EP, Cornell University. Randel, in Edward Eggleston: Author of the Hoosier School-Master, p. 287, cites printings by Routledge in 1872, 1876, 1890, 1892 and 1893. If true, the last printing would push the English edition figure perhaps to 12,000. However, I have seen only the 1872 printing.
by special arrangement, Eggleston was paid only 6-1/4 cents per copy. In the five surviving royalty statements for the eight half-year periods from January 1, 1889-December 31, 1892 figures for Youth's Companion purchases (noted on each statement) average nearly 200 copies per half year, which permits a conjectured 4,000 for the period. Hence, assuming that Eggleston had received the basic 12-1/2 cents per copy royalty beginning with the first printing of The Hoosier School-Master, one may compute his First Edition earnings as follows: 67,000 copies at 12-1/2 cents plus 4,000 copies at 6-1/4 cents, or $8,605.

It is impossible to determine exactly the number, sizes, and dates of printings from the Orange Judd Company plates of the First Edition. There are at least six early undated printings possessing characteristics indicating a chronological order, plus an early undated printing from the Orange Judd Company plates issued under the Charles Scribner's Sons imprint, possibly around 1878 when Scribner's published Eggleston's Roxy. (These undated printings will be discussed in detail in the Textual Introduction.) Of the first six printings, copies of four have been located which bear owner-inscribed holograph dates: second, "January 29, 1872"; third, "March 30, 1872"; fourth, "October 4, 1872"; sixth, "May 1874." Dated printings have been located for 1879, 1882, 1884, 1889, 1890, 1892. Dated printings
under Scribner's imprint but from the Orange Judd Company plates have been located for 1883 and 1888. By early 1887 Eggleston had become dissatisfied about his arrangements with the Orange Judd Company and attempted to purchase from it the plates and printing rights for The Hoosier School-Master, plus two more of his novels being published by the company. The firm refused, claiming "your estimate of their value is so much below ours, that we could not agree upon a price for the plates." By early 1891 Eggleston apparently had insisted that Orange Judd Company either sell him the plates for the three books or put out a more attractive edition of The Hoosier School-Master. He was no doubt encouraged in this effort by W. W. Appleton, of D. Appleton & Company, who write him on January 24, 1891:

I have just been looking over the three books of yours published by the Judd Co. The plates are very much worn & very old fashioned. I can't help wishing that you could buy out the Judd Co. in some way & let us publish the books with new illustrations & from new plates.

53. Randel, in Edward Eggleston: Author of The Hoosier School-Master, p. 287, cites a Scribner's New Uniform Edition, 1881. I have not located or seen noted elsewhere this "edition." Unfortunately, Orange Judd Company royalty statements to Eggleston for the years 1878, 1881, 1883, 1888, during which Scribner's may have purchased sheets or bound copies, do not survive.

54. The End of the World (1872), The Mystery of Metropolisvllle (1873).

55. Samuel Burnham, Secretary, to Eggleston, April 29, 1887, MS, EP, Cornell University.
If this is not feasible, perhaps this suggestion may stir up the Judd Co. to do something of this kind themselves. 56

Whatever Eggleston did, the Orange Judd Company eventually was stirred. A. G. Crosby, Secretary of the firm, some months later solicited his wishes "in regard to revision or alteration of The Hoosier Schoolmaster," adding "you was to let us know about this in June." 57

Eggleston made at least one more attempt to purchase some or all of the Orange Judd Company plates, drawing the response: "We do not care to sell our interests in any of your works, but are disposed to please you in every way relative to editions suggested by you." 58

By the spring of 1892 the Orange Judd Company and Eggleston had agreed upon a new edition of his first novel. In a series of letters to his daughter Lillie he reports his progress: "I am now...editing the library Ed. of the Hoosier Sch'master" (March 23); "I was working on the Hoosier Schoolmaster preface last week" (April 10); "I am...trying to finish my preface to the new Hoosier Schoolmaster" (April 27); and "I am hard at work again on the preface to The Hoosier. It gives me much trouble" (May 18). 59

56MS, EP, Cornell University.
57Letter to Eggleston, July 24, 1891, MS, EP, Cornell University.
58A. G. Crosby to Eggleston, September 29, 1891, MS, EP, Cornell University.
59MS, EP, Cornell University.
On July 14, 1892 A. G. Crosby wrote Eggleston, now at his Lake George, N. Y. home, a long letter which noted that the new edition was to be called the Library Edition, that it was scheduled for publication on October 20, that two sets of plates were to be cast, one to be used for an English edition, and that the printer's copy for the text of the Library Edition was a marked-up copy of the First Edition: "In resetting the old book, can we make the corrections in new proof which you made in the copy without affecting the copyright...?" 60 Subsequent letters from Crosby to Eggleston announced the mailing of galley and page proofs to the author, or acknowledged receipt of corrected proofs. 61 Crosby also assured Eggleston: "We will not print an edition until all the page proofs are passed by you and the plates made." 62

Crosby's communications to Eggleston during this period also reveal that another new edition of The Hoosier School-Master was being prepared. Referred to initially as "the cheaper edition," it was later named New and Revised Edition. 63 Crosby's often confusing sentences and careless use of printing terminology offer

60 Typescript, EP, Cornell University.
61 July 26, August 1, 22, 25, MS, EP, Cornell University.
62 August 29, 1892, MS, EP, Cornell University.
63 August 8, 1892, MS, EP, Cornell University.
little reliable evidence as to the nature of the printer's copy from which the type for this edition was set. Since the frequently-mentioned proofs going to and from Eggleston are always spoken of in reference to the Library Edition, it does not appear that Eggleston prepared any special printer's copy for the New and Revised Edition or corrected proofs for it. The printer's copy may have been (A) the same marked-up copy of the First Edition that served as printer's copy for the Library Edition, (B) the corrected page proofs for the Library Edition, or (C) a copy of the Library Edition. Or there may have been no printer's copy at all; the New and Revised Edition could well have been printed from the Library Edition type rearranged (both editions used the same size type) after plates had been cast from it. (These theories will be examined more thoroughly in the Textual Introduction.) An indication that Eggleston did not correct proof for the New and Revised Edition is given by Crosby's reassurance in reference to it that "The proofreader has been instructed to use vigilance in looking for minor errors."64

The Orange Judd Company originally planned to bring out the Library Edition on October 20, 1892, but shifted

64 Ibid.
the date to November 2.\textsuperscript{65} Deposited for copyright on October 13, 1892, advertised in \textit{The Publisher's Weekly} for October 22,\textsuperscript{66} and listed among new publications by \textit{The Publisher's Weekly} for December 10,\textsuperscript{67} the Library Edition was probably published in late November, 1892. Publication may have been delayed to make certain that the edition had been protected in England. On September 30, W. W. Appleton had written Eggleston: "I have just seen Mr. Sheldon [in New York City] and he is going to see the Orange Judd Co. and will arrange to get the copies of the 'HOOSIER SCHOOLMASTER' so as to secure the English copyright."\textsuperscript{68} An attractive book, without illustrations but with a new twenty-three page preface (plus all but the final paragraph of the first edition published preface), twenty-eight footnotes (most of them on the characters' Hoosier dialect) the Library Edition was priced at $1.50.

The hoped-for simultaneous publication of the Library Edition in England did not materialize, although the duplicate plates were made for shipment to England and although G. W. Sheldon, acting for Eggleston in

\textsuperscript{65}A. G. Crosby to Eggleston, June 29 and August 20, respectively, MS, EP, Cornell University.

\textsuperscript{66}XLII, 678.

\textsuperscript{67}XLII, 1062.

\textsuperscript{68}MS, Indiana State Library.
London, approached a number of publishers about printing and marketing the book. George Routledge, still in possession of his plates of the pirated edition, declined, claiming that American dialect books did not sell well there. William Heinemann tentatively agreed, but after Sheldon returned to New York he withdrew in consideration that Routledge might run off a cheap printing of the pirated edition and cut into his sales if a market should develop. Crosby's "We will store the plates and stamps for you in our office for the present." to Eggleston apparently signified the end of the project.

No information has been located regarding the scheduled publication date of the New and Revised Edition, and it seems neither to have been advertised nor noted by the press. Deposited by the Orange Judd Company for copyright on October 19, 1892, it probably was published a week or so after the Library Edition, or around December 1. Without prefaces or footnotes but containing the same twenty-nine Frank Beard illustrations which had accompanied the texts of the Serial and First Editions, it was priced at $1.25.

69 W. W. Appleton to Eggleston, August 19, 1892, Typescript, EP, Cornell University.
70 G. W. Sheldon to Eggleston, September 22, 1892, Typescript, EF, Cornell University.
71 September 26, 1892, MS, EP, Cornell University.
The eleven surviving royalty statements from the Orange Judd Company to Eggleston for the twenty half-year periods from January 1, 1893, to December 31, 1902 (Eggleston died on September 4, 1902), make it quite clear that the New and Revised Edition enjoyed far better market success than did the Library Edition. Sales through regular outlets amounted to 14,859 for the former but only 480 for the latter. Multiplying the average half-year period sales figure for each edition (1350.8 and 43.6, respectively) by nine, the number of periods for which royalty statements are missing, renders a conjectured total figure for sales through regular outlets of 27,016 for the New and Revised Edition and 872 for the Library Edition.

It is doubtful that the Library Edition sold its first printing (size unknown) during Eggleston's lifetime, for the earliest (and only) located subsequent printing is dated 1911. The sizes of reprintings of the New and Revised Edition cannot be determined, but dated printings of it have been located for 1892, 1893, 1894, 1897, 1900, 1901, 1902. In addition to the sales through regular outlets of the New and Revised Edition listed above, there were other sales of the edition through EP, Cornell University.
special arrangements. Youth's Companion purchased 450, a "Perry Masons" lot of 1000 was sold, and 1500 copies in sheets were supplied the Methodist Book & Publishing House of Toronto, Canada.

Also, in 1899 the Orange Judd Company printed 10,000 copies of the New and Revised Edition on low-quality paper and bound them in paper covers. Printed and bound by the end of November and priced at twenty-five cents, the "paper edition," as the firm called it, was apparently never offered to the public: "Our idea is

73 Royalty statements from Orange Judd Company to Eggleston, July 1, 1893 and January 1, 1894, EP, Cornell University.

74 Royalty statement from Orange Judd Company to Eggleston, December 31, 1894, EP, Cornell University. No copy of this "edition" has been located, and no known information about it exists other than the statement entry: "$1000 The Hoosier HM. Perry Masons E at 6-1/4 62.50." It must be presumed that this was merely a special sale of the New and Revised Edition to a book series or to a magazine such as the Youth's Companion.

75 A. G. Crosby to Eggleston, February 3, 1894, Typescript, EP, Cornell University. No royalty statement survives for this period.

76 Herbert Myrick, President of the Orange Judd Company, in a letter to Eggleston (November 4, 1899, Typescript, EP, Cornell University) claimed that his firm had gone "to large expense in making plates for said edition." If so, the special plates involved no typesetting, but must have been stereotyped from the plates used for all Orange Judd Company printings of the New and Revised Edition. A full comparison (including hand collation of the texts) of a copy of the paper cover printing owned by Byron S. Troyer of Indianapolis, Indiana, with a first printing of the New and Revised Edition revealed that the only differences between the two were their covers and the dates on the title pages.
to get rid of them, to our subscribers quietly, without the trade knowing anything about it." A second printing of 10,000 more of this "paper edition" may have been run off in the July 1-December 31 period of 1901. The royalty statement for that period includes the entry: "Prem Ed Hoosier Schoolmaster 10,000 at 2c 200.00." This might be considered a late entry for the 1899 papers run-off (royalty statements for the last half of 1899 and the first half of 1900 do not survive) except for the implications of the following: "Enclosed find check for $100. . . for one half the royalty of 2 cts. per copy on the cheap edition of 10,000 copies of THE HOOSIER SCHOOLMASTER, same to be disposed of by the close of 1900, and the balance of $100 royalty to be paid you in Dec. 1900 or before." Since Eggleston had already been paid for half of the 1899 "paper edition" and since this "edition" was to have been disposed of at least a year previously, another cheap batch of the New and Revised Edition apparently was made up. However, no paper-bound copy identified as "Premium Edition" or any paper-bound copy dated other than 1899 has been located.

77 Myrick to Eggleston, November 29, 1899, Typescript, EP, Cornell University.
78 EP, Cornell University.
79 Myrick to Eggleston, December 14, 1899, Typescript, EP, Cornell University.
Addition of these special printings or sales to the conjectured figure for sales through regular outlets of 27,016 gives a total conjectured sale of the New and Revised Edition from late November, 1892, to December 31, 1902 of 49,966. The Library Edition, which Myrick remarked in 1899 had "always been a losing venture," partook but little of The Hoosier School-Master's success during this period. Only once before Eggleston's death did it return to the presses. In 1901 the Chicago firm of Thompson & Thomas placed on the market under its imprint a printing of the novel from the Orange Judd Company plates, with inserted illustrations. Estimating this

80. Ibid.

81. Some time soon after the turn of the century, perhaps before Eggleston's death, George D. Hurst (New York) and Grosset & Dunlap (New York) also issued undated reprints of The Hoosier School-Master. Their reprints and the Thompson & Thomas reprint are identical, except that the texts of all three differ from the text of the Orange Judd Company first printing at two points: where the latter reads "school-masters" (DE 92.15) and "thousand-fold" (DE 139.9) the reprints read "school-master" and "thousand-fold." The first variant is the result of plate damage and repair, the second of plate wear. Whether the reprinting companies were using the Orange Judd Company's plates or Eggleston's duplicate plates and what the precise business arrangement was is not known. The only clue comes from George Eggleston, who wrote Eggleston in 1903 that he had met a Mr. Allison who had told him "that an enterprising Chicago firm, [sic] (the name of which I forget, but you could easily get it) had 'leased' the right to 'The Hoosier Schoolmaster' and is extensively selling a good edition of it" (March 23, MS, EP, Cornell University.)
printing at 2,000 and adding it to the conjectured sales above produces a conjectured total sale for the Library Edition during its author's lifetime of 2,372. This figure added to the total for the New and Revised Edition comes to 52,838, which added to the conjectured First Edition Sales places the grand conjectured sales total for December 15, 1871-December 31, 1902 at 123,838. 82

Eggleston's regular royalty for the New and Revised Edition was 12-1/2 cents per copy, amounting to $3,377 for the conjectured sales through regular outlets. The royalty rates and total royalties for the specially sold lots were: Youth's Companion, at 6-1/4 cents per copy, $28.13; "Perry Masons," at 6-1/4 cents per copy, $62.50; Methodist Book & Publishing House, at 5 cents per set of sheets, $75.00; and the "paper editions," at 2 cents per copy, $400.00. Total royalty for the New and Revised Edition: $3942.63. Eggleston's royalty for the Library Edition was 15 cents per copy. 83 Presuming that he re-

82Eggleston, in the previously-mentioned inscription in Garland's copy of the novel, made in 1898, estimated that the sales then were "beyond a hundred thousand in the United States" Roadside Meetings, p. 359.

83Eggleston somewhat querulously asked for and got an increase in his royalties for both editions of this novel, beginning with January 1, 1900 (Myrick to Eggleston, December 14, 1899, Typescript, EP, Cornell University). The increase was from 10 to 12-1/2 percent of the retail price, or 15-3/4 cents for the Library Edition and 15-5/8 cents for the New and Revised Edition. I have not, for obvious reasons, attempted to figure this increase into his royalty earning.
ceived this sum for each of the estimated 2,000
Thompson & Thomas reprints, he would have earned $430.70
from the Library Edition and altogether $4,373.33 for
both 1892 editions. The grand conjectured total of his
royalties from The Hoosier School-Master for December 15,
1871-December 31, 1902 therefore is $12,978.33.

The little book "dashed off in ten weeks" had demon-
strated, by the time of its author's death, an enduring
appeal for the common reader. But more importantly it
had won for itself a permanent place in the history of
American literature. It was, as Eggleston himself recog-
nized in 1892, "the file-leader of the procession of
American dialect novels" (PLE, p. 74). It did not offer
the unrelenting realism of Howe's The Story of a Country
Town (1883) or the art and universality of Twain's
Huckleberry Finn (1884), but it helped to prepare the
way for them. And it was for at least one important Mid-
west novelist a source of direction and inspiration.
Hamlin Garland judged it "a story which marks an epoch
in American fiction as it marked an epoch in my own lit-
erary life." Before he read it as a boy, he "had believed
that literature was concerned with something afar off and
romantic. . . . 'The Hoosier Schoolmaster' was my first
realization that stories could be written of people very
like my father's friends and neighbors."*84

*84 Roadside Meetings, p. 358.
TEXTUAL INTRODUCTION: THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER

The Definitive Edition text is an unmodernized critical reconstruction. It is unmodernized in that it preserves some currently non-standard forms of spelling, word-division, and capitalization. The text is critical in that it is a synthesis of textual materials originating in extant authoritative texts of the novel and in editorial decision. Consequently, the text is not an exact reprint of any one previous text.

The Definitive Edition is intended to achieve several related objectives. The first is to present, as nearly as surviving documents and modern bibliographical methods permit, the novel that Edward Eggleston in late 1871 strove to write. Toward this end, the editor has attempted to verify, in all authoritative texts, exactly what the author did write, to identify and remove non-authorial

1A text is authoritative (a) if it is the author's holograph manuscript, (b) if it is printed directly from the author's manuscript or some other document, such as proof sheets or a printed copy of the text, that has been corrected by the author or by some person utilizing the author's manuscript. Special terms in this essay are used as defined by Fredson Bowers in Principles of Bibliographical Description (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1949), pp. 379-426, and "Established Texts and Definitive Editions," Philological Quarterly, XLI (January, 1962), 1-17. 
content which entered the novel's text since the final inscription of the manuscript as printer's copy (i.e., copy from which the compositor set up type), to admit into the text refinements attributable to the author in texts later than the manuscript, and finally—with great caution—to emend the text so as to correct positive errors, supply obvious omissions, and normalize readings clearly at variance with the author's firm stylistic practices and manifest artistic intentions.

A second major objective is to bring together in one book all the author's published appendages to the novel. Accordingly, the Definitive Edition includes established texts of the 1871 Preface to the First Edition (with several previously unpublished paragraphs), the 1892 Preface to the Library Edition, and the footnotes to the Library Edition.

A third major objective is to preserve significant textual data derived from all surviving authoritative documents up to and including the Definitive Edition. For this reason transcriptions of the following pertinent author holographs which did not contribute materially to the established text are included among the appendixes: partial working outlines of the novel, three separate passages from an early draft of The Hoosier School-Master, a portion of an early draft of the Preface to the Library Edition. However, the great bulk of retained textual information resides in the appendixes especially created to
provide interested scholars useful data about the textual history of the novel. These appendixes will be identified as they emerge in the editorial process.

A further major objective—to provide a broad spectrum of information about The Hoosier School-Master up to the point of the completion of the Definitive Edition—is pursued in the editor's two introductions. The first introduction, essentially a history of the book as an artifact, attempts to present facts relevant in any way to the genesis, composition, publication(s), and reception of the book. This introduction, essentially the history of the textual process which has produced the Definitive Edition, sets forth the objectives of the edition, defines the principles which guided its execution, describes all authoritative forms of the text, provides a rationale for selection of copy text, and discusses general textual problems encountered.

The first step in the editorial process after the acquisition of various documentary forms of the text having possible authority—manuscript, periodical, book—was to collate on the Hinman Machine in the Ohio State University Center for Textual Studies multiple copies of books from all publishers marketing the novel before or shortly after the author's death (September 4, 1902). The procedure followed was to collate copies, beginning

2 The locations, with call numbers, of the specific authoritative documents machine-collated and hand-collated in the course of producing this edition are provided in the appendix Calendar of Texts.
with the earliest printing against the latest printing, which, regardless of publisher's imprint, appeared to have been impressed from the same or similar plates. The purpose of the machine collation was to begin the gathering of textual variation necessary to the determination of authoritative documents and their genealogy, and to the eventual establishment of the definitive text.

Eventually, analysis of determined variants and of non-textual bibliographical data confirmed that all copies of the novel manufactured in the United States from December, 1871 through December, 1902, were impressed from three sets of plates—all authoritative and all owned by the Orange Judd Company. These were the First Edition [1871], the Library Edition (1892), and the New and Revised Edition (1892). Thus the Scribner's "editions" of [1878], 1883 and 1888 were merely reprints from the plates of the First Edition, and the Thompson and Thomas (1901) "edition" was a reprint from the plates of the Library Edition.

The First Edition, printed by Lovejoy, Son & Co., was published on or shortly after December 15, 1871, by

---

3 Textual variants, as classified by Sir Walter Greg in "The Rationale of Copy-Text," Studies in Bibliography, III (1950-51), 19-36, and as regarded in this edition, are of two kinds: (a) substantives, being changes which affect the author's meaning (i.e., word changes, or alterations in spelling, punctuation, word order, etc. which significantly modify meaning); (b) accidentals, being changes in the manner of formal presentation which do not affect meaning (i.e., spelling, capitalization, word-division, font size, paragraph division, etc.)

Six early undated Orange Judd & Co. printings have been distinguished through bibliographical analysis and machine collation. The first printing is as described above, and has "Tinted" after the title of each full-page plate listed in the table of illustrations. The second printing is as the first except that "Lovejoy, Son & Co." does not appear on the copyright page and that "I" has been substituted in the Preface for original "myself" (DE 6.21). The third printing is as the second except for the following textual substitutions: "box-elder" for "box-alder" (DE 60.13, 60.15, 69.8, 69.14, 69.26, 69.29), "is"
for "was" (DE 71.3), and "rows of dead hollyhocks" for "long rows of hollyhocks" (DE 174.12). The fourth printing is as the third except that p. 227 is imprinted with an advertisement for Hearth and Home, and p. 228 with an advertisement for The American Agriculturist. The fifth printing differs from the sixth in several particulars: The eleven full-page illustrations are integral parts of their respective bindings (making the collation: [1-9] [10] 12; 114 leaves, pp. [1+5] 6 [7] 8 [9-10] 11-226 [227-228]); "Page" is substituted for "Tinted" in the list of illustrations; and p. 227 is imprinted with an advertisement for The End of the World (published September, 1872). The sixth printing is as the fifth, except that p. 228 is imprinted with an advertisement for The Mystery of Metropolisville (published April, 1873). An undated printing issued under the Scribner's imprint [1878] is as the fifth printing except that the last leaf in the tenth gathering (pp. 227-228) has been cut away.

Thus, nine variants emerged in the early printings of the First Edition: one in the Preface in the second printing, and eight in the third printing. Thereafter no variants appeared in located printings (all dated) of the First Edition.

Since the only Orange Judd Company printing of the Library Edition during Eggleston's lifetime was the one run off for its publication in late November, 1892, a
copy from this printing was machine-collated against a 1913 Grosset & Dunlap reprint, the result being the discovery of two common accidental variants in the reprints: "school-master" from original "school-masters" (DE 92.15), "thousandfold" from original "thousand-fold" (DE 139.9).

Machine collation of a copy of the first printing of the New and Revised Edition against later Orange Judd Company printings revealed no variants.

After determining the number of authoritative editions, the sequence of located printings within these editions, and the variants between their printings, the next step was to undertake hand collation in order to complete the accumulation of textual data in all authoritative texts. This operation called for intensive comparisons between the three authoritative book editions as well as between the manuscript and the Serial Edition (in *Hearth and Home*, September 30 - December 30, 1871) and the recording of all textual differences.

Antedating the manuscript and deserving of attention at this point are five holograph leaves in Eggleston's hand from an early draft of *The Hoosier School-Master*.

4An edition is herein considered the total number of copies of a text printed from a particular type-setting, or its equivalent in the form of plates or other mechanical devices.
now preserved in the Eggleston Papers at Cornell University. These measure 6" x 9 3/8" and are soft-textured off-white wove paper, the same paper as the first six leaves of the manuscript of the novel. All are inscribed on the recto in black ink with the same or identical pen, indicating that they probably were inscribed at the same time.

On two of the leaves (transcribed verbatim in an appendix of this edition), unnumbered, are partial early working outlines of The Hoosier School-Master. These leaves probably date from mid-September of 1871 when Eggleston began to expand the lost original short story into a novel, for only a small block of jottings refer to the content of the first four chapters of the novel, which are conjectured to have taken the majority of their substance from the short story. The first three items in this block, designated group A in this edition, refer to minor elements of Chapter IV (DE 41.10-25): "Jack Means' house big but unused, & comfortless"; "Old log part the only part used"; "'Sary as if she was one of the family.'" "Sary," part of the original given name ("Sary Jane") for Mirandy Means in the manuscript of Chapters II, III, IV, could only refer to the bound girl Hannah in the novel. The fourth item in group A, "Man who tells big stories--Dan Plue," links with Ralph's storytelling in Chapter I (DE 17.25-18.10).
Items in group B, on the same leaf as Group A, are more in the nature of outline entries and clearly refer to developed characters of the novel: "4. Ralph's mistake--Takes Yankee girl to Church--Oxen Sermon" (DE XII); "5. Consequences" (DE XIV); "6. Explanation & Bud's laughter at Mirandy" (DE XIV); "7. Hannah's coldness. Ralph's skepticism. Old Sister enthusiasm about Small." (DE XIX); "8. Granny Hawkins. Small's interview." (DE X); "9. The Poor-house and its story." (DE XXIII); "10. The Attempt to mob an old Man. Shocky & Ralph intervene" (DE XVI, XVII, XVIII); "11. Suspicions against Ralph. Bud as a detective." (DE XXVI, XXVII, XXVIII; DE XXX); "12. The Denouement. Ralph prevents Small being lynched" (DE XXXII).

The items in group C, written at the very top of the second leaf, indicate the content of developed chapters which eventually occupied positions among those suggested by items 8-11 in group B and probably represent a later stage in planning: "The escape of the basket maker." (DE XVIII); "Interview with Hannah" (DE XIX); "Delivery Shocky" (DE XX); "The Poor House" (DE XXIII); "Lewisburg" (DE XXI).

The three remaining leaves, numbered by Eggleston, contain passages from an early draft which appear in Chapter IV in all printed texts of the novel. The readings of these leaves are preserved in their final state, along with a full recording of the author's alterations,
among the appendixes of this edition. The contents of the leaves, revised and expanded, appear in the Definitive Edition as follows: Leaf number 19: "is . . . evening." at DE 25.9-14 ("Hence . . . Match."); "And . . . spelling-school." at DE 38.17-18 ("For . . . spelling-school."); "Everybody . . . County." at DE 42.20-24 ("Every . . . County."); "After . . . Squire" at DE 43.14 ("The . . . front."). Leaf number 21: "gained . . . slender" at DE 46.28-47.14 ("As . . . slender"). Leaf number 27: "for . . . which" at DE 51.4-22 ("where . . . which").

The printer's copy holograph manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master, missing Chapters XVI, XVII, XVIII of thirty-four chapters, is now preserved in the Lilly Library at Indiana University. The leaves are off-white wove paper, the first six having a soft texture, the remaining leaves being calendered and having a smooth, hard surface. Except for some glued-together fragments which extend to as much as 10, 11, 12, and 13 1/2 inches, the leaves measure 6" x 9 3/8". The manuscript is composed of 352 leaves written on the recto except for the passage "Meanwhile . . . silence." (DE 214.1-19), which is on the verso of folio 330, and except for three false starts and

5The MS foliation employed in this essay to cite specific leaves or passages on specific leaves are necessarily the editor's. The author's foliation, when noted, will be so identified.
three indistinct and irregularly positioned ink-blottings.\(^{6}\)

Those 6" x 9 3/8" leaves which occur between original chapters beginnings and endings usually run seventeen or eighteen lines of original inscription, with occasional variation from fourteen to twenty-four. Lines average between seven and eight words, making the usual word count per leaf around 135. However, the high incidence of emendation, usually substitution but frequently amplification, pushes the word average per leaf to roughly 140.

Most of the text is inscribed in black ink, now faded to dark brown. Extensive revisions have been made in black ink with a broad-point pen in passages originally inscribed in black ink with a fine-point pen, and vice-versa. Some emendations have been made in lighter ink (blue-black or blue) and some in pencil. The uses of light ink and of pencil in making emendations have been noted in the appendix Alterations in the Manuscript.\(^{7}\)

There are no preliminary leaves (the manuscript for the Preface to the First Edition, written after most of

\(^{6}\) The false starts are: leaf 179, a "g" and below, "said anything about Hanner?", a continuation of the last line of folio 180, "Why plague take it who" (DE 119.21); leaf 308, "Chapter XVII" and below, "Brother Sodom"; leaf 341, "Chapter XXX." The ink-blottings are: leaf 232, "told his two s e"; leaf 274, "been interested," "by it," and "brought him to a s"; leaf 308, "its."

\(^{7}\) When practicable, references hereinafter to the appendix Alterations in the Manuscript will be by "AMS."
the novel had appeared in the Serial Edition, will be treated in the order of composition). At the top margin of folio 1 (unnumbered) the book title, with its cancelled earlier versions, and the author's signature (see the first two AMS entries) are squeezed in above the title of Chapter I.

The author's foliation is not consecutive throughout the manuscript. Usually, he begins numbering afresh with each new chapter, not numbering the first leaf but thereafter placing Arabic numerals at the top center of each leaf, beginning with "2" on the second. Also, Eggleston inscribes the first line of each new chapter approximately two inches down the leaf and enters the chapter designation (e.g. "Chapter XX." ) and title in the upper margin, the latter immediately below the former. The single exception to the foliation and new chapter inscription practices occurs with Chapter XII on leaf 144. There the chapter's designation, title, and text (in that descending order) occupies the two-thirds of the leaf below the paragraph terminating Chapter XI. The author's foliation, at "10," on the twelfth leaf of Chapter XI (leaves added through revision and paged "7--1," "7--2" and "7--3" account for the anomaly) continues consecutively through the remaining leaves of the chapter.

In several cases late in the manuscript pagination in pencil in another hand—perhaps a composing-room foreman's, always the same hand—is added in the upper right
leaf margin. Such pagination usually begins with the first leaf of the second chapter of an installment and continues Eggleston's foliation on the last leaf of the preceding chapter. Thus, in installment seven (November 11, Chapters XIII, XIV, XV) Eggleston's foliation reaches 11 with the last leaf of Chapter XIII, then the pencil pagination begins with 12 on the first leaf of Chapter XIV and continues to 33 on the last leaf of Chapter XV. The pattern is repeated for installments nine (November 25, Chapters XIX, XX, XXI) and ten (December 10, Chapters XXII, XXIII). But the final two installments (December 23, Chapters XXX, XXXI; December 30, Chapters XXXII, XXXIII, XXXIV) have the pencil pagination beginning routinely with 8 on the first leaf of Chapter XXXI, then continuing through to 45 on the final leaf of Chapter XXXIV.

The three Cornell early draft leaves, the occasional run of fair-copy leaves, the occurrence of eye-skip omission, and revised author's foliation verify that the Lilly manuscript is not wholly made up of the papers of the original composition. Examples of apparent eye-skip corrected in later texts are: "in" (DE 45.13), "of" (DE 87.21), "[by]" (DE 153.2), "[more]" (DE 158.27), "wig" (DE 178.10), "[had]" (DE 215.1). Foliation alterations resulting from expansion of expanded and discarded text are represented by the 7, 7 1/2, 7 3/4, 7 7/8 series
in Chapter I and the 16, 16X1, 16X2, 16X3, 16X4, 16X5 series in Chapter XXIX.

However, evidence that a substantial portion—at least twenty percent—of the Lilly manuscript are the papers of original composition is abundant. The manuscript is extensively emended, as the 169 page appendix Alterations in the Manuscript in this edition documents. There are the two examples of pinned-together leaves. At one time folio 17, containing the passage "When ... shadow of" (DE 20.3-16) was attached with a straight pin to folio 16 (which still retains the pin) below the paragraph ending "tell" (DE 20.2) over a deleted passage (see AMS entry 20.2). Still pinned together are the two fragments constituting folio 283.

And there are the sixteen widely-distributed leaves constituted by two or more glued-together fragments: 3, 13, 27, 30, 31, 37, 42, 58, 59, 64, 66, 72, 108, 139, 178, 308. The content on each added fragment and the writing thus obscured on the under-fragment (when such existed) are both recorded in the following Alterations in the Manuscript entries (in the order of the leaves cited above): 12.14-17, 18.21-23, 24.14-23, 25.23-26, 26. Chapter Title, 30.23-25, 32.18-21, 42.2-4 and 42.10-15 (three fragments), 42.20-28, 46.23-28, 47.13-14, 50.28-51.4, 70.26-30, 95.14-26, 118.13-22, 202.16-203.2

The explanation for the condition of the manuscript is not only that it was constructed very rapidly but that
much of it was transcribed from earlier drafts, then further emended. Eggleston's collected correspondence and manuscripts at Cornell reveal that he rarely left holograph writings, even letters, in fair-copy condition. 8

Another view of the manuscript's condition as it went installment by installment to press soon after composition can be provided by an examination of the manuscript's chapter divisions in the light of what constituted specific chapters in the serial and all subsequent editions, including the Definitive Edition. Chapter I originally concluded on folio 24, but in the Serial Edition it ended with "doors?" half-way down folio 22. Considerably expanded, the leftover material became the first six leaves of original Chapter II, which was subsequently split into Chapters II and III by gluing to the top edge of the seventh leaf a strip of paper bearing the published chapter designation and title. Subsequently, original Chapter III became Chapter IV (so mended on leaf 52),

8 After struggling with the manuscript of Roxy, which Eggleston composed with unusual care, J. G. Holland, editor of Scribner's Monthly, complained to the author: "If you could know how wearysomely [sic] we have traced out those awful interlineations, and how patiently we have overcome your shortcomings in penmanship, you would both pity and admire us." June 7, 1877, MS, EP, Cornell University.

9 By "original chapter" is meant the earliest division of a specific block of textual content into author-designated chapters in the surviving manuscript. No attempt has been made to determine what chapter divisions may have existed in the lost leaves of earlier drafts or in missing manuscript for Chapters XVI, XVII, XVIII.
and original Chapter IV was divided into Chapters V and VI. The designation "IV" was not mended to "V" in the manuscript, and neither the chapter designation or name of Chapter VI was entered on folio 91, where its content begins. However, preserved with the leaves of the Lilly manuscript is a 5 1/2" x 8 1/2" onionskin leaf on which is inscribed, in a hand other than Eggleston's: "When Ralph got to Pete Jones'.... Here begins Chapter VI—
'A Night at Pete Jones's."

There was no original Chapter V. Original Chapter VI became Chapters VII and VIII, the "VII" being mended from "VI" and the designation and title of chapter VIII being squeezed in at the top of folio 109. Original Chapter VII became Chapters IX and X, the "IX" being added in pencil above pencil-deleted "VII." "Chapter X. / Dr. Small Shrugs his Shoulders.", in pencil, was inserted between two paragraphs midway down folio 122. Below the first two lines of folio 126 and above a paragraph beginning "Granny" (DE 86.23) was squeezed in "Chapter The Devil of Silence." Before publication in the Serial Edition the latter insertion was withdrawn and its title substituted for the pencilled title on folio 122, at the point where the Chapter X now begins.

From this point there was no more chapter splitting, but considerable adjustment of chapter numbers occurred and apparently some relocation of chapters was made. Original Chapters VIII and IX became XI and XII, "VIII"
being mended in pencil to "XI" and "XII" being substituted for deleted "IX." Original Chapters X and XII (there was no original XI) became Chapters XIII and XIV, their numbers being mended accordingly. Original Chapter XV (no original Chapter XIV exists) is the present Chapter XV, and the manuscript for Chapters XVI, XVII and XVIII (constituting installment eight, November 18) are lost.

Original Chapters XIX-XXVII suffered no change.

Then there occurred three Original Chapter XXVIII's. The first remained Chapter XXVIII, but its number was mended to "XXVII." The second became Chapter XXIX, but its number was not altered in the manuscript. The third, initially intended to precede Chapter XXVIII became Chapter XXX, its designation "XXVIII" being deleted and "XXIX" added above, which was then pencil-deleted and "XXX" substituted in pencil. There were also two original Chapter XXX's. The first became Chapter XXXI, the designation properly mended in pencil; and the second became XXXII, its designation also properly mended. Original Chapter XXXIII became Chapter XXXIV, but the designation "XXXIII" was not altered.

The termination of compositorial stints are marked at thirty-four points in the Lilly manuscript by pen or pencil slashes approximately one and one-half inches long. After presuming stint terminations at the endings of unmarked chapters concluding nine installments and not
estimating stints in the installment for which the manuscript does not survive, forty-three stints were divided off in the Serial Edition text. No meaningful pattern of take distribution emerged. The longest stint was fifty-nine and one-half column inches, the shortest four. No standard length stint was indicated, the common range being twelve to thirty column inches per stint. The greatest number of stints in an installment were six; the fewest was one. Subsequent locating of stint terminations in the First Edition did not reveal any correlation between stint endings and book leaf quantity.

Since there exists in the manuscript no evidence other than the slashes that pertains to the assignment of stints—such as compositors' names, initials, shifts, etc.—and since the business records of both Hearth and Home and the Orange Judd Company are unlocated, the number and the identities of the compositors are beyond determination. Hence, patterns of repeated compositorial error cannot be so firmly established that they might contribute circumstantially to the solution of editorial cruces.

Eggleston's holograph manuscript of the Preface to the First Edition is preserved with the manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master in the Lilly Library. It is written in black ink on the recto of seven leaves of the same type of paper on which the bulk of the novel's text is transcribed. At the top of the first leaf is "Preface,"
below which the text begins. All leaves except the first are numbered in Arabic, beginning with 2 on the second leaf. Leaves average eighteen lines and roughly 135 words. The neatness of the copy and the low number of emendations indicate that the text is an inscription from an earlier draft. Inscribed on the last leaf is "Brooklyn, December, 1871."

Preserved in the Eggleston Papers at Cornell University are the manuscripts for twenty-three of the twenty-eight footnotes to the Library Edition text. There are thirty-five manuscript leaves measuring 4 3/4" by 6 7/8" of yellowish-white, wove calendered paper with a slick, hard finish. The leaves are not foliated consecutively, but all bear one or more sets of Arabic numerals. The first set keys the footnote to the page of the First Edition on which the word or event in question appears; thus, the leaf containing Eggleston's note on "chunk" (DE 30.3) is tagged "1-page 30." The second set occurs only when a footnote requires more than one leaf; for instance, the leaves containing the author's discussion of "dog-on'd" (DE 18.8) are paged 1 through 7, beginning with the first leaf. The texts of the footnotes are inscribed on the recto in black ink in a fine hand and run about fourteen lines to the leaf. Most of the content appears to have been copied from an earlier draft, although some leaves may belong to the papers of the original composition.
Before the manuscript could be collated against the Serial Edition its final readings had to be determined. Towards this end the task of compiling the descriptive appendix Alterations in the Manuscript was undertaken. The primary purpose of the appendix, however, was to record all manuscript deletions, additions, substitutions, transpositions and other textual facts in such a manner as to provide the interested scholar documentary evidence of the author's sequence of composition. This process was carried through twice with a photocopy of the manuscript, and once with the manuscript itself in the Lilly Library.

Next, the five selected documents were twice hand-collated in the following sequence and consequently revealed extensive textual variation: the manuscript against the Serial Edition, 3,609 variants (287 substantive); the Serial Edition against the First Edition, 189 variants (56 substantive); the First Edition against the Library Edition, 603 variants (207 substantive); and the Library Edition against the New and Revised Edition, 36 accidental variants. Although most of the nearly 4,500 variants were minor in nature, their mere existence made it abundantly clear that a careful editing of *The Hoosier School-Master* was needed.

The actual number of variants is considerably higher, since tabulation was by entries in lists of collation results. For instance, an added phrase was counted only as one substantive variant although it may have contained several words, plus punctuation.
Subsequent analysis of collation results in the light of such acquired facts relating to the novel's genesis, composition, and publishing history as detailed in the editor's general introduction to *The Hoosier School-Master* resulted in the establishment of a genealogy of authoritative texts. The Serial Edition, it became evident, had descended from the Lilly manuscript, perhaps through corrected proofs from type set from the manuscript.

Support for the theory that the Serial Edition was set from corrected proofs is provided on manuscript folio 25. Glued to the leaf at the point following "evil-doers." (which originally ended the paragraph) is a clipping bearing the machine-printed passage:

> At the close of school on the second day Bud was heard to give it as his opinion that "the Master wouldn't be much in a tussle, but he had a heap of thunder and lightning in him."

The paper on which the passage is printed is the same newsprint paper on which the text of *The Hoosier School-Master* is printed in *Hearth and Home*, the type in which the passage is printed is the same Brevier type in which the novel appears in *Hearth and Home*, and the space (2 3/8" x 5/8") occupied by the five lines (rendered above as they appear on the clipping) correspond precisely with the dimensions of a normal column-wide block of five lines in *Hearth and Home*. But the clipping is not from the Serial Edition. There (p. 788A.23-30, October 7
installment), the passage, squeezed to the left to accommodate an illustration, is set in eight lines, and 'm' has been substituted for original "M" in "Master" (see DE 23.13-16).

Although the collation results document beyond question that the majority of the First Edition was set from a copy of the Serial Edition, the corrected proofs for the Serial Edition must have served as printer's copy for some of the late chapters of the First Edition. The manuscript was completed on November 24, the First Edition was published on or soon after December 15, but the concluding installment of the Serial Edition was not on the newsstands until December 30. It seems reasonable that compositors would have needed a complete printer's copy to set up type for galley proofs of the First Edition by December 5 at the latest. It is quite unlikely that pre-publication impressions from final typesettings of the last four installments (December 9, 16, 23, 30) would have been available at this date.

Indeed, the low variant count between the Serial and First Edition texts of the last seven installments (November 18 - December 30, Chapters XVI - XXXIV) suggests that both texts may have been set from proofs for the Serial Edition, the variants between them originating in compositorial error or in First Edition proof emendation. While variants between these texts averaged nearly twenty-two for the first seven installments, they dropped
to ten with the November 18 installment and averaged six thereafter. If the two editions were set up in the same composing room—as is likely, since Orange Judd & Co. owned Hearth and Home—such sharing of printer's copy would have been a simple matter. However, compositors no doubt would have preferred setting up type for the First Edition from clean pages of the Serial Edition to using heavily marked-up Serial Edition proofs (the manuscript and the Serial Edition averaged 273 variants per installment, November 18 - December 30). Hence it is improbable that Serial Edition proofs earlier than those for the last four installments (Chapters XXIV - XXXIV) served as printer's copy for the First Edition.11

Evidence provided by the correspondence of Eggleston and the Orange Judd Company and (see the general introduction, pp. 26-27) by collation results establish beyond question that an author-emended copy of the First Edition was printer's copy for the Library Edition. However,

11. The possibility that some of the late chapters of the First Edition may have been set from the manuscript and that in proof or book form (after December 15) they may have been used as printer's copy for the Serial Edition has been investigated and rejected. Collation results document only three instances where the manuscript and the First Edition agree against the Serial Edition in the later chapters: "terribly" (DE 157.21), "terrible" in SE; new paragraph (DE 184.2), no indentation in SE; "in" (DE 189.11), "on" in SE. In the face of statistically overwhelming evidence to the contrary, these variants hardly demonstrate that the Serial Edition had been bypassed.
there remains some uncertainty about the basis for the text of the New and Revised Edition. Three obvious possibilities suggest themselves: that the New and Revised Edition type was set either from the same marked-up First Edition copy that was printer's copy for the Library Edition, from corrected proofs of the Library Edition, or from a copy of the Library Edition. In the absence of supporting proof, none of these can make a very strong claim. Indeed, the probability is that the New and Revised Edition is in reality a sub-edition of the Library Edition and actually had no printer's copy. Several circumstances argue that the New and Revised Edition was printed from plates cast from rearranged Library Edition type. That is, after the plates for the Library Edition had been made, the type-pages were possibly broken up and the number of lines per page increased from twenty-seven to thirty-seven by removing leadings between lines and transferring lines of type intact. The corroborative circumstances are: (1) that the type-page size (5 1/4" x 3 5/16") is the same in both editions, (2) that the same kind of type (small pica) is used for both editions, (3) that a high incidence of identically damaged type at specific points exists in both editions, (4) that except for displacements by illustrations and display capitals line length and line content correspond throughout both editions, (5) that of the small number of variants
(thirty-six accidentals) nearly all are corrections of compositorial omissions or errors in the Library Edition.

Once the genealogy of authoritative texts had been determined, the crucial question of which text should serve as the basis of, or copy-text for, the Definitive Edition had to be settled. Certainly, the Library Edition was the most recent text definitely known to have received the author's attention. For it, he had not only prepared printer's copy but also corrected galley and page proofs. But there was the possibility that his changes in the novel's text might not be reconcilable with the intentions and the style of the man who created it, as Eggleston himself acknowledged: "I could not write in this vein now if I would . . . . The author of 'The Hoosier School-Master' is distinctly not I; I am but his heir and executor" (PLE, p. 84). More important, there was the probability that, however painstakingly Eggleston may have revised its text, the Library Edition would yet contain corruptions that had entered during its early history.

The First Edition and the Serial Edition, both products of 1871, certainly dated from the period of the novel's creation and hence took form while its author's memory of his intentions, artistic and otherwise, should have been fresh and clear. But there were serious objections to choosing either as copy-text for the edition. Nothing whatever was known of Eggleston's role in the publication of the First Edition—of whether it was he
who prepared its copy text and corrected its proofs and thus was responsible for its 189 variants from the Serial Edition. Similarly, though it was known that proofs existed for at least a part of the Serial Edition, and though it was obvious that they must have been made and corrected as printer's copy for all of the Serial Edition it was not known who had corrected the proofs.

What was known was that Eggleston had been an extremely busy man between mid-September and early December. It was highly unlikely—virtually impossible—that while writing a book and giving even minimal attention to his duties as editor-in-chief of a floundering weekly he could have found time to pore over proofs for the two editions and to introduce systematically into the novel's text nearly 3,800 changes.

It was possible, however, that Eggleston did at least occasionally see proofs for both editions and did correct them rapidly, giving more attention to phrasing than to spelling, punctuation, and similar matters of convention. The matters may have been delegated to a staff member, with instructions, or, most probably, left to the discretion of a house reader for the firm which printed Orange Judd & Co.'s periodicals and books. In the absence of contrary proof, it must be presumed that the company, as was customary for publishers of the era, did not operate its own printing plant. This being true, Eggleston's copy, even if meticulously prepared, would have been
routinely subjected to relentless house styling. Certainly, the huge number of variants emerging in the Serial Edition—287 substantives and 3,322 accidentals, including 1,594 added commas—and increasing in the First Edition pointed to the intervention of house readers and thus rendered both editions too suspect to serve as copy-text.

But the manuscript (except for six minor entries) was in the author's hand and was definitely his work, and it unquestionably was the basis of the Serial Edition. Consequently, in accord with Fredson Bowers' assertion that the editor "must choose the manuscript as his major authority," this document was selected as copy-text for Chapters I-XV, XIX-XXXIV. The Serial Edition, however, since it lay closer than any other text to the lost manuscript for Chapters XVI, XVII, and XVIII, became the copy-text for these chapters.

Selection of the earliest documents as basic texts for the Definitive Edition raised the question of how the nearly 4,500 variants—many of them undoubtedly introduced by Eggleston—manifest in later texts was to be dealt with. The most promising solution seemed to be the double authority theory recommended by Sir Walter Greg. This theory, as it applies to the circumstances of this edition,


stipulates that when variation occurs within an ancestral series of texts (a) accidentals in the copy-text (always the earliest text) will be given primary authority, while (b) substantives regarded as the author's in later texts will be given authority over those in the copy-text or intervening texts.

These twin principles have been rigorously and consistently applied when practicable in the course of producing this edition. The principle regarding accidentals has frequently been difficult to apply because of the manuscript's underpunctuated and sometimes near-chaotic condition. For instance, a great number of punctuation elements have been accepted into the chapters for which the manuscript is copy-text. But always punctuation and other added accidentals were subjected to a series of tests before acceptance. The first question was whether the addition accorded with the author's firm practice, the second whether it demonstratively contributed towards the author's attaining his apparent objective in the affected phrase, sentence or paragraph, and the third whether it corrected an obvious omission. In the case of substitutions or deletions the major question was whether statistical or linguistic evidence could be found at the crucial point or elsewhere in the text that would convincingly assign the emendation to the author either as an improvement or correction. Although a large number of accidentals were accepted into the copy-text no doubtful
cases were accommodated. The result was the purging from
the text of several hundred superfluous commas, and the
restoration of hundreds of manuscript readings. Among
rejected readings were many from the Library Edition which
quite probably were the author's but which failed to sat-
ify criteria for admission to the text.

In the case of substantive variants the problems
were fewer and simpler. If no proof existed that the
emendation was not the author's it was accepted, regardless
of the editor's aesthetic reaction to it. In all cases
the rejection of word variants was on the grounds of com-
positorial error. For instance, 207 separate word emend-
ations occurred in the Serial Edition. Eleven of these
were rejected, all because of compositorial error.

One special category of substantives, however, posed
a number of thorny problems. Because The Hoosier School-
Master is a dialect novel, shifts from standard to dialect
spelling or vice versa were treated as substantive variants
and placed under the Greg principle for substantives. Com-
plicating the handling of this arbitrary category of sub-
stantives was Eggleston's inconsistent practice of using
levels of dialect and grammatical accuracy to indicate
the moral quality of characters. Thus, while Ralph and
Hannah speak impeccable English and the villainous Pete
Jones's speech is heavy with dialect and solecisms, other
characters range between. In cases where the dialect
spelling shift is clearly inappropriate to the character
it was rejected; where it is not it was accepted. Where
the question of appropriateness is not clear, the change
is rejected. Of eighty such variants in the Serial
Edition, twenty-three were rejected, some because of
compositorial error.

Editorial emendations in the Definitive Edition are
not limited to choices between variants appearing in
authoritative texts but also include the following:
(1) correction of previously undetected errors in spell­
ing, grammar, type-setting etc., (2) normalization of
spelling and word-division (3) restoration of authorial
omissions owing to eye-slip. The sole category of textual
emendation not recorded in the appendix Editorial Emend­
ations in the Copy-Text of The Hoosier School-Master is
the transformation of hundreds of ampersands in the manu­
script to "and" in the Serial Edition.

The Definitive Edition contains a number of append­
ixes to the text of The Hoosier School-Master which are
intended to set before the interested scholar significant
textual data. These appendixes include: (A) Calendar of
Texts, which provides full bibliographical and collation
information about all texts which contributed in any way
to the reconstruction of the Definitive Edition text;
(B) Textual Notes, which discusses unusual specific textual
problems and presents the rationale underlying their solu­
tion; (C) Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text, which
records all substantive and accidental variants admitted
into the Definitive Edition text; (D) Word-Division, which lists hyphenated words in the Definitive Edition text which are divided at the ends of lines and might be mistakenly regarded as non-hyphenated if quoted or reset in another edition; (E) Historical Collation, which lists separately all substantive variants occurring in all authoritative texts (F) Alterations in the Manuscript, defined above (G) Compositorial Stints, which cites, when such can be ascertained, the blocks of textual content assigned to compositors in setting up copy from the manuscript. Lengthy head-notes prefacing each appendix provide all information necessary for its utilization.

The author's Preface to the First Edition, his Preface to the Library Edition, and his footnotes to the Library Edition were given the same textual treatment as the text of the novel, and where possible the same categories of appendixes.

The total of substantive variants originating in texts of The Hoosier School-Master (not including the texts of prefaces and footnotes) was 550. Of these 14 reverted or were returned to manuscript form in later texts. Of the remaining 536, 44 were rejected by the editor and 492 admitted into the Definitive Edition text. In addition six substantives were added through editorial decision.¹⁴

¹⁴See entries in the appendix Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of The Hoosier School Master for 34.26, 46.9, 60.21, 82.10, 158.26, 198.16, 215.1.
I may as well confess, what it would be affectation to conceal, that I am more than pleased with the generous reception accorded to this story as a serial in the columns of *Hearth and Home*. It has been in my mind since I was a Hoosier boy to do something toward describing life in the back-country districts of the Western States. It used to be a matter of no little jealousy with us, I remember, that the manners, customs, thoughts, and feelings of New England country people filled so large a place in books, while our life, not less interesting, not less romantic, and certainly not less filled with humorous and grotesque material, had no place in literature. It was as though we were shut out of good society. And, with the single exception of Alice Cary, perhaps, our Western writers did not dare speak of the West otherwise than as the unreal world to which Cooper's lively imagination had given birth.

And yet this history of Ralph Hartsook's adventures is, in its present form, an accident. The story was intended to be complete in one or two numbers, and the earlier chapters were written with this thought. It was only the chance that the paper needed a serial at that moment, and that one was not readily obtainable from another source, which led me to withdraw it from the
printer after it was partly in type and adopt a more extended and ambitious plan. But I have never been more than two or three instalments ahead of the publication, and the story may truly be called a growth. Perhaps the feeling that I was describing for the first time a new phase of life may be some extenuation of the rather severe realism of the earlier chapters. The story has already reached so large a number of readers, has been copied into so many papers and so widely commented upon, that, however much I might like to recast any part of it, I cannot but feel that it is the property of the public which has received it so cordially and that it must stand as it is.

Much as I have been pleased with the treatment the story has received in New England, I think I have felt even more pleasure at its favorable reception in the Hoosier country. I had some anxiety lest Western readers should take offence at my selecting what must always seem an exceptional phase of life to those who have grown up in the more refined regions of the West. But nowhere has the School-master been received more kindly than in his own country and among his own people.

It is worthy of remark that among all the papers copying the story nine or ten have had the grace to ask permission of the publishers, while all, so far as I know, have given full credit. Several have applied for
the use of Mr. Beard's illustrations. The publishers felt obliged to deny all such applications; but in Canada some of the pictures were transferred by one journal, and I am bound to say that neither Mr. Means nor Mirandy were improved in personal appearance by their naturalization in the Dominion. An international copyright law would have "protected" their interests.

Some of those who have spoken generous words of the School-master and his friends have suggested that the story is an autobiography. But it is not, save in the sense in which every work of art is an autobiography, in that it is the result of the experience and observation of the writer. Readers will therefore bear in mind that not Ralph nor Bud nor Brother Sodom nor Dr. Small represents the writer, nor do I appear, as Talleyrand said of Madame de Staël, "disguised as a woman," in the person of Hannah or Mirandy. Some of the incidents have been drawn from life; none of them, I believe, from my own. I should like to be considered a member of the Church of the Best Licks, however.

It has been in my mind to append some remarks, philological and otherwise, upon the dialect, but Professor Lowell's admirable and erudite preface to "The Biglow Papers" must be the despair of every one who aspires to write on Americanisms. To Mr. Lowell
belongs the distinction of being the only one of our most eminent authors and the only one of our most eminent scholars who has given careful attention to American dialects. But while I have not ventured to discuss the provincialisms of the Indiana backwoods, I have been careful to preserve the true usus loquendi of each locution, and I trust my little story may afford material for some one better qualified than I to criticize the dialect.

I wish to dedicate this book to Rev. Williamson Terrell, D.D., of Columbus, Indiana, the Hoosier that I know best, and the best Hoosier that I know. This is not the place to express the reverence and filial affection I feel for him, but I am glad of the opportunity of saying that there is no one to whom Southern Indiana owes a larger debt. And perhaps my dedication to so orthodox a man may atone for any heresies in the book.

Brooklyn, December, 1871.
AS A PEBBLE CAST UPON A GREAT CAIRN, THIS EDITION IS INSCRIBED TO THE MEMORY OF JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, Whose cordial encouragement to my early studies of American dialect is gratefully remembered.

THE AUTHOR.
PREFACE TO THE LIBRARY EDITION.

BEING THE HISTORY OF A STORY.

"THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER" was written and printed in the autumn of 1871. It is therefore now about twenty-one years old, and the publishers propose to mark its coming of age by issuing a library edition. I avail myself of the occasion to make some needed revisions, and to preface the new edition with an account of the origin and adventures of the book. If I should seem to betray unbecoming pride in speaking of a story that has passed into several languages and maintained an undiminished popularity for more than a score of years, I count on receiving the indulgence commonly granted to paternal vanity when celebrating the majority of a first-born. With all its faults on its head, this little tale has become a classic, in the bookseller's sense at least; and a public that has shown so constant a partiality for it has a right to feel some curiosity regarding its history. I persuade myself that additional extenuation for
PREFACE TO THE LIBRARY EDITION.

this biography of a book is to be found in the relation which "The Hoosier School-Master" happens to bear to the most significant movement in American literature in our generation. It is the file-leader of the procession of American dialect novels. Before the appearance of this story, the New England folk-speech had long been employed for various literary purposes, it is true; and after its use by Lowell, it had acquired a standing that made it the classic lingua rustica of the United States. Even Hoosiers and Southerners when put into print, as they sometimes were in rude burlesque stories, usually talked about "huskin' bees" and "apple-parin' bees" and used many other expressions foreign to their vernacular. American literature hardly touched the speech and life of the people outside of New England; in other words, it was provincial in the narrow sense.

I can hardly suppose that "The Hoosier School-Master" bore any causative relation to that broader provincial movement in our literature which now includes such remarkable productions as the writings of Mr. Cable, Mr. Harris, Mr. Page, Miss Murfree, Mr. Richard Malcom Johnson, Mr. Howe, Mr. Garland, some of Mrs. Burnett's stories and others quite worthy of inclusion in this list. The taking up of life in this regional way has made our literature really national by the only process possible. The Federal nation has at length manifested a consciousness of the continental diversity of its forms of life. The "great American novel," for which prophetic critics yearned so fondly twenty years ago, is appearing in sections. I may claim for this book the distinction, such as it is, of being the first of the dialect stories that depict a life quite beyond New England influence. Some of Mr. Bret Harte's brief and powerful tales had already foreshadowed this movement toward a larger rendering of our life. But the romantic character of Mr. Harte's delightful stories and the absence of anything that can justly be called dialect in them mark them as rather forerunners than beginners of the prevailing school. For some years after the appearance of the present novel, my own stories had to themselves the field of provincial realism (if, indeed, there be any such thing as realism) before there came the succession of fine productions which have made the last fourteen years notable.

Though it had often occurred to me to write something in the dialect now known as Hoosier—the folk-speech of the southern part of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois of forty years ago—I had postponed the attempt indefinitely, probably because the only literary use that had been made of the
PREFACE TO THE LIBRARY EDITION.

allied speech of the Southwest had been in the books of the primitive humorists of that region. I found it hard to dissociate in my own mind the dialect from the somewhat coarse boisterousness which seemed inseparable from it in the works of these rollicking writers. It chanced that in 1871 Taine’s lectures on “Art in the Netherlands,” or rather Mr. John Durand’s translation of them, fell into my hands as a book for editorial review. These discourses are little else than an elucidation of the thesis that the artist of originality will work courageously with the materials he finds in his own environment. In Taine’s view, all life has matter for the artist, if only he have eyes to see.

Many years previous to the time of which I am now speaking, while I was yet a young man, I had projected a lecture on the Hoosier folk-speech, and had even printed during the war a little political skit in that dialect in a St. Paul paper. So far as I know, nothing else had ever been printed in the Hoosier. Under the spur of Taine’s argument, I now proceeded to write a short story wholly in the dialect spoken in my childhood by rustics on the north side of the Ohio River. This tale I called “The Hoosier School Master.” It consisted almost entirely of an autobiographical narration in dialect by Mirandy Means of the incidents that form the groundwork of the present story. I was the newly installed editor of a weekly journal, *Hearth and Home*, and I sent this little story in a new dialect to my printer. It chanced that one of the proprietors of the paper saw a part of it in proof. He urged me to take it back and make a longer story out of the materials, and he expressed great confidence in the success of such a story. Yielding to his suggestion, I began to write this novel from week to week as it appeared in the paper, and thus found myself involved in the career of a novelist, which had up to that time formed no part of my plan of life. In my inexperience I worked at a white-heat, completing the book in ten weeks. Long before these weeks of eager toil were over, it was a question among my friends whether the novel might not write *finis* to me before I should see the end of it.

The sole purpose I had in view at first was the resuscitation of the dead-and-alive newspaper of which I had ventured to take charge. One of the firm of publishers thought much less favorably of my story than his partner did. I was called into the private office and informed with some severity that my characters were too rough to be presentable in a paper so refined as ours. I confess they did seem somewhat too robust for a sheet so anemic
as *Hearth and Home* had been in the months just preceding. But when, the very next week after this protest was made, the circulation of the paper increased some thousands at a bound, my employer's critical estimate of the work underwent a rapid change—a change based on what seemed to him better than merely literary considerations. By the time the story closed, at the end of fourteen installments, the subscription list had multiplied itself four or five fold. It is only fair to admit, however, that the original multiplicand had been rather small.

Papers in Canada and in some of the other English colonies transferred the novel bodily to their columns, and many of the American country papers helped themselves to it quite freely. It had run some weeks of its course before it occurred to any one that it might profitably be reprinted in book form. The publishers were loath to risk much in the venture. The newspaper type was rejustified to make a book page, and barely two thousand copies were printed for a first edition. I remember expressing the opinion that the number was too large.

"The Hoosier School-Master" was pirated with the utmost promptitude by the Messrs. Routledge, in England, for that was in the barbarous days before international copyright, when English publishers complained of the unscrupulousness of American reprinters, while they themselves pounced upon every line of American production that promised some shillings of profit. "The Hoosier School-Master" was brought out in England in a cheap, sensational form. The edition of ten thousand has long been out of print. For this large edition and for the editions issued in the British colonies and in continental Europe I have never received a penny. A great many men have made money out of the book, but my own returns have been comparatively small. For its use in serial form I received nothing beyond my salary as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the moderate royalty allowed to young authors as editor. On the copyright edition I have received the
PREFACE TO THE LIBRARY EDITION.

novel will understand how exceptional is this long-continued popularity.

Some of the newspaper reviewers of twenty years ago were a little puzzled to know what to make of a book in so questionable a shape, for the American dialect novel was then a new-comer. But nothing could have given a beginner more genuine pleasure than the cordial commendation of the leading professional critic of the time, the late Mr. George Ripley, who wrote an extended review of this book for the Tribune. The monthly magazines all spoke of "The Hoosier School-Master" in terms as favorable as it deserved. I cannot pretend that I was content with these notices at the time, for I had the sensitiveness of a beginner. But on looking at the reviews in the magazines of that day, I am amused to find that the faults pointed out in the work of my prentice hand are just those that I should be disposed to complain of now, if it were any part of my business to tell the reader wherein I might have done better.

The Nation, then in its youth, honored "The Hoosier School-Master" by giving it two pages, mostly in discussion of its dialect, but dispensing paradoxical praise and censure in that condescending way with which we are all familiar enough. According to its critic, the author had understood and described the old Western life, but he had done it "quite sketchily, to be sure." Yet it was done "with essential truth and some effectiveness." The critic, however, instantly stands on the other foot again and adds that the book "is not a captivating one." But he makes amends in the very next sentence by an allusion to "the faithfulness of its transcript of the life it depicts," and then instantly balances the account on the adverse side of the ledger by assuring the reader that "it has no interest of passion or mental power." But even this fatal conclusion is diluted by a dependent clause. "Possibly," says the reviewer, "the good feeling of the intertwined love story may conciliate the good-will of some of the malcontent." One could hardly carry further the fine art of oscillating between moderate commendation and parenthetical damnation—an art that lends a factitious air of judicial impartiality and mental equipoise. Beyond question, The Nation is one of the ablest weekly papers in the world; the admirable scholarship of its articles and reviews in departments of special knowledge might well be a subject of pride to any American. But its inadequate reviews of current fiction add nothing to its value, and its habitual tone of condescending depreciation in treating imaginative literature of indigenous origin is one
of the strongest discouragements to literary production.

The main value of good criticism lies in its readiness and penetration in discovering and applauding merit not before recognized, or imperfectly recognized. This is a conspicuous trait of Sainte-Beuve, the greatest of all newspaper critics. He knew how to be severe upon occasion, but he saw talent in advance of the public and dispensed encouragement heartily, so that he made himself almost a foster-father to the literature of his generation in France. But there is a class of anonymous reviewers in England and America who seem to hold a traditional theory that the function of a critic toward new-born talent is analogous to that of Pharaoh toward the infant Jewish population.

During the first year after its publication "The Hoosier School-Master" was translated into French and published in a condensed form in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*. The translator was the writer who signs the name M. Th. Bentzon, and who is well known to be Madame Blanc. This French version afterward appeared in book form in the same volume with one of Mr. Thomas Bailey Aldrich's stories and some other stories of mine. In this latter shape I have never seen it. The title given to the story by Madame Blanc was "Le Maître d'École de Flat Creek." It may be imagined that the translator found it no easy task to get equivalents in French for expressions in a dialect new and strange. "I'll be dog-on'd" appears in French as "devil take me" ("diable m'emporte"), which is not bad; the devil being rather a jolly sort of fellow, in French. "The Church of the Best Licks" seems rather unrenderable, and I do not see how the translator could have found a better phrase for it than "L'Eglise des Raclées," though "raclées" does not convey the double sense of "licks." "Jim épelait vite comme l'éclair" is not a good rendering of "Jim spelled like lightning," since it is not the celerity of the spelling that is the main consideration. "Concours d'épallation" is probably the best equivalent for "spelling-school," but it seems something more stately in its French dress. When Bud says, with
reference to Hannah, "I never took no shine that air way," the phrase is rather too idiomatic for the French tongue, and it becomes "I haven't run after that hare" ("Je n'ai pas chassé ce livre-la"). Perhaps the most sadly amusing thing in the translation is the way the meaning of the nickname Shocky is missed in an explanatory footnote. It is, according to the translator, an abbreviation or corruption of the English word "shocking," which expresses the shocking ugliness of the child—"qui exprime la laideur choquante de l'enfant."

A German version of "The Hoosier School-Master" was made about the time of the appearance of the French translation, but of this I have never seen a copy. I know of it only from the statement made to me by a German professor, that he had read it in German before he knew any English. What are the equivalents in High German for "right smart" and "dog-on" I cannot imagine.

Several years after the publication of "The Hoosier School-Master" it occurred to Mr. H. Hansen, of Kjöge, in Denmark, to render it into Danish. Among the Danes the book enjoyed a popularity as great, perhaps, as it has had at home. The circulation warranted Mr. Hansen and his publisher in bringing out several other novels of mine. The Danish translator was the only person concerned in the various foreign editions of this book who had the courtesy to ask the author's leave. Under the old conditions in regard to international copyright, an author came to be regarded as one not entitled even to common civilities in the matter of reprinting his works—he was to be plundered without politeness. As I look at the row of my books in the unfamiliar Danish, I am reminded of that New England mother who, on recovering her children carried away by the Canadian Indians, found it impossible to communicate with a daughter who spoke only French and a son who knew nothing but the speech of his savage captors. Mr. Hansen was thoughtful enough to send me the reviews of my books in the Danish newspapers; and he had the double kindness to translate these into English and to leave out all but those that were likely to be agreeable to my vanity. Of these I remember but a single sentence, and that because it was expressed with felicity. The reviewer said of the fun in "The Hoosier School-Master": "This is humor laughing to keep from bursting into tears."

A year or two before the appearance of "The Hoosier School-Master," a newspaper article of mine touching upon American dialect interested Mr. Lowell, and he urged me to "look for the foreign influence" that has affected the speech of the Ohio River
country. My reverence for him as the master in such studies did not prevent me from feeling that the suggestion was a little absurd. But at a later period I became aware that North Irishmen used many of the pronunciations and idioms that distinctly characterized the language of old-fashioned people on the Ohio. Many Ulster men say "wair" for "were" and "air" for "are," for example. Connecting this with the existence of a considerable element of Scotch-Irish names in the Ohio River region, I could not doubt that here was one of the keys the master had bidden me look for. While pursuing at a later period a series of investigations into the culture-history of the American people in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, I became much interested in the emigration to America from the north of Ireland, a movement that waxed and waned as the great Irish-linen industry of the last century declined or prospered. The first American home of these Irish was Pennsylvania. A portion of them were steady-going, psalm-singing, money-getting people, who in course of time made themselves felt in the commerce, politics, and intellectual life of the nation. There was also a dare-devil element, descended perhaps from those rude borderers who were deported to Ireland more for the sake of the peace of North Britain than for the benefit of Ire-

land. In this rougher class there was perhaps a larger dash of the Celtic fire that came from the wild Irish women whom the first Scotch settlers in Ulster made the mothers of their progeny. Arrived in the wilds of Pennsylvania, these Irishmen built rude cabins, planted little patches of corn and potatoes, and distilled a whiskey that was never suffered to grow mellow. The forest was congenial to men who spent much the larger part of their time in boisterous sport of one sort or another. The manufacture of the rifle was early brought to Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, direct from the land of its invention by Swiss emigrants, and in the adventurous Scotch-Irishman of the Pennsylvania frontier the rifle found its fellow. Irish settlers became hunters of wild beasts, explorers, pioneers, and warriors against the Indians, upon whom they avenged their wrongs with relentless ferocity. Both the Irish race and the intermingled Pennsylvania Dutch were prolific, and the up-country of Pennsylvania soon overflowed. Emigration was held in check to the westward for a while by the cruel massacres of the French and Indian wars, and one river of population poured itself southward into the fertile valleys of the Virginia mountain country; another and larger flood swept still farther to the south along the eastern borders of the Appalachian range until
it reached the uplands of Carolina. When the militia of one county in South Carolina was mustered during the Revolution, it was found that every one of the thirty-five hundred men enrolled were natives of Pennsylvania. These were mainly sons of North Irishmen, and from the Carolina Irish sprang Calhoun, the most aggressive statesman that has appeared in America, and Jackson, the most brilliant military genius in the whole course of our history. Before the close of the Revolution this adventurous race had begun to break over the passes of the Alleghenies into the dark and bloody ground of Kentucky and Tennessee. Soon afterward a multitude of Pennsylvanians of all stocks—the Scotch-Irish and those Germans, Swiss, and Hollanders who are commonly classed together as the Pennsylvania Dutch, as well as a large number of people of English descent—began to migrate down the Ohio Valley. Along with them came professional men and people of more or less culture, chiefly from eastern Virginia and Maryland. There came also into Indiana and Illinois, from the border States and from as far south as North Carolina and Tennessee, a body of "poor whites." These semi-nomadic people, descendants of the colonial bond-servants, formed, in the second quarter of the nineteenth century, the lowest rank of Hoosiers. But as early as 1845 there was a considerable exodus of these to Missouri. From Pike County, in that State, they wended their way to California, to appear in Mr. Bret Harte's stories as "Pikes." The movement of this class out of Indiana went on with augmented volume in the fifties. The emigrants of this period mostly sought the States lying just west of the Mississippi, and the poorer sort made the trip in little one-horse wagons of the sorriest description, laden mainly with white-headed children and followed by the yellow cubs that are the one luxury indispensable to a family of this class. To this migration and to a liberal provision for popular education Indiana owes a great improvement in the average intelligence of her people. As early as 1880, I believe, the State had come to rank with some of the New England States in the matter of literacy.

The folk-speech of the Ohio River country has many features in common with that of the eastern Middle States, while it received but little from the dignified eighteenth-century English of eastern Virginia. There are distinct traces of the North Irish in the idioms and in the peculiar pronunciations. One finds also here and there a word from the "Pennsylvania Dutch," such as "waumus" for a loose jacket, from the German waimns, a doublet, and "smearcase" for cottage cheese, from the German.
schnierkäse. The only French word left by the old voyageurs, so far as I now remember, is "cordelle," to tow a boat by a rope carried along the shore.

Substantially the same folk-speech exists wherever the Pennsylvania migration formed the main element of the primitive settlement. I have heard the same dialect in the South Carolina uplands that one gets from a Posey County Hoosier, or rather that one used to get in the old days before the vandal school-master had reduced the vulgar tongue to the monotonous propriety of what we call good English.

In drawing some of the subordinate characters in this tale a little too baldly from the model, I fell into an error common to inexperienced writers. It is amusing to observe that these portrait characters seem the least substantial of all the figures in the book. Dr. Small is a rather unrealistic villain, but I knew him well and respected him in my boyish heart for a most exemplary Christian of good family at the very time that, according to testimony afterward given, he was diversifying his pursuits as a practising physician by leading a gang of burglars. More than one person has been pointed out as the original of Bud Means, and I believe there are one or two men each of whom flatters himself that he posed for the figure of the first disciple of the Church of the Best Licks. Bud is made up of elements found in some of his race, but not in any one man. Not dreaming that the story would reach beyond the small circulation of *Hearth and Home*, I used the names of people in Switzerland and Decatur counties, in Indiana, almost without being aware of it. I have heard that a young man bearing the surname given to one of the rudest families in this book had to suffer many gibes while a student at an Indiana college. I here do public penance for my culpable indiscretion.

"Jeems Phillips," name and all, is a real person whom at the time of writing this story I had not seen since I was a lad of nine and he a man of nearly forty. He was a mere memory to me, and was put into the book with some slighting remarks which the real Jeems did not deserve. I did not know that he was living, and it did not seem likely that the story would have vitality enough to travel all the way to Indiana. But the portion referring to Phillips was transferred to the county paper circulating among Jeems' neighbors. For once the good-natured man was, as they say in Hoosier, "mad," and he threatened to thrash the editor. "Do you think he means you?" demanded the editor. "To be sure he does," said the champion speller. "Can you spell?" "I can spell down any master that ever
came to our district," he replied. As time passed on, Phillips found himself a lion. Strangers desired an introduction to him as a notability, and invited the champion to dissipate with them at the soda fountain in the village drug store. It became a matter of pride with him that he was the most famous speller in the world. Two years ago, while visiting the town of my nativity, I met upon the street the aged Jeems Phillips, whom I had not seen for more than forty years. I would go far to hear him "spell down" a complacent school-master once more.

The publication of this book gave rise to an amusing revival of the spelling-school as a means of public entertainment, not in rustic regions alone, but in towns also. The furor extended to the great cities of New York and London, and reached at last to farthest Australia, spreading to every region in which English is spelled or spoken. But the effect of the chapter on the spelling-school was temporary and superficial; the only organization that came from the spelling-school mania, so far as I know, was an association of proof-readers in London to discuss mooted points. The sketch of the Church of the Best Licks, however, seems to have made a deep and enduring impression upon individuals and to have left some organized results. I myself endeav-

ored to realize it, and for five years I was the pastor of a church in Brooklyn, organized on a basis almost as simple as that in the Flat Creek school-house. The name I rendered into respectable English, and the Church of the Best Licks became the Church of Christian Endeavor. It was highly successful in doing that which a church ought to do, and its methods of work have been widely copied. After my work as a minister had been definitely closed, the name and the underlying thought of this church were borrowed for a young people's society; and thus the little story of good endeavor in Indiana seems to have left a permanent mark on the ecclesiastical organization of the time.

If any one, judging by the length of this preface, should conclude that I hold my little book in undue esteem, let him know that I owe it more than one grudge. It is said that Thomas Campbell, twenty years after the appearance of his best-known poem, was one day introduced as "the author of 'The Pleasures of Hope.'" "Confound 'The Pleasures of Hope,'" he protested; "can't I write anything else?" So, however much I may prefer my later work, more carefully wrought in respect of thought, structure, and style, this initial novel, the favorite of the larger public, has become inseparably associated with my name. Often I have mentally applied Camp-
bell's imprecation on "The Pleasures of Hope" to this story. I could not write in this vein now if I would, and twenty-one years have made so many changes in me that I dare not make any but minor changes in this novel. The author of "The Hoosier School-Master" is distinctly not I; I am but his heir and executor; and since he is a more popular writer than I, why should I meddle with his work? I have, however, ventured to make some necessary revision of the diction, and have added notes, mostly with reference to the dialect.

A second grudge against this story is that somehow its readers persist in believing it to be a bit of my own life. Americans are credulous believers in that miracle of the imagination whom no one has ever seen in the flesh—the self-made man. Some readers of "The Hoosier School-Master" have settled it for a certainty that the author sprang from the rustic class he has described. One lady even wrote to inquire whether my childhood were not represented in Shocky, the little lad out of the poorhouse. A biographical sketch of me in Italian goes so far as to state that among the hard resorts by which I made a living in my early life was the teaching of a Sunday-school in Chicago.

No one knows so well as I the faults of immaturity and inexperience that characterize this book.

But perhaps after all the public is right in so often preferring an author's first book. There is what Emerson would have called a "central spontaneity" about the work of a young man that may give more delight to the reader than all the precision of thought and perfection of style for which we strive as life advances.

Joshua's Rock on Lake George, 1892.
THE

Hoosier School-Master.

A NOVEL.

BY

EDWARD EGGLESTON.

WITH TWENTY-NINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

NEW YORK:
ORANGE JUDD AND COMPANY,
245 BROADWAY.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1872, by
ORANGE JUDD & CO.,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

LETTERS, Etc. & Co.,
Enoch Wright & Brown,
13 Water Street, N. Y.
CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—A Private Lesson from a Bulldog................................. 11
CHAPTER II.—A Spell Coming.......................................................... 23
CHAPTER III.—Mindy, Hank, and Shocky........................................... 56
CHAPTER IV.—Spelling down the Master......................................... 89
CHAPTER V.—The Walk Home........................................................... 56
CHAPTER VI.—A Night at Pete Jones's.............................................. 65
CHAPTER VII.—Ominous Remarks of Mr. Jones................................... 74
CHAPTER VIII.—The Struggle in the Dark....................................... 77
CHAPTER IX.—Has God Forgotten Shocky?...................................... 81
CHAPTER X.—The Devil of Silence.................................................. 65
CHAPTER XI.—Miss Martha Hawkins.............................................. 92
CHAPTER XII.—The Hardshell Preacher........................................... 101
CHAPTER XIII.—A Struggle for the Mastery.................................... 109
CHAPTER XIV.—A Crisis with Bud.................................................. 135
CHAPTER XV.—The Church of the Best Licks.................................. 121
CHAPTER XVI.—The Church Militant.............................................. 126
CHAPTER XVII.—A Council of War............................................... 129
CHAPTER XVIII.—Odds and Ends.................................................... 137
CHAPTER XIX.—Face to Face.......................................................... 141
CHAPTER XX.—God Remembers Shocky......................................... 143
CHAPTER XXI.—Miss Nance Sawyer............................................... 153
CHAPTER XXII.—Pancakes.............................................................. 156
CHAPTER XXIII.—A Charitable Institution....................................... 162
CHAPTER XXIV.—The Good Samaritan........................................... 170
CHAPTER XXV.—Bad Wooling.......................................................... 173
CHAPTER XXVI.—A Letter and its Consequences................................ 178
CHAPTER XXVII.—A Loss and a Gain.............................................. 181
CHAPTER XXVIII.—The Flight.......................................................... 184
CHAPTER XXIX.—The Trial.............................................................. 191
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XXX</td>
<td>&quot;Broker Sodom&quot;</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXI</td>
<td>The Trial Concluded</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXII</td>
<td>After the Battle</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIII</td>
<td>Into the Light</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIV</td>
<td>&quot;How it Came Out&quot;</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## ILLUSTRATIONS

By FRANK BEARD,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Standing Guard over Himself. (Tinted)</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Acquaintance with Flat Creek. (Tinted)</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Jack Means, the School Trustee. (Tinted)</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirandy Means</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;'Git a Plenty while you're a Gittin', says I&quot;</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hank Banta's Improved Plunge-bath. (Tinted)</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squire Pawkins</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeeva Phillips</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Next.&quot; (Tinted)</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah. (Tinted)</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;You're a party Gal, a'n't you? You are!&quot; (Tinted)</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pete Jones. (Tinted)</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bull</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shocky</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Small and Grumpy Sanders. (Tinted)</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Martha Hawkins</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;We're all selfish scoundrels to say TELL.&quot; (Tinted)</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Come, Buck-sh!&quot;</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fire and Brimstone</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>End</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Church of the Best Licks</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Come on!&quot; cried Bud...</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Roan Colt's Best Licks. (Tinted)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Nancy Sawyer</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potato on One Side</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;God he'sn't Forget us, Mother!&quot;</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bud Wooing</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah with a White, White Face. (Tinted)</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Johnson</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A PRIVATE LESSON FROM A BULL-DOG.

CHAPTER I.

ANT to be a school-master, do you? You?

Well, what would you do in Flat Crick deestrick, I'd like to know? Why, the boys have driv off the last two, and licked the one afore them like blazes. You might teach a summer school, when nothin' but children come. But I 'low it takes a right smart man to be school-master in Flat Crick in the winter. They'd pitch you out of doors, sonny, neck and heels, afore Christmas."

The young man, who had walked ten miles to get the school in this district, and who had been mentally reviewing his learning at every step he took, trembling lest the committee should find that he did not know enough, was not a little taken aback at this greeting from "old Jack Means," who was the first trustee that he lighted on. The impression made by these ominous remarks was emphasized by the glances which he received from Jack Means' two sons. The older one eyed him...
from the top of his brawny shoulders with that amiable look which a big dog turns on a little one before shaking him. Ralph Hartschock had never thought of being measured by the standard of muscle. This notion of heating education into young savages in spite of themselves dashed his ardor.

He had walked right to where Jack Means was at work shaving shingles in his own front yard. While Mr. Means was making the speech which we have set down above and punctuating it with expectorations, a large brindle bull-dog had been sniffing at Ralph's heels, and a girl in a new linsey-woolsey dress standing by the door had nearly giggled her head off at the delightful prospect of seeing a new school-teacher eaten up by the ferocious brute.

Between the disheartening words of the old man, the immense muscles of the young man who was to be his rebellious pupil, the jaws of the ugly bull-dog, and the heartless giggle of the girl, Ralph had a delightful sense of having precipitated himself into a den of wild beasts. Faint with weariness and discouragement, and shivering with fear, he sat down on a wheelbarrow.

"You, Bull!" said the old man to the dog, which was showing more and more a disposition to make a meal of the incipient pedagogue, "you, Bull! git out, you pup!" The dog walked sullenly off, but not until he had given Ralph a look full of promise of what he meant to do when he got a good chance. Ralph wished himself back in the village of Lewisburg, whence he had come.

"You see," continued Mr. Means, spitting in a meditative sort of a way, "you see, we a'n't none of your saft sort in these diggings. It takes a man to boss this deestrick. Howsum'dever, ef you think you kin trust your hide in Flat Crick school-house,
I ha'n't got no 'bjection. But ef you git licked don't come on us. Flat Creek don't pay no 'insurance, you bet! Any other trustees? Wal, yes. But as I pay the most taxes, t'others jist let me run the thing. You can begin right off a Monday. They a'n't been no other applications. You see, it takes some grit to apply for this school. The last master had a black eye for a month. But, as I said, you can jist roll up and wade in. I 'low you've got a pluck, mufe, and that goes for a heap sight more'n snarrr with boys. Walk in, and stay over Sunday with me. You'll hev to board roun', and I guess you better begin here."

Ralph did not go in but sat out on the wheelbarrow watching the old man shave shingles, while the boys split the blocks and chopped wood. Bull smelled of the new-comer again in an ugly way, and got a good kick from the older son for his pains. But out of one of his red eyes the dog warned the young schoolmaster that he should yet suffer for all kicks received on his account.

"Ef Bull once takes a holt, heaven and yarth can't make him let go," said the older son to Ralph by way of comfort.

It was well for Ralph that he began to "board roun'" by stopping at Mr. Means's. Ralph felt that Flat Creek was what he needed. He had lived a bookish life but here was his lesson in the art of managing people. For he who can manage the untamed and strapping youths of a winter school in Hoopole County has gone far toward learning one of the hardest of lessons. And twenty-five years ago in Ralph's time things were worse than they are now.

The older son of Mr. Means was called Bud Means. What his real name was Ralph could not find out, for in many of these families the nickname of "Bud" given to the oldest boy, and
that of "Sis," which is the birthright of the oldest girl, completely bury the proper Christian name. Ralph was generally He saw his first strategic point, which was to capture Bud Means.

After supper the boys began to get ready for something. Bull stuck up his ears in a dignified way, and the three or four yellow curs who were Bull's satellites yelped delightedly and discordantly.

"Bill," said Bud Means to his brother, "ax the master ef he'd like to hunt coons. I'd like to take the starch out the stuck-up fellow."

"'Nough said," was Bill's reply.

"You durn't do it," said Bud.

"I don't take no sech a dare," returned Bill, and walked down to the gate, on which Ralph stood watching the stars come out and wishing he had never seen Flat Creek.

"I say, mister," began Bill, "mister, they's a coon what's been a eatin' our chickens lately, and we're goin' to try to ketch the varmint. You wouldn't like to take a coon hunt nor nothin', would you?"

"Why, yes," said Ralph, "there's nothing I should like better, if I could only be sure Bull wouldn't mistake me for the coon."

And so, as a matter of policy, Ralph dragged his tired legs eight or ten miles, on hill and in hollow, after Bud and Bill and Bull and the coon. But the raccoon climbed a tree. The boys got into a quarrel about whose business it was to have brought the coon and who was to blame that the tree could not be felled. Now, if there was anything Ralph's muscles were good for, it was to climb. So, asking Bud to give him a start, he soon reached the limb above the one on which the raccoon was. Ralph did not know how ugly a customer a raccoon can be, and so got credit for more courage than he had. With much peril to his legs from the raccoon's teeth, he succeeded in shaking the poor creature off among the yelping brutes and yelling boys. Ralph could not help sympathizing with the hunted animal, which sold its life as dearly as possible, giving the dogs many a scratch and bite. It seemed to him that he was like the raccoon, precipitated into the midst of a party of dogs who would rejoice in worrying his life out, as Bull and his crowd were destroying the poor racoon. When Bull at last seized the raccoon and put an end to it, Ralph could not but admire the decided way in which he did it, calling to mind Bud's comment: "Ef Bull once takes a holt, heaven and earth can't make him let go."

But as they walked home, Bud carrying the raccoon by the tail, Ralph felt that his hunt had not been in vain. He fancied that even red-eyed Bull, walking uncomfortably close to his heels, respected him more since he had climbed that tree.

"Purty peart kind of a mister," remarked the old man to Bud after Ralph had gone to bed. "Guess you better be a little easy on him, Hey?"

But Bud deigned no reply. Perhaps because he knew that Ralph heard the conversation through the thin partition.

Ralph woke delighted to find it raining. He did not want to hunt or fish on Sunday, and this steady rain would enable him to make friends with Bud. I do not know how he got started, but after breakfast he began to tell stories. Out of all the books he had ever read he told story after story. And "old man Means," and "old Miss Means," and Bud Means, and Bill Means, and Sis Means listened with great eyes while he told of Sinbad's adventures, of the Old Man of the Sea, of...
Ralph had caught his fish. The hungry minds of these back­woods people, sick and dying of their own commonplace were refreshed with the new life that came to their imaginations in these stories. For there was but one book in the Means library, and that a well-thumbed copy of Captain Riley's Narrative, had long since lost all freshness.

"I'll be dog-on'd," said Bill emphatically, "ef I hadn't ruther hear the master tell them whoppin' yarns than to go to a circus the best day I ever seed!" Bill could pay no higher compliment.

What Ralph wanted was to make a friend of Bud. It's a nice thing to have the seventy-four-gun ship on your own side, and the more Hartsook admired the knotted muscles of Bud Means the more he desired to attach him to himself. So, whenever he struck out a peculiarly brilliant passage, he anxiously watched Bud's eye. But the young Philistine kept his own counsel. He listened but said nothing, and the eyes under his shaggy brow gave no sign. Ralph could not tell whether those eyes were deep and inscrutable or only stolid. Perhaps a little of both.

When Monday morning came Ralph was nervous. He walked to school with Bud.

"I guess you're a little skoerd by what the old man said, ain't you?"

Ralph was about to deny it, but on reflection concluded that it was always best to speak the truth. He said that Mr. Means's description of the school had made him feel a little down-hearted.

"What will you do with the tough boys? You ain't no match for 'em." And Ralph felt Bud's eyes not only measuring his muscles but scrutinizing his countenance. He only answered:

"I don't know."

"What would you do with me, for instance?" and Bud stretched himself up as if to shake out the reserve power coiled up in his great muscles.

"I shan't have any trouble with you."

"Well, I'm the worst chap of all. I thrashed the last master myself."

And again the eyes of Bud Means looked out sharply from his shadowing brows to see the effect of this speech on the slender young man.

"You won't thrash my though," said Ralph.

"Pshaw! I low I could whip you in an inch of your life with my left hand and never half try," said young Means with a threatening sneer.

"I know that as well as you do."

"Well, ain't you afraid of me then?" and again he looked sidewise at Ralph.

"Hot a bit," said Ralph, wondering at his own courage.

They walked on in silence a minute. Bud was turning the matter over.

"Why ain't you afraid of me?" he said presently.

"Because you and I are going to be friends."

"And what about others?"

"I am not afraid of all the other boys put together."

"You ain't! The mischief! How's that?"

"Well, I'm not afraid of them because you and I are going to be friends, and you can whip all of them together. You'll do the fighting and I'll do the teaching."
The diplomatic Bud only chuckled a little at this; whether he assented to the alliance or not Ralph could not tell.

When Ralph looked round on the faces of the scholars—the little faces full of mischief and curiosity, the big faces full of an expression which was not further removed than second cousin from contempt—when young Hartsook looked into these faces his heart palpitated with stage-fright. There is no audience so hard to face as one of school children, as many a man has found to his cost. Perhaps it is that no conventional restraint can keep down their laughter when you do or say anything ridiculous.

Hartsook's first day was hurried and unsatisfactory. He was not master of himself and consequently not master of anybody else. When evening came there were symptoms of insubordination through the whole school. Poor Ralph was sick at heart. He felt that if there had ever been the shadow of an alliance between himself and Bud it was all "off" now. It seemed to Hartsook that even Bull had lost his respect for the teacher. Half that night the young man lay awake. At last comfort came to him. A reminiscence of the death of the raccoon flashed on him like a vision. He remembered that quiet and annihilating bite which Bull gave. He remembered Bud's certificate that "Ef Bull once takes a holt, heaven and earth can't make him let go." He thought that what Flat Creek needed was a bull-dog. He would be a bull-dog, quiet but invincible. He would take hold in such a way that nothing should make him let go. And then he went to sleep.

In the morning Ralph got out of bed slowly. He put his clothes on slowly. He pulled on his boots in a bull-dog mood. He tried to move as he thought Bull would move if he were a man. He ate with deliberation, and looked everybody in the eye with a manner that made Bud watch him curiously. He found himself continually comparing himself with Bull. He found Bull possessing a strange fascination for him. He walked to school alone, the rest having gone on before. He entered the school-room preserving a cool and dogged manner. He saw in the eyes of the boys that there was mischief brewing.

Everybody looked solemn. Ralph lifted the lid of his desk. "Bow-wow! wow-wow!" It was the voice of an imprisoned puppy, and the school giggled and then roared. Then everything was quiet.

The scholars expected an outburst of wrath from the teacher. For they had come to regard the whole world as divided into two classes, the teacher on the one side representing lawful authority, and the pupils on the other in a state of chronic rebellion. To play a trick on the master was an evidence of spirit; to "lick" the master was to be the crowned hero of Flat Creek district. Such a hero was Bud Meaney and Bill, who had less muscle, saw a chance to distinguish himself on a teacher of slender frame. Hence the puppy in the desk.

Ralph Hartsook grew red in the face when he saw the puppy. But the cool, repressed, bull-dog mood in which he had kept himself saved him. He lifted the dog into his arms and stroked him until the laughter subsided. Then in a solemn and set way he began:

"I am sorry," and he looked round the room with a steady, hard eye—everybody felt that there was a conflict coming—"I am sorry that any scholar in this school could be so mean."—the word was uttered with a sharp emphasis, and all the big
boys felt sure that there would be a fight with Bill Means, and perhaps with Bud—"could be so mean—as to—shut up his brother in such a place as that!"

There was a long, derisive laugh. The wit was indifferent, but by one stroke Ralph had carried the whole school to his side. By the significant glances of the boys, Hartsook detected the perpetrator of the joke, and with the hard and dogged look in his eyes, with just such a look as Bull would give a puppy, but with the utmost suavity in his voice, he said:

"William Means, will you be so good as to put this dog out of doors?"

A SPELL COMING.

CHAPTER II.

A SPELL COMING.

HERE was a moment of utter stillness. But the magnetism of Ralph's eye was too much for Bill Means. The request was so polite, the master's look was so innocent and yet so determined. Bill often wondered afterward that he had not "fit" rather than obeyed the request. But somehow he put the dog out. He was partly surprised, partly inveigled, partly awed into doing just what he had not intended to do. In the week that followed, Bill had to fight half a dozen boys for calling him "Puppy Means." Bill said he wished he'd licked the master on the spot. "Twould a saved five fights out of the six.

And all that day and the next, the bull-dog in the master's eye was a terror to evil-doers. At the close of school on the second day Bud was heard to give it as his opinion that "the master wouldn't be much in a tussle, but he had a heap of thunder and lightning in him." Did he inflict corporal punishment? inquires some philanthropic friend. Would you inflict corporal punishment if you were tiger-trainer in Yan Amburgh's happy family? If you had been among the human beans on Flat Creek you would have used the rod-ahoy! But poor Ralph could never satisfy his constituency.
"Don't believe he'll do," was Mr. Pete Jones's comment to Mr. Means. "Don't thrash enough. Boys won't learn 'less you thrash 'em, says I. Leastways, mine won't. Lay it on good, is what I says to a master. Lay it on good. Don't do no harm. Lickin' and larnin' goes together. No lickin', no larnin', says I. Lickin' and larnin', lickin' and larnin' is the good ole way."

And Mr. Jones, like some wiser people, was the more pleased with his formula that it had an alliterative sound. Nevertheless, Ralph was master from this time until the spelling-school came. If only it had not been for that spelling-school! Many and many a time after the night of the fatal spelling-school Ralph used to say: "If only it had not been for that spelling-school!"

There had to be a spelling-school. Not only for the sake of my story, which would not have been worth the telling if the spelling-school had not taken place, but because Flat Creek district had to have a spelling-school. It is the only public literary exercise known in Hoopole County. It takes the place of lyceum lecture and debating club. Miss Means, or as she wished now to be called, Mirandy Means, expressed herself most positively in favor of it. She said that she 'lowed the folks in that district couldn't in no wise do without it. But it was rather to its social than its intellectual benefits that she referred. For all the spelling-schools ever seen could not enable her to stand anywhere but at the foot of the class. There is one branch diligently taught in a backwoods school. The public mind seems impressed with the difficulties of English orthography, and there is a solemn conviction that the chief end of man is to learn to spell. "Know Webster's Elementary" came down from heaven would be the backwoods version of this saying.

the Greek proverb but that, unfortunately for the Greeks, their fame has not reached so far. It often happens that the pupil does not know the meaning of a single word in the lesson. That is of no consequence. What do you want to know the meaning of a word for? Words were made to be spelled, and men were created that they might spell them. Hence the necessity for sending a pupil through the spelling-book five times before you allow him to begin to read, or indeed to do anything else. Hence the necessity for those long spelling-classes at the close of each forenoon and afternoon session of the school, to stand at the head of which is the cherished ambition of every scholar. Hence, too, the necessity for devoting the whole of the afternoon session of each Friday to a "Spelling Match." In fact, spelling is the "national game" in Hoopole County. Base-ball and croquet matches are as unknown as Olympian chariot-races. Spelling and "shucking" are the only public competitions.

So the fatal spelling-school had to be appointed for the Wednesday of the second week of the session, just when Ralph felt himself master of the situation. Not that he was without his annoyances. One of Ralph's troubles in the week before the spelling-school was that he was loved. The other that he was hated. And while the time between the appointing of the spelling tournament and the actual occurrence of that remarkable event is engaged in elapsing, let me narrate two incidents that made it for Ralph a trying time.
CHAPTER III

MIRANDY, HANK, AND SHOCKY.

Mirandy had nothing but contempt for the new master until he developed the bulldog in his character. Mirandy fell in love with the bulldog. Like many other girls of her class, she was greatly enamored with the "subjection of women," and she stood ready to fall in love with any man strong enough to be her master. Much has been said of the strong-minded women. I offer this psychological remark as a contribution to the natural history of the weak-minded woman.

It was at the close of that very second day on which Ralph had achieved his first victory over the school, and which Mirandy had been seized with her desperate passion for him, that she told him about it. Not in words. "We do not allow that in the most civilized countries, and it would not be tolerated in Hoopole County." But Mirandy told the master the fact that she was in love with him non the less that no words passed her lips. She walked by him from school. She cast at him what are commonly called sheep's-eyes. Ralph thought them more like calf's-eyes. She changed the whole tone of her voice. She whined ordinarily. Now she whimpered. And so by ogling him, by blushing at him, by tittering at him, by giggling at him, by snickering at him, by simpering at him, by making herself tenfold more a fool even than nature had made her, she managed to convey to the dismayed soul of the young teacher the frightful intelligence that he was loved by the richest, the ugliest, the silliest, the coarsest, and the most entirely contemptible girl in Flat Creek district.

Ralph sat by the fire the next morning trying to read a few minutes before school-time, while the boys were doing the chores, and the bound girl was milking the cows, with no one in the room but the old woman. She was generally as silent as Bud, but now she seemed for some unaccountable reason disposed to talk. She had sat down on the broad hearth to
have her usual morning smoke; the poplar table, adorned by no cloth, sat in the floor; the unwashed blue tea-cups sat in the unwashed blue saucers; the unwashed blue plates kept company with the begrimed blue pitcher. The dirty skillets by the fire were kept in countenance by the dirtier pots, and the ashes were drifted and strewn over the hearth-stones in a most picturesque way.

"You see," said the old woman, knocking the residuum from her cob-pipe and chafing some dry leaf between her withered hands preparatory to filling it again, "you see, Mr. Hartsook, my ole man's purty well along in the world. He's got a right smart lot of this world's plunder, one way and another." And while she stuffed the tobacco in her pipe Ralph wondered why she should mention it to him. "You see, we moved in here nigh upon twenty-five year ago. 'Twas when my Jack, him as died afore Bud was born, was a baby. Bud'll be twenty-one the fifth of next June."

Here Mrs. Means stopped to rake a live coal out of the fire with her skinny finger, and then to carry it in her skinny palm to the bowl—or to the hole—of her cob-pipe. When she got the smoke going she proceeded:

"You see, this ere bottom land was all Congress land in them there days; and it sold for a dollar and a quarter, and I says to my ole man, 'Jack,' says I, 'Jack, do you git a plenty while you're a-gittin'. Git a plenty while you're a-gittin'," says I, 'for 'twon't never be no cheaper'n 'tis now' and it ha'n't been, I knowd it twouldn't," and Mrs. Means took the pipe from her mouth to indulge in a good chuckle at the thought of her financial shrewdness. "Git a plenty while you're a-gittin'," says I. I could see, you know, they was a powerful sight of money in Congress land. 'That's what made me say, 'Git a plenty while you're a-gittin','' And Jack, he's wuth lots and gobs of money, all made out of Congress land. Jack didn't git rich by hard work. Bless you, no! Not him. That a'n't..."
Then she got up and knocked the ashes out of her pipe and laid the pipe away and walked round in front of Ralph. After adjusting the chunks so that the fire would burn, she turned her yellow face toward Ralph, and scanning him closely came out with the climax of her speech in the remark: "You see as how, Mr. Hartsook, the man what gits my Mirandy'll do well. Flat Creek land's worth a hundred a acre."

This gentle hint came near knocking Ralph down. Had Flat Creek land been worth a hundred times a hundred dollars an acre, and had he owned five hundred times Means's five hundred acres, he would have given it all just at that moment to have annihilated the whole tribe of Meanses. Except Bud. Bud was a giant, but a good-natured one. He thought he would except Bud from the general destruction. As for the rest, he mentally pictured to himself the pleasure of attending their funerals. There was one thought, however, between him and despair. He felt confident that the cordiality, the intensity, and the persistency of his dislike of Sis Means were such that he should never inherit a foot of the Plat Creek bottoms.

But what about Bud? What if he joined the conspiracy to marry him to this weak-eyed, weak-headed wood-nymph, or backwoods nymph?

If Ralph felt it a misfortune to be loved by Mirandy Means, he found himself almost equally unfortunate in having incurred the hatred of the meanest boy in school. "Hank" Banta, low-browed, sniveling, and crafty, was the first sufferer by Ralph's determination to use corporal punishment, and so Henry Banta, who was a compound of deceit and resentment, never lost an opportunity to annoy the young school-master, who was obliged to live perpetually on his guard against his tricks.

One morning as Ralph walked toward the school-house, he met little Shocky. What the boy's first name or last name was the teacher did not know. He had given his name as Shocky, and all the teacher knew was that he was commonly called Shocky, that he was an orphan, that he lived with a family named Pearson over in Rocky Hollow, and that he was the most faithful and affectionate child in the school. On this morning that I speak of Ralph had walked toward the school early to avoid the company of Mirandy. But not caring to sustain his dignity longer than was necessary, he loitered along the road, admiring the trunks of the maples and picking up a beech-nut now and then. Just as he was about to go on toward the school he caught sight of little Shocky running swiftly toward him, but looking from side to side as if afraid of being seen.

"Well, Shocky, what is it?" and Ralph put his hand kindly on the great bushy head of white hair from which came Shocky's nickname. Shocky had to pant a minute.

"Why, Mr. Hartsook," he gasped, scratching his head, "there's a pond down under the school-house," and here Shocky's breath gave out entirely for a minute.

"Yes, Shocky, I know that. But Hank Banta, you know—" and Shocky took another breathing spell, standing as close to Ralph as he could, for poor Shocky got all his sunshine from the master's presence.

"Has Henry fallen in and got a ducking, Shocky?"

"Oh! yes, sir; he wants to git you in, you see."

"Well, I won't go in, though, Shocky."
"But, you see, he's been and gone and pulled back the
board that you have to step on to get at your desk; he's
been and gone and pulled back the board so as you can't help
a-tippin' it up and a-sowin' right in ef you step there."

"And so you came to tell me." There was a huskiness in
Ralph's voice. He had, then, one friend in Flat Creek district
— poor little Shocky. He put his arm around Shocky just a mo-
ment, and then told him to hasten across to the other road,
so as to come back to the school-house in a direction at right
angles to the master's approach. But the caution was not
needed. Shocky had taken care to leave in that way, and was
altogether too cunning to be seen coming down the road with
Mr. Hartsook. But after he got over the fence to go through
the "sugar camp" (or sugar orchard, as they say at the East),—
he stopped and turned back once or twice, just to catch one
more smile from Ralph. And then he hied away through the
tall trees, a very happy boy, kicking and plowing the brown
leaves before him in his perfect delight, saying over and over
again, "How he looked at me! how he did look! " And when
Ralph came up to the school-house door, there was Shocky
sauntering along from the other direction, throwing bits of
limestone at fence-rails, and smiling still clear down to his
shoes at thought of the master's kind words.

"What a quare boy Shocky is!" remarked Betsey Short, with
a giggle. "He just likes to wander 'round alone. I see him
a-comin' out of the sugar camp just now. He's been in there half
an hour." And Betsey giggled again. For Betsey Short could
giggle on slighter provocation than any other girl on Flat Creek.

When Ralph Hartsook, with the quiet, dogged tread that he
was cultivating, walked into the school-room, he took great care
not to seem to see the trap set for him. But he carelessly
stepped over the board that had been so nicely adjusted. The
boys who were Hank's confidants in the plot were very busy
over their slates, and took pains not to show their disappointment.

The morning session wore on without incident. Ralph several
times caught two people looking at him. One was Mirandy.
Her weak and watery eyes stole loving glances over the top of
her spelling-book, which she would not study. Her looks always
made Ralph's spirits sink to forty below zero, and congeal.

But on one of the backless little benches that sat in the
middle of the school-room was little Shocky, who also cast
many love-glances at the young master, glances as grateful to
his heart as Mirandy's ogling—he was tempted to call it ogling
— was hateful.

"Look at Shocky," giggled Betsey Short behind her slate.
"He looks as if he was a-goin' to eat the master up body and
soul."

It is safe to conjecture that Betsey had never studied "Drew
on the Immortality and Immortality of the Human Soul," or
she would not have spoken of Ralph's as if it were something
to be swallowed like an oyster.

And so the forenoon wore on as usual, and those who
laid the trap had forgotten it themselves. The morning session
was drawing to a close. The fire in the great old fire-place
had burnt low. The flames, which seemed to Shocky to be
angels, had disappeared, and now the bright coals, which had
played the part of men and women and houses in Shocky's
fancy, had taken on a white and downy covering of ashes, and
the great half-burnt back-log lay there smoldering like a giant
asleep in a snow-drift. Shocky longed to wake him up.

"But, you see, he's been and gone and pulled back the
board that you have to step on to get at your desk; he's
been and gone and pulled back the board so as you can't help
a-tippin' it up and a-sowin' right in ef you step there."

"And so you came to tell me." There was a huskiness in
Ralph's voice. He had, then, one friend in Flat Creek district
— poor little Shocky. He put his arm around Shocky just a mo-
ment, and then told him to hasten across to the other road,
so as to come back to the school-house in a direction at right
angles to the master's approach. But the caution was not
needed. Shocky had taken care to leave in that way, and was
altogether too cunning to be seen coming down the road with
Mr. Hartsook. But after he got over the fence to go through
the "sugar camp" (or sugar orchard, as they say at the East),—
he stopped and turned back once or twice, just to catch one
more smile from Ralph. And then he hied away through the
tall trees, a very happy boy, kicking and plowing the brown
leaves before him in his perfect delight, saying over and over
again, "How he looked at me! how he did look! " And when
Ralph came up to the school-house door, there was Shocky
sauntering along from the other direction, throwing bits of
limestone at fence-rails, and smiling still clear down to his
shoes at thought of the master's kind words.

"What a quare boy Shocky is!" remarked Betsey Short, with
a giggle. "He just likes to wander 'round alone. I see him
a-comin' out of the sugar camp just now. He's been in there half
an hour." And Betsey giggled again. For Betsey Short could
giggle on slighter provocation than any other girl on Flat Creek.

When Ralph Hartsook, with the quiet, dogged tread that he
was cultivating, walked into the school-room, he took great care
not to seem to see the trap set for him. But he carelessly
stepped over the board that had been so nicely adjusted. The
boys who were Hank's confidants in the plot were very busy
over their slates, and took pains not to show their disappointment.

The morning session wore on without incident. Ralph several
times caught two people looking at him. One was Mirandy.
Her weak and watery eyes stole loving glances over the top of
her spelling-book, which she would not study. Her looks always
made Ralph's spirits sink to forty below zero, and congeal.

But on one of the backless little benches that sat in the
middle of the school-room was little Shocky, who also cast
many love-glances at the young master, glances as grateful to
his heart as Mirandy's ogling—he was tempted to call it ogling
— was hateful.

"Look at Shocky," giggled Betsey Short behind her slate.
"He looks as if he was a-goin' to eat the master up body and
soul."

It is safe to conjecture that Betsey had never studied "Drew
on the Immortality and Immortality of the Human Soul," or
she would not have spoken of Ralph's as if it were something
to be swallowed like an oyster.

And so the forenoon wore on as usual, and those who
laid the trap had forgotten it themselves. The morning session
was drawing to a close. The fire in the great old fire-place
had burnt low. The flames, which seemed to Shocky to be
angels, had disappeared, and now the bright coals, which had
played the part of men and women and houses in Shocky's
fancy, had taken on a white and downy covering of ashes, and
the great half-burnt back-log lay there smoldering like a giant
asleep in a snow-drift. Shocky longed to wake him up.
As for Henry Banta, he was too much bothered to get the answer to a "sum" he was doing to remember anything about his trap. In fact, he had quite forgotten that half an hour ago in the all-absorbing employment of drawing ugly pictures on his slate and coaxing Betsy Short to giggle by showing them silly across the school-room. Once or twice Ralph had been attracted to Betsy's extraordinary fits of giggling and had come so near to catching Hank that the boy thought it best not to run any further risk of the beech switches, four or five feet long, laid up behind the master in sight of the school as a prophylactic. Hence his application just now to his sum in long division, and hence his puzzled look, for, idler that he was, his "sums" did not solve themselves easily. As usual in such cases he came up in front of the master's desk to have the difficulty explained. He had to wait a minute until Ralph got through with showing Betsy Short, who had been seized with a studying fit, and who could hardly give any attention to the teacher's explanations. He did want to giggle so much! Not at anything in particular, but just at things in general.

While Ralph was "doing" Betsy's sum for her, he was solving a much more difficult question. A plan had flashed upon him, but the punishment seemed a severe one. He gave it up once or twice, but he remembered how turbulent the Flat Creek elements were; and had he not only resolved to be as unrelenting as a bull-dog? He fortified himself by recalling again the oft-remembered remark of Bud, "Ef Bull-dog takes a holt, once heaven and yarb can't make him let go." And so he resolved to give Hank and the whole school one good lesson.

"Just step round behind me, Henry, and you can see how I do this," said Ralph.
Hank was entirely off his guard, and with his eyes fixed upon the slate on the teacher's desk, he sidled round upon the broad loose board misplaced by his own hand, and in an instant the other end of the board rose up in the middle of the school-room, almost striking Shockey in the face, while Henry Banta brought up or down in the ice-cold water beneath the school-house.

"Why, Henry!" cried Ralph, jumping to his feet with well-feigned surprise. "How did this happen?" and he helped the dripping fellow out and seated him by the fire.

Betsey Short giggled.

Shockey was so tickled that he could hardly keep his seat.

The boys who were in the plot looked very serious indeed.

Ralph made some remarks by way of improving the occasion. He spoke strongly of the utter meanness of the one who could play so heartless a trick on a schoolmate. He said that it was as much thieving to get your fun at the expense of another as to steal his money. And while he talked all eyes were turned on Hank, all except the eyes of Mirandy Means. They looked shrewdly at Ralph. All the rest looked at Hank. The fire had made his face very red. Shockey noticed that. Betsey Short noticed it, and giggled. The master wound up with an appropriate quotation from Scripture. He said that the person who displaced that board had better not be encouraged by the success—he said success with a curious emphasis—of the present experiment to attempt another trick of the kind. For it was set down in the Bible that if a man dug a pit for the feet of another he would be very likely to fall in it himself. Which made all the pupils look solemn except Betsey Short. She giggled. And Shockey wanted to. And Mirandy cast an ex-
piring look at Ralph. And if the teacher was not love-sick, he certainly was sick of Mirandy's love.

When school was “let out,” Ralph gave Hank every caution that he could about taking cold and even lent him his overcoat, very much against Hank's will. For Hank had obstinately refused to go home before the school was dismissed.

Then the master walked out in a quiet and subdued way to spend the noon recess in the woods, while Shockey watched his retreating footsteps with loving admiration. And the pupils not in the secret canvassed the question of who moved the board. Bill Means said he'd bet Hank did it, which set Betsey Short off in an uncontrollable giggle. And Shockey listened innocently.

But that night Bud said, "Thunder and lightning! What a manager you are, Mr. Hartsook!" To which Ralph returned no reply except a friendly smile. Muscle paid tribute to brains that time.

But Ralph had no time for exultation. For just here came the spelling-school.

CHAPTER IV.

SPELLING DOWN THE MASTER.

"LOW," said Mrs. Means, as she stuffed the tobacco into her cob pipe after supper on that eventful Wednesday evening, "I 'low they'll appoint the Squire to gin out the words to-night. They mos' always do, you see, kase he's the peartest ole man in this deestrick; and I 'low some of the young fellers would have to git up and dust of they would keep up to him. And he uses such remarkable smart words. He speaks so polite, too. But laws! don't I remember when he was poarer nor Job's turkey? Twenty year ago, when he come to these 'ere diggins, that air Squire Hawkins was a poar Yankee school-master that said 'pail' instid of 'bucket' and that called a cow a 'caow,' and that couldn't tell to save his gizzard what we meant by 'loro and by right smart. But he's learnt our ways now, an' he's jest as civilized as the rest of us. You wouldn' know he'd ever been a Yankee. He didn't stay poor long. Not he. He jest married a right rich girl! He! he!" And the old woman grinned at Ralph, and then at Mirandy, and then at the rest, until Ralph shuddered. Nothing was so frightful to him as to be fawned on and grinned at by this ole ogre, whose few lone-
some, blackish teeth seemed ready to devour him. "He didn't say, you bet a hoss!" and with this the coal was deposited on the pipe, and the lips began to crack like parchment as each puff of smoke escaped. "He married rich, you see," and here another significant look at the young master, and another fond look at Mirandy as she puffed away reflectively. "His wife hadn't no book-larnin'. She'd been through the spellin'-book wunty and had got as far as 'esperity' on it a second time. But she couldn't read a word when she was married, and never could. She wasn't overly smart. She hadn't hardly got the sense the law allows. But schools was scarce in them air days, and besides, book-larnin' don't do no good to a woman. Makes her stuck up. I never knowed but one gal in my life as had ciphered into fractions, and she was so dog-on stuck up that she turned up her nose one night at an apple-peelin' becuse I tuck a sheet off the bed to splice out the table-cloth, which was ruther short. And the sheet was mos' clean, too. Hadn't been slept on more'n wunty or twicet. But I was goin' fer to say that when Squire Hawkins married Virginia Gray he got a heap o' money, or what's the same thing mostly, a heap o' good land. And that's better'n book-larnin', says I. Ef a girl had gone clean through all education and got to the rule of three itself, that would buy a feather-bed and Squire Hawkins jest put education again the gal's farm and traded even, an' ef ary one of 'em got swindled, I never heerd no complaints."

And here she looked at Ralph in triumph, her hard face splintering into the hideous semblance of a smile. And Mirandy cast a blushing, gushing, all-imploring and all-confiding look on the young master.

"I say, ole woman," broke in old Jack, "I say, wot is all this fire spoutin' about the Squire fer?" and old Jack, having bit off an ounce of "pigtail," returned the plug to his pocket.

As for Ralph, he wanted to die. He had a guilty feeling that this speech of the old lady's had somehow committed him beyond recall to Mirandy. He did not see visions of breach-of-promise suits. But he trembled at the thought of an avenging big brother.

"Hanner, you kin come along too, ef you're a mind, when you git the dishes washed," said Mrs. Means to the bound girl, as she shut and latched the back door. The Means family had built a new house in front of the old one, as a sort of advertisement of bettered circumstances, an eruption of shoddy feeling; but when the new building was completed, they found themselves unable to occupy it for anything else than a lumber-room and so, except a parlor which Mirandy had made an effort to furnish a little (in hope of the blissful time when somebody should "set up" with her of evenings), the new building was almost unoccupied, and the family went in and out through the back door, which, according to a curious custom, the "front" of the house was placed toward the south, though the "big road" (Hoosier for "highway") ran along the north-west side, or, rather, past the north-west corner of it.

When the old woman had spoken thus to Hannah and had latched the door, she muttered, "That gal don't never show no gratitude fer favor to which Bud rejoined that he didn't think she had no great sight to be perticullar thankful fer. To which Mrs. Means made no reply, thinking it best perhaps.
to wake up her dutiful son on so interesting a theme as her
treatment of Hannali. Ralph felt glad that he was this even­
ing to go to another boarding-place. He should not hear the
rest of the controversy.

Ralph walked to the school-house with Bill. They were
friends again. For when Hank Banta's ducking and his dogged
obstinacy in sitting in his wet clothes had brought on a seri­
sous fever, Ralph had called together the big boys, and had
said: "We must take care of one another, boys. Who will
volunteer to take turns sitting up with Henry?" He put his
own name down, and all the rest followed.

"William Means and myself will sit up to-night," said Ralph.
And poor Bill had been from that moment the teacher's
friend. He was chosen to be Ralph's companion. He was
Puppy Means no longer! Hank could not be conquered by
kindness, and the teacher was made to feel the bitterness of
his resentment long after, as we shall find. But Bill Means
was for the time entirely placated, and he and Ralph went to
spelling-school together.

Every family furnished a candle. There were yellow dips and
white dips, burning, smoking, and flaring. There was laughing,
and talking, and giggling, and simpering, and ogling, and flirt­
ing, and courting. What a dance party is to Fifth Avenue, a
spelling-school is to Hoopole County. It is an occasion which
is metaphorically inscribed with this legend, "Choose your part­
ers." Spelling is only a blind in Hoopole County, as is danc­
ing on Fifth Avenue. But as there are some in society who
love dancing for its own sake, so in Flat Creek district there
were those who loved spelling for its own sake, and who,
smelling the battle from afar, had come to try their skill in

this tournament, hoping to freshen the laurels they had won in
their school-days.

"I low," said Mr. Means, speaking as the principal school
trustee, "I low our friend the Squire is jest the man to boss i
this conern to-night. Ef nobody objects, I'll appoint him."
Come, Square, don't be bashful. Walk up to the trough, fod­
der or no fodder, as the man said to his donkey.

There was a general giggle at this, and many of the young
swains took occasion to nudge the girls alongside them, osten­
sibly for the purpose of making them see the joke, but really
for the pure pleasure of nudging. The Greeks figured Cupid
as naked, probably because he wears so many disguises that
they could not select a costume for him.

The Squire came to the front. Ralph made an inventory
of the agglomeration which bore the name of Squire Hawkins,
as follows:

1. A swallow-tail coat of indefinite age, worn only on state
occasions when its owner was called to figure in his public
capacity. Either the Squire had grown too large or the coat
too small.

2. A pair of black gloves, the most phenomenal, abnormal,
and unexpected apparition conceivable in Flat Creek district,
where the preachers wore no coats in the summer, and where a
black glove was never seen except on the hands of the Squire.

3. A wig of that dirty/waxy-color so common to wigs. This
one showed a continual inclination to slip off the owner's
smooth/bald pate, and the Squire had frequently to adjust it.
As his hair had been red/the wig did not accord with his
duly face, and the hair ungrayed was discordant with a
shriveled by age.
4. A semicircular row of whiskers hedging the edge of the
jaw and chin. These were dyed a frightful dead black, such
as no natural hair or beard ever was. At the roots there was
a quarter of an inch of white, giving the whiskers the appear-
ance of having been stuck on.

5. A pair of spectacles "with tortoise-shell rim." Went to
slip off.

6. A glass eye, purchased of a peddler and differing in color
from its natural mate, perpetually getting out of focus by turn-
ing in or out.

7. A set of false teeth, badly fitted, and given to bobbing up
and down.

8. The Squire proper, to whom these patches were loosely
attached.

It is an old story that a boy wrote home to his father beg-
ing him to come West, because "mighty mean men got into
office out here." But Ralph concluded that some Yankees had
taught school in Hoopole County who would not have held a
high place in the educational institutions of Massachusetts.
Hawkins had some New England idiom, but they were well
overlaid by a Western pronunciation.

"Ladies and gentlemen," he began, shoving up his spectacles
and sucking his lips over his white teeth to keep them in place,
"ladies and gentlemen, young men and maidens, rale, I'm
obliged to Mr. Means for this honor," and the Squire took
both hands and turned the top of his head round several
inches. Then he adjusted his spectacles. Whether he was
obliged to Mr. Means for the honor of being compared to a
donkey was not clear. "I feel, in the inmost compartments
of my animal spirits, a most happyifying sense of the success
and futility of all my endeavors to serve the people of Flat
Crick deestrick, and the people of Tomkins township, in my
weak way and manner." This burst of eloquence was deliv-
ered with a constrained air and an apparent sense of a danger
that he, Squire Hawkins, might fall to pieces in his weak
way and manner, and of the success and futility (especially
the latter) of all attempts at reconstruction. For by this time
the ghastly pupil of the left eye, which was black, was look-
ing away round to the left, while the little blue one on the
right twinkled cheerfully toward the front. The front teeth
would drop down so that the Squire's mouth was kept nearly closed, and his words whistled through.

"I feel as if I could be grandiloquent on this interesting occasion," twisting his scalp round, "but raley I must forego any such exertions. It is spelling you want. Spelling is the corner-stone, the grand, underlying subterfuge of a good education. I put the spellin'-hook prepared by the great Daniel Webster alongside the Bible. I do, raley. I think I may put it ahead of the Bible. For if it wurat fer spellin'-books and rich occasions as these, where would the Bible be? I should like to know. The man who got up, who compounded this little work of inextricable valoo was a benefactor to the whole human race or any other." Here the spectacles fell off. The Squire replaced them in some confusion, gave the top of his head another twist, and felt of his glass eye, while poor Shocky stared in wonder, and Betsey Short rolled from side to side at the point of death from the effort to suppress her giggle. Mrs. Means and the other old ladies looked the applause they could not speak.

"I appoint Larkin Lanham and Jeems Buchanan fer captings," said the Squire. And the two young men thus named took a stick and tossed it from hand to hand to decide which should have the "first choice." One tossed the stick to the other, who held it fast just where he happened to catch it. Then the first placed his hand above the second, and so the hands were alternately changed to the top. The one who held the stick last without room for the other to take hold had gained the lot. This was tried three times. As Larkin held the stick twice out of three times, he had the choice. He hesitated a moment. Everybody looked toward tall Jim Phillips. But Larkin was fond of a venture on unknown seas, and so he said, "I take the master," while a buzz of surprise ran round the room, and the captain of the other side, as if afraid his opponent would withdraw the choice, rotated quickly and with a little smack of exultation and defiance in his voice, "And I take Jeems Phillips."

And soon all present, except a few of the old folks, found themselves ranged in opposing hosts, the poor spellers lagging in/ with what grace they could at the foot of the two divisions. The Squire opened his spelling-book and began to give out the words to the two captains, who stood up and spelled against each other. It was not long until Larkin spelled "really" with one y and had to sit down in confusion, while a murmur of satisfaction ran through the ranks of the opposing forces. His own side bit their lips. The slender figure of the young teacher took the place of the fallen leader, and the excitement made the house very quiet. Ralph dreaded the loss of influence he would suffer if he should be easily spelled down. And at the moment of rising he saw in the darkest corner the figure of a well-dressed young man sitting in the shadow. It made him tremble. Why should his evil genius haunt him? But by a strong effort he turned his attention away from Dr. Snaily and listened carefully to the words which the Squire did not pronounce very distinctly, spelling them with extreme deliberation. This gave him an air of hesitation which disappointed those on his own side. They wanted him to spell with a daubing assurance. But he did not begin a word until he had mentally felt his way through it. After ten minutes of spelling hard words Jeems Buchanan, the captain on the other side, spelled "atrocious" with an s instead of a z and subsided, his first choice, Jeems Phillips, coming up against the teacher.
This brought the excitement to fever-heat. For though Ralph was chosen first, it was entirely on trust, and most of the company were disappointed. The champion who now stood up against the school-master was a famous speller.

Jim Phillips was a tall, lank, stoop-shouldered fellow who had never distinguished himself in any other pursuit than spelling. Except in this one art of spelling he was of no account. He could not catch well or bat well in ball. He could not throw well enough to make his mark in that famous Western game of bull-pen. He did not succeed well in any study but that of Webster's Elementary. But in that he was—to use the usual Flat Creek locution—in that he was "a hoss." This genius for spelling is in some people a sixth sense, a matter of intuition. Some spellers are born and not made, and their facility reminds one of the mathematical prodigies that crop out every now and then to boggle the world. Bud Means, foreseeing that Ralph would be pitted against Jim Phillips, had warned his friend that Jim could "spell like thunder and lightning" and that it "took a powerful smart speller" to beat him, for he knew "a heap of spelling-book." To have "spelled down the master" is next thing to having whipped the biggest bully in Hoopole County, and Jim had "spelled down" the last three masters. He divided the hero-worship of the district with Bud Means.

For half an hour the Squire gave out hard words. What a blessed thing our crooked orthography is! Without it there could be no spelling-schools. As Ralph discovered his opponent's mettle he became more and more cautious. He was now satisfied that Jim would eventually beat him. The fellow evidently knew more about the spelling-book than old Noah Webster himself. As he stood there, with his dull face and long sharp nose, his hands behind his back, and his voice spelling infallibly, it seemed to Hartsook that his superiority must lie in his nose. Ralph's cautiousness answered a double purpose: it enabled him to tread surely, and it was mistaken by Jim for weakness. Phillips was now confident that he should carry off the scalp of the fourth school-master before the evening was over. He spelled eagerly, confidently, brilliantly. Stoop-shouldered as he was, he began to straighten up. In the minds of all the company the odds were in his favor. He saw this and became ambitious to distinguish himself by spelling without giving the matter any thought.

Ralph always believed that he would have been speedily defeated by Phillips had it not been for two thoughts which braced him. The sinister shadow of young Dr. Small sitting in the dark corner by the water-bucket nerved him. A victory over Phillips was a defeat to one who wished only ill to the young school-master. The other thought that kept his pluck alive was the recollection of Bull. He approached a word as Bull approached the raccoon. He did not take hold until he was sure of his game. When he took hold, it was with a quiet assurance of success. As Ralph spelled in this dogged way for half an hour the hardest words the Squire could find, the excitement steadily rose in all parts of the house, and Ralph's friends even ventured to whisper that "may be Jim had caught his match after all!"
But Phillips never doubted of his success.
"Theodolite," said the Squire.
"T-h-e, the, o-d, theod, o, theodo, l-y-t-e, theodolite," spelled the champion.
"Next," said the Squire, nearly losing his teeth in his excitement.
Ralph spelled the word slowly and correctly, and the conquered champion sat down in confusion.

The excitement was so great for some minutes that the spelling was suspended. Everybody in the house had shown sympathy with one or the other of the combatants/except the silent shadow in the corner. He had not moved during the contest/and did not show any interest now in the result.

"Gewhilliky crickets! Thunder and lightning! Licked him all to smash!" said Bud, rubbing his hands on his knees. "That beats my time all holler I" And Betsey Short giggled until her tuck-comb fell out, though she was on the defeated side.

Shocky got up and danced with pleasure.

But one suffocating look from the aqueous eyes of Mirandy destroyed the last spark of Ralph's pleasure in his triumph/and sent that awful below-zero feeling all through him.

"He's powerful smart, is the master," said old Jack to Mr. Pete Jones. "He'll beat the whole kit and tuck of 'em afore he's through. I know'd he was smart. That's the reason I tuck him," proceeded Mr. Means.

"Yass, but he don't lick enough. Not nigh," answered Pete Jones. "No lickin', no larnin', says I."

It was now not so hard. The other spellers on the opposite side went down quickly under the hard words which the Squire gave out. The master had mowed down all but a few, his oppo-

ments had given up the battle, and all had lost their keen interest in a contest to which there could be but one conclusion, for there were only the poor spellers left. But Ralph Hartsook ran against a stump where he was least expecting it. It was the Squire's custom/when one of the smaller scholars or poorer spellers rose to spell against the master, to give out eight or ten easy words that they might have some breathing spell before being slaughtered, and then to give a poser or two which soon settled them. He let them run a little, as a cat does a doomed mouse.

There was now but one person left on the opposite side, and as she rose in her blue calico dress, Ralph recognized Hannah, the bound girl at old Jack Means's. She had not attended school in the district, and had never spelled in spelling-school before, and was chosen last as an uncertain quantity. The Squire began with easy words of two syllables/from that page of Webster so well known to all who ever thumbed it/"Baker," from the word that stands at the top of the page. She spelled these words in an absent and uninterested manner. As everybody knew that she would have to go down as soon as this preliminary skirmishing was over, everybody began to get ready to go home, and already there was the buzz of preparation. Young men were timidly asking girls if "they could see them safe home," which is the approved formula, and were trembling in mortal fear of "the mitten." Presently the Squire, thinking it time to close the contest, pulled his scalp forward, adjusted his glass eye, which had been examining his nose long enough, and turned over the leaves of the book to the great words at the place known to spellers as "Incomprehensibility," and began to give out those "words of eight syllables with the accent on the sixth." Listless scholars now turned round, and ceased to whisper in order
to be in at the master's final triumph. But to their surprise, 'ole ole Miss Means, 'a white nigger,' as some of them called her, in allusion to her slavey life, spelled these great words with as perfect ease as the master. Still not doubting the result, the Squire turned from place to place and selected all the hard words he could find. The school became utterly quiet; the excitement was too great for the ordinary buzz. Would "Meanses' Hanner" beat the master? Beat the master that had laid out Jim Phillips? Everybody's sympathy was now turned to Hannah. Ralph noticed that even Shocky had deserted him, and that his face grew brilliant every time Hannah spelled a word. In fact, Ralph deserted himself. As he saw the fine, timid face of the girl so long oppressed flush and shine with interest, as he looked at the rather low but broad and intelligent brow and the fresh, white complexion and saw the rich, womanly nature coming to the surface under the influence of applause and sympathy, he did not want to beat. If he had not felt that a victory given would insult her, he would have missed intentionally. The bull-dog, the stern, relentless setting of the will, had gone; he knew not whither. And there had come in its place, as he looked in that face, a something which he did not understand. You did not, gentle reader, the first time it came to you.

The Squire was puzzled. He had given out all the hard words in the book. He again pulled the top of his head forward. Then he wiped his spectacles and put them on. Then out of the depths of his pocket he fished up a list of words just coming into use in those days—words not in the spelling-book. He regarded the paper attentively with his blue right eye. His black left eye, meanwhile, fixed itself in such a stare on Mirandy Means that she shuddered and hid her eyes in her red silk handkerchief.
“Daguerreotype,” sniffed the Squire. It was Ralph's turn. 

“D-a-u, dau——”

“Next.”

And Hannah spelled it right.

Such a buzz followed that Betsey Short’s giggle could not be heard, but Shocky shouted, “Hanner beat my Hanner spelled down the master!” And Ralph went over and congratulated her.

And Dr. Small sat perfectly still in the corner.

And then the Squire called them to order and said: “As our friend Hanner Thomson is the only one left on her side, she will have to spell against nearly all on the other side. I shall therefore take the liberty of procrastinating the completion of this interesting and exacting contest until to-morrow evening. I hope our friend Hanner may again carry off the cypress crown of glory. There is nothing better for us than hearty and kindly simulation.”

Dr. Small, who knew the road to practice, escorted Mirandy, and Bud went home with somebody else. The others of the Means family hurried on, while Hannah, the champion, stayed behind a minute to speak to Shocky. Perhaps it was because Ralph saw that Hannah must go alone that he suddenly remembered having left something which was of no consequence, and resolved to go round by Mr. Means's and get it.
CHAPTER V.

THE WALK HOME.

You expect me to describe that walk. You have had enough of the Jack Mennese and the Squire Hawkins and the Pete Joneses and the rest. You wish me to tell you now of this true-hearted girl and her lover of how the silvery moonbeams came down in a shower—to use Whittier's favorite metaphor—through the maple boughs, flecking the frozen ground with light and shadow. You would have me tell of the evening star, not yet gone down, which shed its benediction on them. But I shall do no such thing. For the moon was not shining neither did the stars give their light. The tall black trunks of the maples swayed and shook in the wind which moaned through their leafless boughs. Novelties always make lovers walk in the moonlight. But if love is not as the cynics believe, all moonshine, it can at least make its own light. Moonlight is never so little needed or heeded never so much of an impertinence as in a love-scene. It was at the bottom of the first hollow beyond the school-house that Ralph overtook the timid girl walking swiftly through the dark. He did not ask permission to walk with her. Love does not go by words, and there are times when conventionality is impossible. There are people who understand one another at once.
When one Soul meets another it is not by pass-word, nor by hail-ing sign, nor by mysterious grip that they recognize. The subtlest freemasonry in the world is this freemasonry of the spirit.

Ralph and Hannah knew and trusted. Ralph had admired and wondered at the quiet drudge. But it was when, in the unaccustomed sunshine of praise, she spread her wings a little that he loved her. He had seen her awake.

You, Miss Amelia, wish me to repeat all their love-talk. I am afraid you'd find it dull. Love can pipe through any kind of a reed. Ralph talked love to Hannah when he spoke of the weather, of the crops, of the spelling-school. Weather, crops, and spelling-school—those were what his words would say if reported. But below all these commonplaces there vibrated something else. One can make love a great deal better when one doesn't speak of love. Words are so poor! Tones and modulations are better. It is an old story that Whitfield could make an audience weep by his way of pronouncing the word Mesopotamia. A lover can sound the whole gamut of his affection in saying Good morning. The solemnest engagements ever made have been without the intervention of speech.

And you, my Gradgrind friend, you think me sentimental. Two young fools they were, walking so slowly though the night was sharp, dallying under the trees and dreaming of a heaven they could not have realized if all their wishes had been granted. Of course they were fools! Either they were fools to be so happy, or else some other people are fools not to be. After all, dear Gradgrind, let them be. There's no harm in it. They'll get trouble enough before morning. Let them enjoy the evening. I am not sure but these lovers whom we write down fools are the
only wise people after all. Is it not wise to be happy? Let
them alone.

For the first time in three years, for the first time since she
had crossed the threshold of “Old Jack Means” and come under
the domination of Mrs. Old Jack Means, Hannah talked cheer-
fully, almost gaily. It was something to have a companion to
talk to. It was something to be the victor even in a spelling-
match, and to be applauded even by Flat Creek. And so, chat-
ting earnestly about the most uninteresting themes, Ralph cour-
teusly helped Hannah over the fence, and they took the usual
short-cut through the “blue-grass pasture.” There came up a
little shower, hardly more than a sprinkle, but then it was so
nice to have a shower just as they reached the boxelder tree, by
the spring! It was so thoughtful in Ralph to suggest that the
shade of a boxelder is dense and that Hannah might take cold!
And it was so easy for Hannah to yield to the suggestion! Just
as though she had not milked the cows in the open lot in the
worst storms of the last three years! And just as though the
house were not within a stone’s throw! Doubtless it was not—
prudent to stop there. But let us deal gently with them. Who
would not stay in paradise ten minutes longer, even though it did
make purgatory the hotter afterward? And so Hannah stayed.

“Tell me your circumstances,” said Ralph, at last. “I am sure
I can help you in something.”

“No, no! you can not,” and Hannah’s face was clouded.
“Tell me your circumstances,” said Ralph, at last. “I am sure
I can help you in something.”

“No, no! you can not,” and Hannah’s face was clouded. “Tell
me your circumstances,” said Ralph, at last. “I am sure
I can help you in something.”

As they came to the gate, Dr. Small pushed past them in his
cool, deliberate way, and mounted his horse. Ralph bade Hannah.
good-night, having entirely forgotten the errand which had
begun his excuse to himself for coming out of his way. He
hastened to his new home, the house of Mr. Pete Jones,
the same who believed in the inseparableness of "lickin' and
lamin' ."

"You're a purty gal, a'n't you? You're a purty gal, a'n't you?
You air! Yes, you air!" and Mrs. Means seemed so impressed
with Hannah's prettiness that she choked on it, and could get
no farther. "A purty gal! You! Yes! you air a mighty purty
gal!" and the old woman's voice rose till it could have been
heard half a mile. "To be a'canterin' along the big road after
10 o'clock with the master! Who knows whether he's a fit man
for anybody to go with? Art all I've been and gone and done
for you! That's the way you pay me! Disgrace me! Yes, I say,
—disgrace me! You're a mean, deceitful thing. Stuck up bekase
you spelt the master down. Ketch me lettin' you go to
spellin'-school to-morry night! Ketch me! Yes, ketch ME,
I say!"

"Looky here, marm," said Bud, "it seems to me you're a
makin' a blamed furss about nothin'. Don't yelling they'll hear
you three or four mile. You'll have everybody 'tween here and
Clifty waked up." For Mrs. Means had become so excited over
the idea of being caught allowing Hannah to go to spellin'-school
that she had raised her last "Ketch me!" to a perfect whoop.

"That's the way I'm treated," whimpered the old woman, who
knew how to take the "injured/innocence" dodge as well as any-
body. "That's the way I'm treated. You allers take sides with
that air hussy agin your own flesh and blood. You don't keer
how much trouble I have. Not you. Not a dog-on'd bit. I may
be disgraced by that air ongrateful critter, and you set right here
in my own house and sass me about it. A purty fellow you air! "An' me a delvin' and a drudgin' for you all my born days. A purty son, a'n't you?"

Bud did not say another word. He sat in the chimney-corner and whistled "Dandy Jim from Caroline." His diversion had produced the effect he sought. For while his tender-hearted mother poured her broadside into his iron-clad feelings, Hannah had slipped up the stairs to her garret bed-room, and when Mrs. Means turned from the callous Bud to finish her assault upon the sensitive girl, she could only gnash her teeth in disappointment.

Stung by the insults to which she could not grow insensible, Hannah lay awake until the memory of that walk through the darkness came into her soul like a benediction. The harsh voice of the school-master died out, and the gentle and courteous voice of Hart-sook filled her soul. She recalled piece by piece the whole conversation—all the commonplace remarks about the weather, all the insignificant remarks about the crops, all the unimportant words about the spelling-school. Not for the sake of the remarks. Not for the sake of the weather. Not for the sake of the crops. Not for the sake of the spelling-school. But for the sake of the undertone. And then she traveled back over the three years of her bondage and forward over the three years to come, and fed her heart on the dim hope of rebuilding in some form the home that had been so happy. And she prayed, with more faith than ever before, for deliverance. For love brings faith. Somewhere on in the sleepless night she stood at the window. The moon was shining now, and there was the path through the pasture, and there was the fence, and there was the box-slider.

She sat there a long time. Then she saw some one come over the fence and walk to the tree, and then on toward Pete Jones's. Who could it be? She thought she recognized the figure. But she was chilled and shivering, and she crept back again into bed and dreamed, not of the uncertain days to come, but of the blessed days that were past—of a father and a mother and a brother in a happy home. But somehow the school-master was there too.
WHEN Ralph got to Pete Jones's he found that sinister-looking individual in the act of kicking one of his many dogs out of the house.

"Come in, stranger, come in. You'll find this ere house full of brats, but I guess you kin kick your way around among 'em. Take a cheer. Here, git out! go to thunder with you!" And with these mild imperatives he boxed one of his boys over in one direction and one of his girls over in the other. "I believe in trainin' up children to mind when they're spoke to," he said to Ralph apologetically. But it seemed to the teacher that he wanted them to mind just a little before they were spoken to.

"'P'raps you'd like bed. Well, jest climb up the ladder on the outside of the house. Takes up a thunderin' sight of room to have a stairs inside, and we ha'n't got no room to spare. You'll find a bed in the furthest corner. My Pete's already got half of it, and you can take t'other half. Ef Pete goes to takin' his half in the middle and tryin' to make you take yourn on both sides, jest kick him."

In this comfortless bed "in the furthest corner" Ralph found sleep out of the question. Pete took three-fourths of the bed.
and Hannah took all of his thoughts. So he lay and looked out through the cracks in the "clapboards" (as they call rough shingles in the old West) at the stars. For the clouds had now broken away. And he lay thus recounting to himself, as a miser counts the pieces that compose his hoard, every step of that road from the time he had overtaken Hannah in the hollow to the fence. Then he imagined again the pleasure of helping her over, and then he retraced the ground to the box-elder tree at the spring, and repeated to himself the conversation until he came to the part in which she said that only time and God could help her. What did she mean? What was the hidden part of her life? What was the connection between her and Shockey?

Hours wore on, and still the mind of Ralph Hartsook went back and traveled the same road, over the fence, past the box-elder, up to the inexplicable part of the conversation, and stood bewildered with the same puzzling questions about the bound girl's life.

At last he got up, drew on his clothes, and sat down on the top of the ladder, looking down over the blue-grass pasture which lay on the border between the land of Jones and the land of Means. The earth was white with moonlight. He could not sleep. Why not walk? It might enable him to sleep. And once determined on walking, he did not hesitate a moment as to the direction in which he should walk. The blue-grass pasture (was it not like unto the garden of Eden?) lay right before him. That box-elder (was it not a tree of life?) stood just in sight. To spring over the fence and take the path down the hill and over the brook was as quickly done as decided upon. To stand again under the box-elder, to climb again over the farther fence, and to walk down the road toward the school-house was so easy and...
delightful that it was done without thought. For Ralph was a man full of life, who, when he saw no wrong in anything that proposed itself, was apt to follow his impulse without deliberation. And this keeping company with the stars, and the memory of a delightful walk, were so much better than the commonplace Flat Creek life that he threw himself into his night excursion with enthusiasm.

At last he stood in the little hollow where first he had joined himself to Hannah. It was the very spot at which Shocky, too, had met him a few mornings before. He leaned against the fence and tried again to solve the puzzle of Hannah's troubles. For that she had troubles he did not doubt. Neither did he doubt that he could help her if he could discover what they were. But he had no clue. All at once his heart stood still. He heard the thud of horses' hoofs coming down the road. Until that moment he had not felt his own loneliness. He shrank back farther into the fence-corner. The horsemen were galloping. There were three of them, and there was one figure that seemed familiar to Ralph. But he could not tell who it was. Neither could he remember having seen the horse, which was a sorrel with a white left forefoot and a white nose. The men noticed him and reined up a little. "Why he should have been startled by the presence of these men he could not tell, but an indefinable dread seized him. They galloped on, and he stood still shivering with a nervous fear. The cold seemed to have gotten into his bones. He remembered that the region lying on Flat Creek and Clifty Creek had the reputation of being infested with thieves, who practiced horse-stealing and house-breaking. For ever since the day when Murrell's confederate bands were paralyzed by the death of their leader, there have still existed gangs of desperadoes in parts of Southern Indiana and Illinois, and in Iowa, Missouri, Kentucky, and the South-west. It was out of these materials that border ruffianism has grown, and the nine members of the Reno band who were hanged two or three years ago by lynch law were remains of the bad blood that came into the West in the days of Daniel Boone. Shall I not say that these bands of desperadoes still found among the "poor whitey," "dirt-eater" class are the outcroppings of the bad blood sent from England in convict-ships? And fought an old country to sow the fertile soil of a colony with such noxious seed?

Before Ralph was able to move he heard the hoofs of another horse striking upon the hard ground in an easy pace. The rider was Dr. Small. He checked his horse in a cool way, and stood still a few seconds while he scrutinized Ralph. Then he rode on in the same easy gait as before. Ralph had a superstitious horror of Henry Small. And, shuddering with cold, he crept like a thief over the fence, past the tree, through the pasture, back to Pete Jones's, never once thinking of the eyes that looked out of the window at Means's. Climbing the ladder, he got into bed, and shook as with the ague. He tried to reason himself out of the foolish terror that possessed him, but he could not.

Half an hour later he heard a latch raised. Were the robbers, breaking into the house below? He heard a soft tread upon the floor. Should he rise and give the alarm? Something restrained him. He reflected that a robber would be sure to stumble over some of the "brats." So he lay still and finally slumbered, only awakening when the place in which he slept was full of the smoke of frying grease from the room below.

At breakfast Pete Jones scowled. He was evidently angry about something. He treated Ralph with a rudeness not to be
overlooked, as if he intended to bring on a quarrel. Hartsook kept cool, and wished he could drive from his mind all memory of the past night. Why should men on horseback have any significance to him? He was trying to regard things in this way, and from a general desire to keep on good terms with his host he went to the stable to offer his services in helping to feed the stock.

" Didn't want no soft-handed help! " was all he got in return for his well-meant offer. But just as he turned to leave the stable he saw what made him tremble again. There was the same sorrel horse with a white left forefoot and a white nose.

To shake off his nervousness, Ralph started to school before the time. But plague upon plagues! Miranda Means, who had seen him leave Pete Jones's, started just in time to join him where he came into the big road. Ralph was not in a good humor after his wakeful night, and to be thus dogged by Miranda did not help the matter. So he found himself speaking crabbedly to the daughter of the leading trustee in spite of himself.

" Hanner's got a bad cold this mornin' from bein' out last night, and she can't come to spellin'-school to-night, " began Miranda in her most simpering voice.

Ralph had forgotten that there was to be another spelling-school. It seemed to him an age since the orthographical conflict of the past night. This remark of Miranda's fell upon his ear like an echo from the distant past. He had lived a lifetime since, and was not sure that he was the same man who was spelling for dear life against Jim Phillips twelve hours before. But he was sorry to hear that Hannah had a cold. It seemed to him in his depressed state that he was to blame for it. In fact, it seemed to him that he was to blame for a good many things.

He seemed to have been committing sin, in spite of himself.

Broken nerves and sleepless nights often result in a morbid conscience. And what business had he to wander over this very road at two o'clock in the morning, and to see three galloping horsemen, one of them on a horse with a white left forefoot and a white nose? What business had he watching Dr. Small as he went home from the bedside of a dying patient near daylight in the morning? And because he felt guilty he felt cross with Miranda, and to her remark about Hannah he only replied that "Hannah was a smart girl."

"Yes," said Miranda, "Bud thinks so."

"Does he?" said Ralph, picking up his ears.

"I should say so. What's him and her been a-courtin' for a year if he didn't think she was smart? Marm don't like it; but if Bud and her does, and they seem to, I don't see as it's marm's lookout."

When one is wretched, there is a pleasure in being entirely wretched. Ralph felt that he must have committed some unknown crime and that some Nemesis was following him. Was Hannah deceitful? At least, if she were not, he felt sure that he could supplant Bud. But what right had he to supplant Bud?

"Did you hear the news?" cried Shocky, running out to meet him. "The Dutchman's house was robbed last night."

Ralph thought of the three men on horseback, and to save his life he could not help associating Dr. Small with them. And then he remembered the sorrel horse with the left forefoot and muzzle white, and he recalled the sound he had heard as of the lifting of a latch. And it really seemed to him that in knowing what he did he was in some sense guilty of the robbery.
CHAPTER VII.

OMINOUS REMARKS OF MR. JONES.

The school-master’s mind was like ancient Gaul—divided into three parts. With one part he mechanically performed his school duties. With another he asked himself, What shall I do about the robbery? And with the third he debated about Bud and Hannah. For Bud was not present, and it was clear that he was angry, and there was a storm brewing. In fact, it seemed to Ralph that there was a storm brewing all round the sky. For Pete Jones was evidently angry at having been watched, and it was fair to suppose that Dr. Small was not in any better humor than usual. And so, between Bud’s jealousy and revenge and the suspicion and resentment of the men engaged in the robbery at “the Dutchman’s” (as the only German in the whole region was called), Ralph’s excited nerves had cause for tremor. At one moment he would resolve to have Hannah at all costs. In the next his conscience would question the rightfulness of the conclusion. Then he would make up his mind to tell all that he knew about the robbery. But if he told his suspicions about Small, nobody would believe him. And if he told about Pete Jones, he really could tell only enough to bring vengeance upon himself. And how could he explain his own walk through the pasture and down the road? What business had he being out of bed at two o’clock in the morning? The circumstantial evidence was quite as strong against him as against the man on the horse with the white left forefoot and the white nose. Suspicion might fasten on himself. And then what would be the effect on his prospects? On the people at Lewisburg? On Hannah? It is astonishing how much instruction and comfort there is in a bull-dog. This slender school-master, who had been all his life repressing the animal and developing the finer nature, now found a need of just what the bull-dog had. And so, with the thought of how his friend the dog would fight in a desperate strait, he determined to take hold of his difficulties as Bull took hold of the raccoon. Moral questions he postponed for careful decision. But for the present he set his teeth down slowly, positively, bull-doggedly. After a wretched supper at Pete Jones’s he found himself at the spelling-school.

BULL.
which, owing to the absence of Hannah and the excitement about the burglary, was a dull affair. Half the evening was spent in talking in little knots. Pete Jones had taken the afflicted "Dutchman" under his own particular supervision.

"I s'pose," said Pete, "that them air fellers what robbed your house must a come down from Jinkins Run. They're the blamedest set up there I ever see."

"Ya-as," said Schroeder, "put how did Jinkins vellers know dat I sell te medder to te Shquire, hey? How tid Jinkins know anyting 'bout the Shquire's bayin' me dree huntert in te hard gash—hey?"

"Some scoundrels down in these ere parts is a-hayin' in with Jinkins Run, I' l l. bet a hoss," said Pete. Ralph wondered whether held bet the one with the white left forefoot and the white nose. "Now," said Pete, "if I could find the feller that's a'helpin' them scoundrels rob us folks, I'd help stretch him—/ to the nearest tree."

"Sovood I," said Schroeder. "I'd stretch him dill he paid me my dree huntert tollars pack, so I vood."

And Betsey Short, who had found the whole affair very funny, was transported with a fit of tittering at poor Schroeder's English. Ralph, fearing that his silence would excite suspicion, tried to talk. But he could not tell what he knew, and all that he said sounded so hollow and hypocritical that it made him feel guilty. And so he shut his mouth and meditated profitably on the subject of bull-dogs. And when later he overheard the garrulous Jones declare that he'd bet a hoss he could p'int out somebody as know'd a blamed sight more'n they keer'd to tell, he made up his mind that if it came to p'inting out he should try to be even with Jones.

THE STRUGGLE IN THE DARK.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE STRUGGLE IN THE DARK.

It was a long, lonesome, fearful night that the school-master passed, lying with nerves on edge and eyes wide open in that comfortless bed in the "furdest corner" of the loft of Pete Jones's house, shivering with cold while the light snow that was falling sifted in upon the ragged patchwork quilt that covered him. Nerves shattered by sleeplessness imagine many things, and for the first hour Ralph felt sure that Pete would cut his throat before morning. And you, friend Callow, who have blunted your palate by swallowing the Cayenne pepper of the penny-dreadfuls, or of a certain sort of Sunday-school books you wish me to make this night exciting by a hand-to-hand contest between Ralph and a robber. You would like it better if there were a trap-door. There's nothing so convenient as a trap-door, unless it be a subterranean passage. And you'd like something of that sort just here. It's so pleasant to have one's hair stand on end, you know, when one is safe from danger to one's self. But if you want each individual hair to bristle with such a "Struggle in the Dark," you can buy trap-doors and subterranean passages dirt-cheap at the next news-stand. But
it was, indeed, a real and terrible "Struggle in the Dark" that Ralph fought out at Pete Jones's.

When he had vanquished his fears of personal violence by reminding himself that it would be folly for Jones to commit murder in his own house, the question of Bud and Hannah took the uppermost place in his thoughts. And as the image of Hannah spelling against the master came up to him, as the memory of the walk, the talk, the boxelder tree, and all the rest took possession of him, it seemed to Ralph that his very life depended upon his securing her love. He would shut his teeth like the jaws of a bull-dog, and all Bud's muscles should not prevail over his resolution and his stratagems.

It was easy to persuade himself that this was right. Hannah ought not to throw herself away on Bud Means. Men of some culture always play their conceit off against their consciences. To a man of literary habits it seems to be a great boon that he confers on a woman when he gives her his love. Reasoning thus, Ralph had fixed his resolution, and if the night had been shorter, or sleep possible, the color of his life might have been changed.

But sometime along in the tedious hours came the memory of his childhood, the words of his mother, the old Bible stories, the aspiration after nobility of spirit, the solemn resolutions to be true to his conscience. These angels of the memory came flocking back before the animal, the bull-doggedness, had "set," as workers in plaster say. He remembered the story of David and Nathan, and it seemed to him that he, with all his abilities and ambitions and prospects, was about to rob Bud of the one ewe lamb, the only thing he had to rejoice in in his life. In getting Hannah he would make himself unworthy of Hannah. And then there came to him a vision of the supreme value of a true character; how it was better than success, better than to be loved, better than heaven. And how near he had been to missing it! And how certain he was, when these thoughts should fade, to miss it! He was as one fighting for a great prize who feels his strength failing and is sure of defeat.

This was the real, awful "Struggle in the Dark." A human soul fighting with heaven in sight, but certain of slipping inevitably into hell! It was the same old battle. The Image of God fought with the Image of the Devil. It was the same fight that Paul described so dramatically when he represented the Spirit as contending with the Flesh. Paul also called this dreadful something the Old Adam, and I suppose Darwin would call it the remains of the Wild Beast. But call it what you will, it is the battle that every well-endowed soul must fight at some point. And to Ralph it seemed that the final victory of the Evil, the Old Adam, the Flesh, the Wild Beast, the Devil, was certain. For, was not the pure, unconscious face of Hannah on the Devil's side? And so the battle had just as well be given up at once, for it must be lost in the end.

But to Ralph lying there in the still darkness, with his conscience as wide-awake as if it were the Day of Doom, there seemed something so terrible in this overthrow of the better nature which he knew to be inevitable as soon as the voice of conscience became blunted, that he looked about for help. He did not at first think of God, but there came into his thoughts the memory of a travel-worn Galilean peasant, hungry, sleepy, weary, tempted, tried, like other men, but having a strange, divine Victory in him by which everything evil was vanquished at his coming. He remembered how he had reached out a Hand to l.c.
every helpless one, how he was the Helper of every weak one. And out of the depths of his soul he cried to the Helper, and found comfort. Not victory, but what is better, strength. And so, without a thought of the niceties of theological distinctions, without dreaming that it was the beginning of a religious experience, he found what he needed, help. And the Helper gave his beloved sleep.

CHAPTER IX.

HAS GOD FORGOTTEN SHOCKY?

CAP wants to know if you would spend to­mor­ry and Sunday at our house?” said one of Squire Hawkins’s girls, on the very next evening, which was Friday. The old Squire was thoughtful enough to remember that Ralph would not find it very pleasant “boarding out” all the time he was entitled to spend at Pete Jones’s. For in view of the fact that Mr. Pete Jones sent seven children to the school, the “Master” in Flat Creek district was bound to spend two weeks in that comfortable place, sleeping in a preoccupied bed, in the “furthest corner,” with insufficient cover, under an insufficient roof, and eating floating islands of salt pork fished out of oceans of hot lard. Ralph was not slow to accept the relief offered by the hospitable justice of the peace, whose principal business seemed to be the adjustment of the pieces of which he was composed. And as Shocky traveled the same road, Ralph took advantage of the opportunity to talk with him. The Master could not dismiss Hannah wholly from his mind. He would at least read the mystery of her life, if Shocky could be prevailed on to fur­nish the clue.
"Poor old tree!" said Shocky, pointing to a crooked and gnarled elm standing by itself in the middle of a field. For when the elm, naturally the most graceful of trees, once gets a "bad set," as ladies say, it can grow to be the most deformed. This solitary tree had not a single straight limb.

"Why do you say 'poor old tree'?'" asked Ralph.

"'Cause it's so crooked," and Shocky laughed at his own conceit; "must a'grown when they was no light so as it could see how to grow."

And then they walked on in silence a minute. Presently Shocky began looking up into Ralph's eyes to get a smile. "I guess that tree feels just like me. Don't you?"

"Why, how do you feel?"

"Kind o' bad and lonesome, and like as if I wanted to die, you know. Felt that way ever since they put my father into the graveyard, and sent my mother to the poor-house and Hanner to ole Miss Means's. What kind of a place is a poor-house? Is it a poorer place than Means's? I wish I was dead and one of them clouds was a carryin' me and Hanner and mother up to where father's gone, you know? I wonder if God forgot all about poor folks when their father dies and their mother gits into the poor-house? Do you think he does? Seems so to me. Maybe God lost track of my father when he came away from England and crossed over the sea. Don't nobody on Flat Creek keer for God, and I guess God don't keer fer Flat Creek. But I would though, ef he'd git my mother out of the poor-house and git Hanner away from Means's and let me kiss my mother every night, you know, and sleep on my Hanner's arm, jes' like I used to afore father died, you see."

Ralph wanted to speak, but he couldn't. And so Shocky, with his eyes looking straight ahead, as if forgetting Ralph's presence, told over the thoughts that he had often talked over to
the fence-rails and the trees. "It was real good in Mr. Pearson to take me, wasn't it? Else I'd a been bound out tell I was twenty-one, maybe, to some mean man like Mr. Means. And I ain't but seven. And it would take me thirteen years to git twenty-one, and I never could live with my mother again after Hanner gets done her time. 'Cause, you see, Hanner'll be through in three more year, and I'll be ten and able to work, and we'll git a little place about as big as Granny Sanders's, and —"

Ralph did not hear another word of what Shocky said that afternoon. For there, right before them, was Granny Sanders's log cabin, with its row of lofty sunflower stalks, now dead and dry, in front, with its rain-water barrel by the side of the low door and its ash-barrel by the fence. In this cabin lived alone the old and shriveled hag whose hideousness gave her a reputation for almost supernatural knowledge. She was at once doctress and newspaper. She collected and disseminated medicinal herbs and personal gossip. She was in every regard indispensable to the intellectual life of the neighborhood. In the matter of her medical skill we cannot express an opinion, for her "yarbs" are not to be found in the pharmacopoeia of science.

What took Ralph's breath was to find Dr. Small's fine, faultless horse standing at the door. What did Henry Small want to visit this old quack for?
make temperance speeches. Dr. Small did not even belong to a temperance society. But he could never be persuaded to drink even so much as a cup of tea. There was something sublime in the quiet voice with which he would say, "Cold water, if you please," to a lady tempting him with smoking coffee on a cold morning. There was no exultation, no sense of merit in the act. Everything was done in a modest and matter-of-course way beautiful to behold. And his face was a neutral tint. Neither face nor voice expressed anything. Only a keen reader of character might have asked whether all there was in that eye could live contented with this cool, austere, self-contained life; whether there would not be somewhere a volcanic eruption. But if there was any sea of molten lava beneath, the world did not discover it. Wild boys were sick of having Small held up to them as the most immaculate of men.

Ralph had failed to get two schools for which he had applied and had attributed both failures to certain shrugs of Dr. Small. And now, when he found Small at the house of Granny Sanders, the center of intelligence as well as of ignorance for the neighborhood, he trembled. Not that Small would say anything. He never said anything. He damned people by a silence worse than words.

Granny Sanders was not a little flattered by the visit.

"Why, doctor, howdy, howdy! Come in, take a cheer. I am glad to see you. I 'lowed you'd come. Old Dr. Flounder used to say he learnt lots of things of me. But most of the doctors since hez been kinder stuck up, you know. But I 'lowed you fer a man of intelligence."

Meantime, Small, by his grave silence and attention, had almost smothered the old hag with flattery without saying one single word.

"Many's the case I've cured with yarbs and things. Nigh upon twenty year ago they was a man lived over on Wild Cat Run as had a breakin'out on his side. 'Twas the left side, jes' below the waist. Doctor couldn't do nothin'. 'Twas Doctor Peachaim. He never would have nothin' to do with ole woman's cures. Well, the man was goin' to die. Everybody seed that. And they come a drivin' away here all the way from the Wild Cat. Think of that air! I never was so flustered. But as soon as I laid eyes on that air man, I says, says I, that air man, says I, has got the shingles, says I. I know'd the minute I seed it. And they'd a gone clean around, nothing could a saved him. I says, says I, git me a black cat. So I jist killed a black cat and let the blood run all over the swellin'. I tell you, doctor, they's nothin' like it. That man was well in a month."

"Did you use the blood warm?" asked Small, with a solemnity most edifying. These were the only words he had uttered since he entered the cabin.

"Laws, yes; I jest let it run right out of the cat's tail onto the breakin'out. And for airsipelays I don't know nothin' so good as the blood of a black hen."

"How old?" asked the doctor.

"There you showed yer science, doctor! They's no power in a pullet. The older the black hen the better. And you know the cure fer rheumatiz. And here the old woman got down a bottle of grease. "That's lie from a black dog. Ef it's rendered right, it'll knock the hind sights off of any rheumatiz you ever see. But it must be rendered in the dark of the moon. Else a black dog's lie ain't worth no more nor a white one's."

And all this time Small was smelling of the uncorked bottle,
taking a little on his finger and feeling of it, and thus feeling his way to the heart—drier than her herbs—of the old witch. And then he went round the cabin gravely, lifting each separate bunch of dried yarbs from its nail, smelling of it, and then by making an interrogation point of his silent face he managed to get a lecture from her on each article in her materia medica, with the most marvelous stories illustrative of their virtues. When the Granny had gotten her fill of his silent flattery, he was ready to carry forward his main purpose.

There was something weird about this silent man's ability to turn the conversation as he chose to have it go. Sitting by the Granny's tea-table, nibbling corn-bread while he drank his glass of water, having declined even her sassafras, he ceased to stimulate her medical talk and opened the vein of gossip. Once started, Granny Sanders was sure to allude to the robbery. And once on the robbery the doctor's course was clear.

"I low somebody not fur away is in this 'ere business,"

Not by a word, nor even by a nod, but by some motion of the eyelids, perhaps, Small indicated that he agreed with her.

"Who d'ye s'pose tis?"

But Dr. Small was not in the habit of supposing. He moved his head in a quiet way, just the least perceptible bit, but so that the old creature understood that he could give light if he wanted to.

"I dunno anybody that's been 'bout here long as could be suspected."

Another motion of the eyelids indicated Small's agreement with this remark.

"They a'n't nobody come in here lately 'ceptin' the master."

Small looked vacantly at the wall.
"But I 'low he's allers bore a tip-top character." The doctor was too busy looking at his corn-bread to answer this remark even by a look.

"But I think these oversmart young men'll bear looking arter, I do."

Dr. Small raised his eyes and let them shine an assent. That was all.

"Shouldn't wonder ef our master was overly fond of gals."

Doctor looks down at his plate.

"Had plenty of sweethearts afore he walked home with Hanner Thomson t'other night, I'll bet."

Did Dr. Small shrug his shoulder? Granny thought she detected a faint motion of the sort, but she could not be sure.

"And I think as how that a feller what trifles with gals' hearts and then runs off ten miles, maybe 'a'n't no better'n he had ought be. That's what I says, says I."

To this general remark Dr. Small assented in his invisible—shall I say intangible?—way.

"I allers think, maybe, that some folks has found it best to leave home and go away. You can't never tell. But when people is a-belin' robbed it's well to look out. Hey?"

"I think so," said Small quietly, and having taken his hat and bowed a solemn and respectful adieu, he departed.

He had not spoken twenty words, but he had satisfied the news-monger of Flat Creek that Ralph was a bad character at home and worthy of suspicion of burglary.
CHAPTER XI
MISS MARTHA HAWKINS.

'T's very good for the health to dig in the elements. I was quite emaciated last year at the East, and the doctor told me to dig in the elements. I got me a florral hoe and dug, and it's been most excellent for me." Time, the Saturday following the Friday on which Ralph kept Shocky company as far as the "forks" near Granny Sanders's house. Scene, the Squire's garden. Ralph helping that worthy magistrate perform sundry little jobs such as a warm winter day suggests to the farmer. Miss Martha Hawkins, the Squire's niece, and his housekeeper in his present bereaved condition, leaning over the palings—pickets she called them—of the garden fence, talking to the master. Miss Hawkins was recently from Massachusetts. How many people there are in the most cultivated communities whose education is partial!

"It's very common for school-masters to dig in the elements at the East," proceeded Miss Martha. Like many other people born in the celestial empires (of which there are three—China, Virginia, Massachusetts), Miss Martha was not averse to reminding outside barbarians of her good fortune in this regard. It did her good to speak of the East.

Now Ralph was amused with Miss Martha. She really had a good deal of intelligence despite her affectation, and conversation with her was both interesting and diverting. It helped him to forget Hannah and Bud and the robbery and all the rest, and she was so delighted to find somebody to make an impression on that she had come out to talk while Ralph was at work. But just at this moment the school-master was not so much interested in her interesting remarks, nor so much amused by her amusing remarks as he should have been. He saw a man coming down the road riding one horse and leading another, and he recognized the horses at a distance. It must be Bud who was riding Means's bay mare and leading Bud's roan colt. Bud had been to mill, and as the man who owned the horse-mill kept
but one old blind horse himself, it was necessary that Bud should take two. It required three horses to run the mill; the old blind one could grind the grist, but the two others had to overcome the friction of the clumsy machine.

But it was not about the horse-mill that Ralph was thinking, nor about the two horses. Since that Wednesday evening on which he escorted Hannah home from the spelling-school he had not seen Bud Means. If he had any lingering doubts of the truth of what Miranda had said, they had been dissipated by the absence of Bud from school.

"When I was to Boston——" Miss Martha was to Boston only once in her life, but as her visit to that sacred city was the most important occurrence of her life, she did not hesitate to air her reminiscences of it frequently. "When I was to Boston," she was just saying, when, following the indication of Ralph's eyes, she saw Bud coming up the hill near Squire Hawkins's house. Bud looked red and sulky, and to Ralph's and Miss Martha Hawkins's polite recognitions he returned only a surly nod. They both saw that he was angry. Ralph was able to guess the meaning of his wrath.

Toward evening Ralph strolled through the Squire's cornfield toward the woods. The memory of the walk with Hannah was heavy upon the heart of the young master, and there was comfort in the very miserableness of the cornstalks with their disheveled blades hanging like tattered banners and rattling discordantly in the rising wind. Wandering without purpose, Ralph followed the rows of stalks first one way and then the other in a zigzag line, turning a right angle every minute or two. At last he came out in a woods mostly of beech, and he pleased his melancholy fancy by kicking the dry and silky leaves be-

fore him in billows, while the soughing of the wind through the long, vibrant boughs and slender twigs of the beech forest seemed to put the world into the wailing minor key of his own despair.

What a fascination there is in a path come upon suddenly without a knowledge of its termination! Here was one running in easy, irregular curves through the wood, now turning gently to the right in order to avoid a stump, now swaying suddenly to the left to gain an easier descent at a steep place, and now turning wantonly to the one side or the other, as if from very caprice in the man who by idle steps unconsciously marked the line of the foot-path at first. Ralph could not resist the impulse—who could?—to follow the path and find out its destination, and following it he came presently into a lonesome hollow, where a brook gurgled among the heaps of bare limestone rocks that filled its bed. Following the path still, he came upon a queer little cabin built of round logs, in the midst of a small garden patch enclosed by a brush fence. The stick chimney, daubed with clay and topped with a barrel open at both ends, made this a typical cabin.

It flashed upon Ralph that this place must be Rocky Hollow, and that this was the house of old John Pearson, the one-legged basket-maker and his rheumatic wife—the house that hospitably sheltered Shockey. Following his impulse, he knocked and was admitted, and was not a little surprised to find Miss Martha Hawkins there before him.

"You here, Miss Hawkins?" he said when he had returned Shockey's greeting and shaken hands with the old couple.

"Bless you, yes," said the old lady. "That blessed girl"—the old lady called her a girl by a sort of figure of speech perhaps—
"that blessed gyirl's the kindest creatur you ever saw—comes here every day, most, to cheer a body up with somethin' or anther."

Miss Martha blushed, and said she came because Rocky Hollow looked so much like a place she used to know at the East. Mr. and Mrs. Pearson were the kindest people. They reminded her of people she knew at the East. When she was to Bosting—

Here the old basket-maker lifted his head from his work and said: "Pshaw! that talk about kyindness" (he was a Kentuckian and said kyindness) "is all humbug. I wonder so smart a woman as you don't know better. You come nearer to bein' kyind than anybody I know; but, laws 'a me! we're all selfish akordin' to my tell."

"You wasn't selfish when you set up with my father most every night for two weeks," said Shocky, as he handed the old man a splint.

"Yes—I was, too!" This in a tone that made Ralph tremble. "Your father was a miserable Britisher. I'd fit red-coats in the war of eighteen-twelve, and lost my leg by one 'em stickin' his dog-on'd bagonet right through it, that night at Lundy's Lane! But my messmate killed him though, which is a satisfaction to think on. And I didn't like your father, 'cause he was a Britisher. But ef he'd a died right here in this free country, thout nobody to give him a drink of water, blam ef I wouldn't a been ashamed to set on the platform at a Fourth of July barbecue, and to hold up my wooden leg for to make the boys cheer! That was the selfishest thing I ever done. We're all selfish akordin' to my tell."

"You wasn't selfish when you took me that night, you know," and Shocky's face beamed with gratitude.
"Yes, I war too, you little sass-box! What did I tuck you fer? I didn't like Pete Jones nor Bill Jones. They're thieves, doggon 'em!"

Ralph shivered a little. The horse with the white forefoot and white nose galloped before his eyes again.

"They're a set of thieves. That's what they air."

"Please, Mr. Pearson, be careful. You'll get into trouble, you know, by talking that way," said Miss Hawkins. "You're just like a man that I knew at the East."

"Why, do you think an old soldier like me, hobbling on a wooden leg, is afraid of them thieves? Didn't I face the Britishers? Didn't I come home late last Wednesday night? I guess I must a took a little too much at Welch's grocery and laid down in the middle of the street to rest. The boys thought 'twas funny to crate me. I woke up kind cold 'bout one in the morning. 'Bout two o'clock I come up Means's hill, and didn't see Pete Jones and them others what robbed the Dutchman and somebody, I dunno who, acrossin' the blue-grass pastur towards Jones's?" (Ralph shivered.) "Don't shake your finger at me, old woman. Tongue is all I've got to fight with now but I'll fight them thieves. Tell the sea goes dry, I will. Shocky, gim me a split."

"But you wasn't selfish when you tuck me." Shocky stuck to his point most positively.

"Yes, I was, you little tow-headed fool! I didn't take you kase I was good not a bit of it. I hated Bill Jones what keeps the poor-house, and I knowed him and Pete would get you bound to some of their click, and I didn't want no more thieves raised; so when your mother hobbled, with you leadin' her, poor blind thing! all the way over here on that winter night."

"Yes, I war too, you little sass-box! What did I tuck you fer? I didn't like Pete Jones nor Bill Jones. They're thieves, doggon 'em!"

Ralph shivered a little. The horse with the white forefoot and white nose galloped before his eyes again.

"They're a set of thieves. That's what they air."

"Please, Mr. Pearson, be careful. You'll get into trouble, you know, by talking that way," said Miss Hawkins. "You're just like a man that I knew at the East."

"Why, do you think an old soldier like me, hobbling on a wooden leg, is afraid of them thieves? Didn't I face the Britishers? Didn't I come home late last Wednesday night? I guess I must a took a little too much at Welch's grocery and laid down in the middle of the street to rest. The boys thought 'twas funny to crate me. I woke up kind cold 'bout one in the morning. 'Bout two o'clock I come up Means's hill, and didn't see Pete Jones and them others what robbed the Dutchman and somebody, I dunno who, acrossin' the blue-grass pastur towards Jones's?" (Ralph shivered.) "Don't shake your finger at me, old woman. Tongue is all I've got to fight with now but I'll fight them thieves. Tell the sea goes dry, I will. Shocky, gim me a split."

"But you wasn't selfish when you tuck me." Shocky stuck to his point most positively.

"Yes, I was, you little tow-headed fool! I didn't take you kase I was good not a bit of it. I hated Bill Jones what keeps the poor-house, and I knowed him and Pete would get you bound to some of their click, and I didn't want no more thieves raised; so when your mother hobbled, with you leadin' her, poor blind thing! all the way over here on that winter night."
and said, 'Mr. Pearson, you're all the friend I've got and I want you to save my boy,' why, you see I was selfish as ever I could be in takin' of you. Your mother's cryin' set me a cryin' too. We're all selfish in everything, akordin' to my tell. Blamed ef we ha'n't, Miss Hawkins/only sometimes I'd think you was real benef' lent ef I didn't know we was all selfish.'

CHAPTER XII.

THE HARD SHELL PREACHER.

HEY'S preachin' down to Bethel sectin' house e c. to-day,' said the Squire at breakfast. Twenty years in the West could not cure Squire Hawkins of saying "to" for "at." "I rather guess as how the ole man Bosaw will give pertickeler fits to our folks to-day." For Squire Hawkins, having been expelled from the "Hardshell" church of which Mr. Bosaw was pastor for the grave offense of joining a temperance society, had become a member of the "Reformers," the very respectable people who now call themselves "Disciples" but whom the profane will persist in calling "Campbellites." They had a church in the village of Clifty, three miles away.

I know that explanations are always abominable to story readers, as they are to story writers, but as so many of my readers have never had the inestimable privilege of sitting under the gospel as it is ministered in enlightened neighborhoods like Flat Creek, I find myself under the necessity—need-cessity the Rev. Mr. Bosaw would call it—of rising to explain. Some people
think the "Hardshells" a myth, and some sensitive Baptist people at the East resent all allusion to them. But the "Hardshell Baptists," or as they are otherwise called, the "Whisky Baptists," and the "Forty-fallon Baptists," exist in all the old Western and South-western states. They call themselves "Anti-means Baptists" from their Antinomian tenets. Their confession of faith is a caricature of Calvinism and is expressed by their preachers as follows: "If you're elected you'll be saved; if you ain't you'll be damned. God'll take keer of his elect. It's a sin to run Sunday-schools or temp'rince s'cieties, or to send missionaries. You let God's business alone. What is to be will be, and you can't hends it." This writer has attended a Sunday-school, the superintendent of which was solemnly arraigned and expelled from the Hardshell Church for "meddling with God's business" by holding a Sunday-school. Of course the Hardshells are prodigiously illiterate, and often vicious. Some of their preachers are notorious drunkards. They sing their sermons out sometimes for three hours at a stretch. Ralph found that he was to ride the "clay-bank mare," the only one of the horses that would "carry double," and that consequently he would have to take Miss Hawkins behind him. If it had been Hannah instead, Ralph might not have objected to this "young Lochinvar" mode of riding with a lady on "the croup," but Martha Hawkins was another affair. He had only this consolation: his keeping the company of Miss Hawkins might serve to disarm the resentment of Bud. At all events, he had no choice. What designs the Squire had in this arrangement he could not tell, but at any rate the clay-bank mare carried him to meeting on that December morning, with Martha Hawkins behind. And as Miss Hawkins was not used to this mode of loco-
even though it be at a church door on Sunday morning, can not conceal its agitation. Ralph deposited Miss Hawkins on the stile, and then got down himself, and paid her the closest attention to the door. This attention was for Bud's benefit. But Bud only stood with his hands in his pockets, scowling worse than ever. Ralph did not go in at the door. It was not the Flat Creek custom. The men gossiped outside, while the women chatted within. Whatever may have been the cause of the excitement, Ralph could not get at it. When he entered a little knot of people they became embarrassed, and the group dissolved itself; and its component parts joined other companies. What had the current of conversation to do with him? He overheard Pete Jones saying that the blamed old wooden leg was in it anyhow. He'd been seen goin' home at two in the mornin'. And he could name somebody else if he chose. But it was best to clean out one at a time. And just then there was a murmur: "Meetin' s took up." And the masculine element filled the empty half of the "hewed-log" church.

When Ralph saw Hannah looking utterly dejected, his heart smote him, and the great struggle set in again. Had it not been for the thought of the other battle and the comforting presence of the Helper, I fear Bud's interests would have fared badly. But Ralph, with the spirit of a martyr, resolved to wait until he knew what the result of Bud's suit should be, and whether/ indeed/the young Goliath had prior claims, as he evidently thought he had. He turned hopefully to the sermon, determined to pick up any crumbs of comfort that might fall from Mr. Bosaw's meager table.

In reporting a single specimen passage of Mr. Bosaw's sermon, I shall not take the liberty which Thucydides and other ancient historians did, of making the sermon and putting it in the hero's mouth, but shall give that which can be vouched for.

"You see, my respective hearers," he began — but alas! I can never picture to you the rich red nose, the sawing gestures, the nasal resonance, the snuffle, the melancholy minor key, and all that. "My respective hearers, you see as how my tex'ah says that the ox-ah knoweth his owner-ah, and the ass-ah his master's crib-ah. A-h-h! Now, my respective hearers, they's a mighty sight of resemblance-ah atwixt men-ah and oxen-ah." [Ralph could not help reflecting that there was a mighty sight of resemblance between some men and asses. But the preacher did not see this analogy. It lay too close to him, you see, men-ah is mighty like oxen-ah. For they's a tremendous difference-ah atwixt different oxen-ah, jest as there is atwixt different men-ah; for the ox knoweth-ah his owner-ah, and the ass-ah his master's crib-ah. Now, my respective hearers-ah, the preacher's voice here grew mellow, and the succeeding sentences were in the most pathetic and lugubrious vein — you all know-ah that your humble speaker-ah has got-ah jest the best yoke of steers-ah in this township-ah. [Here Betsey Short shook the floor with a suppressed titter.] They a' n't no sech steers as them air two of mine-ah in this whole kentucky-ah. Them crack oxen over at Clifty-ah ha' n't a patchin' to mine-ah. For the ox knoweth his owner-ah, and the ass-ah his master's crib-ah.

"Now, my respective hearers-ah, they's a right smart sight of difference-ah atwixt them air two oxen-ah, jest like they is atwixt different men-ah. Fer-ah [here the speaker grew earnest and saved the air, from this to the close, in a most frightful way], fer-ah, you see-ah, when I go out-ah in the mornin'-ah to yoke-
all up-ah them air steers-ah, and I says-ah, 'Wo, Berry-ah! Wo, Berry-ah! why Berry-ah jest stands stock still-ah and don't hardly breathe-ah while I put on the yoke-ah, and put in the bow-ah, and' put in the key-ah, fer, my brethering-ah

and sistering-ah, the ox knoweth his owner-ah, and the ass-ah his master's crib-ah. Hakte-hus-er-ah!

"But-ah, my hearers-ah, but-ah when I stand at o'other end of the yoke-ah, and say, 'Come,' Buck-ah! Come, Buck-ah! Come, Buck-ah! COME, BUCK-AH!" why what do you think-ah? Buck-ah, that ornery ole Buck-ah, 'stid of comin' right along-ah and puttin' his neck under-ah, acts jest like some men-ah what is fools-ah. Buck-ah jest kinder sorter stands off-ah, and kinder sorter puts his head down-ah this pre way-ah, and kinder looks mad-ah, and says, Boo-oo-oo-OO-ah!"

Alas! Hartsook found no spiritual edification there, and he was in no mood to be amused. And so, while the sermon drew on through two dreary hours, he forgot the preacher in noticing a bright green lizard, which, having taken up its winter quarters behind the tin candlestick that hung just back of the preacher's head, had been deceived by the genial warmth coming from the great box-stove, and now ran out two or three feet from his shelter, looking down upon the red-nosed preacher in a most confidential and amusing manner. Sometimes he would retreat behind the candlestick, which was not twelve inches from the preacher's head, and then rush out again. At each reappearance Betsey Short would stuff her handkerchief into her mouth and shake in a most distressing way. Shocky wondered what the lizard was winking at the preacher about. And Miss Martha thought that it reminded her of a lizard that she saw at the East, the time she was to Boston, in a jar of alcohol in the Natural History Rooms.

The Squire was not disappointed in his anticipation that Mr. Bosaw would attack his denomination with some fury. In fact, the old preacher outdid himself in his violent indignation at "these people that follows Campbell-ah, that thinks-ah that obedience-ah will save 'em-ah, and that belongs-ah to temp'rence societies-ah and Sunday-schools-ah, and them air things-ah, that's not ortherized in the Bible-ah, but comes of the devil-ah, and takes folks as belongs to 'em to hell-ah!"

As they came out the door Ralph rallied enough to remark: "He did attack your people, Squire."
“Off! yes!” said the Squire. “Didn’t you see the Sarpent spirin’ him?”

But when the long, long hours were ended, Ralph got on the clay-bank mare and rode up alongside the stile whence Miss Martha mounted. And as he went away with a heavy heart, he overheard Pete Jones call out to somebody:

“We’ll tend to his case a Christmas.” Christmas was two days off.

And Miss Martha remarked with much trepidation that poor Pearson would have to leave. She’d always been afraid that would be the end of it. It reminded her of something she heard at the East the time she was down to Bosting.

He had expected a petition for a holiday on Christmas day. Such holidays are deducted from the teacher’s time, and it is customary for the boys to “turn out” the teacher who refuses to grant them by barring him out of the school-house on Christmas and New Year’s morning. Ralph had intended to grant a holiday if it should be asked, but it was not asked. Hank Banta was the ringleader in the disaffection, and he had managed to draw the surly Bud, who was present this morning, into it. It is but fair to say that Bud was in favor of making a request before resorting to extreme measures, but he was overruled. He gave
it as his solemn opinion that the master was mighty peart, and they would be beat any how some way, but he would lick the master fer two cents ef he warn't so slim that he'd feel like he was fighting a baby.

And all that day—things looked black. Ralph's countenance was cold and hard as stone, and Shocky trembled where he sat in front of him. Betsy Short tittered rather more than usual. A riot or a murder would have seemed amusing to her.

School was dismissed, and Ralph, instead of returning to the Squire's, set out for the village of Clify a few miles away. No one knew what he went for, and some suggested that he had "sloped." But Bud said he warn't that air kind. He was one of them air sort as died in their tracks, was Mr. Hartsook. They'd find him on the ground nex' morning, and he 'lowed the master wa/ made of that air sort of stuff as would burn the dog-on'd ole school-house to ashes/or blow it into splinters, but if what he'd beat. Howsumdever, he'd said he was a-goin' to help, and help he would, but all the sinnoo in Golier wouldn' be no account agin the cute they was in the head of the master.

But Bud, discouraged as he was with the fear of Ralph's "cute," went like a martyr to the stake and took his place with the rest in the school-house at nine o'clock at night. It may have been Ralph's intention to have preoccupied the school-house, for at ten o'clock Hank Banta was set shaking from head to foot at seeing a face that looked like the master's at the window. He waked up Bud and told him about it.

"Well, what are you a-tremblin' about, you coward?" growled Bud. "He won't shoot you, but he'll beat you at this game, I'll bet a hoss, and me, too, and make us both as 'shamed of our-selves as dogs with tin-kittles to their tails. You don't know the master, though he did duck you. But he'll larn you a good lesson this time, and me too, like as not." And Bud soon snored again, but Hank shook with fear every time he looked at the blackness outside the windows. He was sure he heard foot-falls. He would have given anything to have been at home.

When morning came the pupils began to gather early. A few boys who were likely to prove of service in the coming siege were admitted through the window, and then everything was made fast and a "snack" was eaten.

"How do you 'low he'll git in?" said Hank, trying to hide his fear.

"How do I 'low?" said Bud. "I don't 'low nothin' about it. You might as well ax me where I 'low the nex' shootin' star is a-goin' to drop. Mr. Hartsook's mighty onsarin. But he'll git in though, and tan your hide fer you, you see ef he don't. If he don't blow up the school-house with gunpowder!" This last was thrown in by way of alleviating the fears of the cowardly Hank, for whom Bud had a great contempt.

The time for school had almost come. The boys inside were demoralized by waiting. They began to hope that the master had "sloped." They dreaded to see him coming.

"I don't believe he'll come," said Hank, with a cold shiver. "It's past school-time."

"Yes, he will come, too," said Bud. "And he 'lows to come in here mighty quick. I don't know how. But he'll be a-standin' at that air desk when it's nine o'clock. I'll bet a thousand dollars on that. If he don't take it into his head to blow us up!" Hank was now white.

Some of the parents came along, accidentally of course, and stopped to see the fun, sure that Bud would thrash the master if
he tried to break in. Small, on the way to see a patient perhaps, reined up in front of the door. Still no Ralph. It was just five minutes before nine. A rumor now gained currency that he had been seen going to Clifty the evening before, and that he had not come back, though in fact Ralph had come back and had slept at Squire Hawkins's.

"There's the master," cried Betsey Short, who stood out in the road, shivering and giggling alternately. For Ralph at that moment emerged from the sugar-camp by the school-house, carrying a board.

"Ho! ho!" laughed Hank, "he thinks he'll smoke us out. I guess he'll find us ready." The boys had let the fire burn down, and there was now nothing but hot hickory coals on the hearth.

"I tell you he'll come in. He didn't go to Clifty for nothin'," said Bud, who sat still on one of the benches which leaned against the door. "I don't know how, but they's lots of ways of killing a cat besides chokin' her with butter. He'll come in—if he don't blow us all sky-high!"

Ralph's voice was now heard, demanding that the door be opened.

"Let's open her," said Hank, turning livid with fear at the firm, confident tone of the master.

Bud straightened himself up. "Hank, you're a coward. I've got a mind to kick you. You got me into this blamed mess, and now you want to dance. You jest tech one of these, and I'll lay you out flat of your back afore you can say Jack Robinson."

The teacher was climbing to the roof with the board in hand. "That-air won't win," laughed Pete Jones outside. He saw that there was no smoke. Even Bud began to hope that Ralph would fall for once. The master was now on the ridge-pole of the school-house. He took a paper from his pocket, and deliberately poured the contents down the chimney.

Mr. Pete Jones shouted "Gunpowder!" and started down the road to be out of the way of the explosion. Dr. Small remembered, probably, that his patient might die while he sat there, and started on.

But Ralph emptied the paper, and laid the board over the chimney. What a row there was inside! The benches that were braced against the door were thrown down, and Hank Banta
rushed out, rubbing his eyes, coughing frantically, and sure that he had been blown up. All the rest followed, Bud bringing up the rear sulkily, but coughing and sneezing for dear life. Such a smell of sulphur as came from that school-house!

Betsey had to lean against the fence to giggle.

As soon as all were out, Ralph threw the board off the chimney, jumped to the ground, entered the school-house, and opened the windows. The school soon followed him, and all was still.

"Would he thrash?" This was the important question in Hank Banta's mind. And the rest looked for a battle with Bud.

"It is just nine o'clock," said Ralph, consulting his watch, "and I'm glad to see you all here promptly. I should have given you a holiday if you had asked me like gentlemen yesterday. On the whole, I think I shall give you a holiday, anyhow. The school is dismissed."

And Hank felt foolish.

And Bud secretly resolved to thrash Hank or the master, he didn't care which.

And Mirandy looked the love she could not utter.

And Betsey giggled.

CHAPTER XIV.

A CRISIS WITH BUD.

ALPH sat still at his desk. The school had gone. All at once he became conscious that Shocky sat yet in his accustomed place upon the hard, backless bench.

"Why, Shocky, haven't you gone yet?"

"No—sir—I was waitin' to see if you warn't a-goin', too—I——"

"Well?"

"I thought it would make me feel as if God warn't quite so far away to talk to you. It did the other day."

The master rose and put his hand on Shocky's head. Was it the brotherhood in affliction that made Shocky's words choke him so? Or, was it the weird thoughts that he expressed? Or, was it the recollection that Shocky was Hannah's brother? Hannah—so far, far away from him now! At any rate, Shocky, looking up for the smile on which he fed, saw the relaxing of the master's face, that had been as hard as stone, and felt just one hot tear on his hand.
"P'raps God's forgot you, too," said Shocky in a sort of half-soliloquy. "Better get away from Flat Creek. You see, God forgets everybody down here. 'Cause 'most everybody forgets God, 'cept Mr. Bosaw, and I low God don't no ways keer to be remembered by sich as him. Leastways I wouldn't if I was God, you know. I wonder what becomes of folks when God forgets 'em?" And Shocky, seeing that the master had resumed his seat and was looking absently into the fire, moved slowly out the door.

"Shocky!" called the master.

The little poet came back and stood before him.

"Shocky, you mustn't think God has forgotten you. God brings things out right at last." But Ralph's own faith was weak, and his words sounded hollow and hypocritical to himself. Would God indeed bring things out right?

He sat musing a good while, trying to convince himself of the truth of what he had just been saying to Shocky—that God would indeed bring things out right at last. Would it all come out right if Bud married Hannah? Would it all come out right if he were driven from Flat Creek with a dark suspicion upon his character? Did God concern himself with these things? Was there any God? It was the same old struggle between Doubt and Faith. And when Ralph looked up, Shocky had departed.

In the next hour Ralph fought the old battle of Armageddon. I shall not describe it. You will fight it in your own way. No two alike. The important thing is the End. If you come out as he did, with the doubt gone and the trust in God victorious, it matters little just what shape the battle may take. Since Jacob became Israel there have never been two such struggles alike, save in that they all end either in victory or defeat.

It was after twelve o'clock on that Christmas day when Ralph put his head out the door of the school-house and called out: "Bud, I'd like to see you."

Bud did not care to see the master, for he had only resolved to "thash him" and have done with him. But he couldn't back out, certainly not in sight of the others who were passing along the road with him.

"I don't want the rest of you," said Ralph in a decided way, as he saw that Hank and one or two others were resolved to come also.

"Thought maybe you'd want somebody to see far play," said Hank as he went off sheepishly.

"If I did, you would be the last one I should ask," said Ralph.

"There's no unfair play in Bud, and there is in you." And he shut the door.

"Now, looky here, Mr. Ralph Hartsook," said Bud. "You
don't come no gum games over me with your saft sodder and all that. I've made up my mind. You've got to promise to leave these ere diggings, or I've got to thrash you."

"You'll have to thrash me then," said Ralph, turning a little pale but remembering the bull-dog. "But you'll tell me what it's all about, won't you?"

"You know well enough. Folks says you know more 'bout the robbery at the Dutchman's than you orter. But I don't believe them. Fer them as says it is liars and thieves theirselves. Ta'n't fer none of that. And I shan't tell you what it is fer. So now/ if you won't travel, why/take off your coat and git ready fer a thrashing."

The master took off his coat and showed his slender arms. Bud laid his off and showed the physique of a prize-fighter.

"You a' n' t a-goin' to fight me?" said Bud.

"Not unless you make me."

"Why I could chaw you all up."

"I know that."

"Well, you're the grittiest feller I ever did see, and ef you'd jest kep' off of my ground I wouldn't a/touched you. But I a' n't goin' to be cut out by no feller a livin' 'thout thrashin' him in an inch of his life. You see, I wanted to git out of this Flat Crick way. We're a low-lived set here in Flat Crick. And I says to myself, I'll try to be somethin' more nor Pete Jones and his dad, and these other trillin', good-fer-nothin' ones 'bout here. And when you come I says, There's one as'll help me. And what do you do with your book-lamin' and town manners but start right out to git away the gal that I'd picked out, when I'd picked her out? I thought, not bein' Flat Crick born herself, she might help a feller to do better. Now I won't let nobody cut me out without givin' 'em the best thrashin' it's in these 'ere arms to give."

"But I haven't tried to cut you out."

"You can't fool me."

"Bud, listen to me, and then thrash me if you will. I went with that girl once. When I found you had some claims I gave her up. Not because I was afraid of you, for I would rather have taken the worst thrashing you can give me than give her up. But I haven't spoken to her since the night of the first spelling-school."

"You lie!" said Bud, doubling his fists.

Ralph grew red.

"You was a-waitin' on her last Sunday right afore my eyes, and a-tryin' to ketch my attention too. So when you're ready, say so."

"Bud, there is some misunderstanding." Hartsook spoke slowly and felt bewildered. "I tell you that I did not speak to Hannah last Sunday, and you know I didn't."

"Hanner!" Bud's eyes grew large. "Hanner!" Here he gasped for breath and looked around. "Hanner!" He couldn't get any further than the name at first. "Why, plague take it, who said Hanner?"

"Mirandy said you were courting Hannah," said Ralph, feeling round in a vague way to get his ideas together.

"Mirandy! Thunder! You believed Mirandy! Well! Now looky here, Mr. Hartsook, ef you was to say that my sister lied, I'd lick you 'til yer hide wouldn't hold shocks. But I say, atwixt you and me and the gate-post, don't you never believe nothing that Mirandy Means says. Her and marm has set theirselves like fools to git you. Hanner! Well, she's a mighty nice gal,
but you're welcome to her. I never tuck no shine that air way. But I was out of school last Thursday and Friday a shucking corn to take to mill a Saturday. And when I come past the Squire's and you talking to a gal as is a gal, you 'know'—here Bud hesitated and looked foolish—"I felt hoppin' mad."

Bud put on his coat.

Ralph put on his coat.

Then they shook hands and Bud went out. Ralph sat looking into the fire. There was no conscientious difficulty now in the way of his claiming Hannah. The dry forestick lying on the rude stone andirons hurst into a blaze. The smoldering hope in the heart of Ralph Hartsook did the same. He could have Hannah if he could win her. But there came slowly back the recollection of his lost standing in Flat Creek. There was circumstantial evidence against him. It was evident that Hannah believed something of this. What other stories Small—might have put in circulation he did not know. Would Small try to win Hannah's love, to throw it away again, as he had done with others? At least he would not spare any pains to turn the heart of the bound girl against Ralph.

The bright flame on the forestick which Ralph had been watching flickered and burned low.
Brother or a Millerite or what not. But I says, the man what can do the clean thing by a ugly feller like me, and stick to it, when I was jest ready to eat him up, is a kind of a man to tie to."

Here Bud stopped in fright at his own volubility, for he had run his words off like a piece learned by heart, as though afraid that if he stopped he would not have courage to go on.

Ralph said that he did not yet belong to any church and he was afraid he couldn't do Bud much good. But his tone was full of sympathy and, what is better than sympathy, a yearning for sympathy.

"You see," said Bud, "I wanted to git out of this low-lived Flat Crick, way of livin'. We're a hard set down here, Mr. Hartsook. And I'm gittin' to be one of the hardest of 'em. But I never could git no good out of Bosaw with his whisky and meanness. And I went to the Mount Tabor church and I heard a man discussin' baptism and regeneration and so on. That didn't seem no cure for me. I went to a revival over at Clifty. Well, 'twasn't no use. First night they was a man that spoke about Jesus Christ in such a way that I wanted to follow him everywhere. But I didn't feel fit. Next night I come back with my mind made up that I'd try Jesus Christ and see if he'd have me. But laws! they was a big man that night that preached hell. Not that I don't believe they's a hell. They's plenty not a thousand miles away as deserves it, and I don't know as I'm too good for it myself. But he pitched it at us stuck it in our faces in such a way that I got mad. And I says, Well, ef God sends me to hell he can't make me holler 'nough no how. You see, my dander was up. And when my dander's up I wouldn't gin up for the devil himself. The preacher was so insultin' with his way of doin' it. He seemed to be kind of glad that we was to be damned, and he preached somethin' like some folks swears. It didn't sound a bit like the Christ the little man preached about the night afore. So what does me and a lot of fellers do but slip out and cut off the big preacher's stirrups, and hang them on to the rider of the fence, and then set his hoss loose. And from that day, sometimes I did and sometimes I didn't want to be better. And to-day it seemed to me that you must know somethin' as would help me."

Nothing is worse than a religious experience kept ready to be exposed to the gaze of everybody whether the time is appropriate or not. But never was a religious experience more appropriate than the account which Ralph gave to Bud of his Struggle in the Dark. The confession of his weakness and wicked selfishness was a great comfort to Bud.

"Do you think that Jesus Christ would—would—well, do you think he'd help a poor, unlearnt Flat Cricker like me?"

"I think he was a sort of a Flat Creeker himself," said Ralph, slowly and very earnestly.

"You don't say?" said Bud, almost getting off his seat.

"Why, you see the town he lived in was a rough place. It was called Nazareth, which meant 'Bushtown.'"

"You don't say?"

"And he was called a Nazarene, which was about the same as 'backwoodsman.'"

And Ralph read the different passages which he had studied at Sunday-school illustrating the condescension of Jesus, the stories of the publicans, the harlots, the poor, who came to him. And he read about Nathanael, who lived only six miles away, saying, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?"
"Just what Clifty folks says about Flat Creek," broke in Bud.

"Do you think I could begin without being baptized?" he added presently.

"Why not? Let's begin now to do the best we can, by his help."

"You mean then that I'm to begin now to put in my best licks for Jesus Christ, and that he'll help me?"

This shocked Ralph's veneration a little. But it was the sincere utterance of an earnest soul. It may not have been an orthodox start, but it was the one start for Bud. And there be those who have repeated with the finest aesthetic appreciation the old English liturgies who have never known religious aspiration so sincere as that of this ignorant young Hercules, whose best confession was that he meant hereafter "to put in his best licks for Jesus Christ." And there be those who can define repentance and faith to the turning of a hair who never made so genuine a start for the kingdom of heaven as Bud Means did.

Ralph said yes, that he thought that was just it. At least, he guessed if there was something more, the man that was putting in his best licks would be sure to find it out.

"Do you think he'd help a feller? Seems to me it would be number one to have God help you. Not to help you fight other folks, but to help you when it comes to fighting the devil inside. But you see I don't belong to no church."

"Well, let's you and me have one right off. Two people that help one another to serve God make a church."

I am afraid this ecclesiastical theory will not be considered orthodox. It was Ralph's, and I write it down at the risk of bringing him into condemnation.

But other people before the days of Bud and Ralph have discussed church organization when they should have been doing Christian work. For both of them had forgotten the danger that hung over the old basket-maker, until Shocky burst into the school-house/weeping. Indeed, the poor nervous little frame was ready to go into convulsions.

"Miss Hawkins--"

Bud started at mention of the name.

"Miss Hawkins has just been over to say that a crowd is going to tar and feather Mr. Pearson to-night. And--" here Shocky wept again. "And he won't run, but he's led up the old flintlock, and says he'll die in his tracks."
UD was doubly enlisted on the side of John Pearson, the basket-maker. In the first place, he knew that this persecution of the unpopular old man was only a blind to save somebody else; that they were thieves who cried "Stop thief!" And he felt consequently that this was a chance to put his newly-formed resolutions into practice. The Old Testament religious life, which consists in fighting the Lord's enemies, suited Bud's temper and education. It might lead to something better. It was the best possible to him, now. But I am afraid I shall have to acknowledge that there was a second motive that moved Bud to this championship. The good heart of Martha Hawkins having espoused the cause of the basket-maker, the heart of Bud Means could not help feeling warmly on the same side. Blessed is that man in whose life the driving of duty and the drawing of love impel the same way!

But why speak of the driving of duty? For already Bud was learning the better lesson of serving God for the love of God. The old basket-maker was the most unpopular man in Flat Creek district. He had two great vices. He would go to Clifty and have a " spree " once in three months. And he would tell the truth in a most unscrupulous manner. A man given to plain speaking was quite as objectionable in Flat Creek as he would have been in France under the Empire, the Commune, or the Republic. People who live in glass houses have a horror of people who throw stones. And the old basket-maker, having no friends, was a good scape-goat. In driving him off, Pete Jones would get rid of a dangerous neighbor and divert attention from himself. The immediate crime of the basket-maker was that he had happened to see too much.

"Mr. Hartsook," said Bud, when they got out into the road, "you'd better go straight home to the Squire's. Because ef this lightnin' strikes a second time it'll strike awful close to you. You hadn't better be seen with us. Which way did you come, Shocky?"

"Why, I tried to come down the holler, but I met Jones right by the big road, and he sweared at me and said he'd kill me ef I didn't go back and stay. And so I went back to the house and then slipped out through the graveyard. You see I was bound to come ef I got skinned. For Mr. Pearson's stuck to me and I mean to stick to him, you see."

Bud led Shocky through the graveyard. But when they reached the forest path from the graveyard he thought that perhaps it was not best to "show his hand," as he expressed it, too soon.

"Now, Shocky," he said, "do you run ahead and tell the ole man that I want to see him right off down by the Spring-in-rock. I'll keep close behind you, and ef anybody offers to trouble you, do you let off a yell and I'll be thar in no time!"
When Ralph left the school-house he felt mean. There were Bud and Shocky gone on an errand of mercy, and he, the truant member of the Church of the Best Licks, was not with them. The more he thought of it the more he seemed to be a coward, and the more he despised himself; so, yielding as usual to the first brave impulse, he leaped nimbly over the fence and started briskly through the forest in a direction intersecting the path on which were Bud and Shocky. He came in sight just in time to see the first conflict of the Church in the Wilderness with her foes.

For Shocky's little feet went more swiftly on their eager errand than Bud anticipated. He got farther out of Bud's reach than the latter intended he should, and he did not discover Pete Jones until Pete, with his hog-drover's whip, was right upon him.

Shocky tried to halloo for Bud, but he was like one in a nightmare. The yell died into a whisper which could not have been heard ten feet.

I shall not repeat Mr. Jones' words. They were frightfully profane. But he did not stop at words. He swept his whip round and gave little Shocky one terrible cut. Then the voice was released, and the piercing cry of pain brought Bud down the path flying.

"You good-for-nothing scoundrel," growled Bud, "you're a coward and a thief to be a-beatin' a little creetur like him!" and with that Bud walked up on Jones, who prudently changed position in such a way as to get the upper side of the hill.

"Well, I'll git you the upper side, but come on," cried Bud, "if you ain't afeard to fight somebody besides a poor little sickly baby or a crippled soldier. Come on!"

Pete was no insignificant antagonist. He had been a great fighter, and his well-seasoned arms were like iron. He had not
taken them in a public fight on election or training day. He took
the uphill side, and he clubbed his whip-stalk, striking Bud with
all his force with the heavy end, which, coward-like, he had
loaded with lead. Bud threw up his strong left arm and parried
the blow, which, however, was so fierce that it fractured one of
the bones of the arm. Throwing away his whip he rushed upon
Bud furiously, intending to overpower him, but Bud slipped
quickly to one side and let Jones pass down the hill, and as Jones
came up again Means dealt him one crushing blow that sent him
full length upon the ground. Nothing but the leaves saved him
from a most terrible fall. Jones sprang to his feet more angry
than ever at being whipped by one whom he regarded as a boy,
and drew a long dirk-knife. But Pete was blind with rage, and
Bud dodged the knife, and this time gave Pete a blow on the nose
which marred the homeliness of that feature and doubled the
fellow up against a tree ten feet away.

Ralph came in sight in time to see the beginning of the fight,
and he arrived on the ground just as Pete Jones went down
under the well-dealt blow from the only remaining fist of Bud
Means.

While Ralph tied up Bud's disabled left arm Pete picked himself
up slowly, and, muttering that he felt "considerable shook up like,"
crawled away like a whipped puppy. To every one whom he
met, Pete, whose intellect seemed to have weakened in sympathy
with his frame, remarked feebly that he was considerable shook up
like, and vouchsafed no other explanation. Even to his wife he
only said that he felt purty considerable shook up like, and that
the boys would have to get on to-night without him. There are
some scoundrels whose very malignity is shaken out of them for
the time being by a thorough drubbing.
CHAPTER XVII

A COUNCIL OF WAR.

HOCKY, whose feet had flown as soon as he saw the final fall of Pete Jones, told the whole story to the wondering and admiring ears of Miss Hawkins, who unhappily could not remember anything at the East just like it; to the frightened ears of the rheumatic old lady who felt sure her ole man's talk and stubbornness would be the ruin of him, and to the indignant ears of the old soldier who was hobbling up and down, sentinel-wise, in front of his cabin, standing guard over himself.

"No, I won't leave," he said to Balph and Bud. "You see I jest won't. What would General Winfield Scott say ef he knew that one of them as fit at Lundy's Lane backed out, retreated, run fer fear of a passel of thieves? Ho, sir; me and the old flintlock will live and die together. I'll put a thunderin' charge of buckshot into the first one of them scoundrels as comes up the holler. It'll be another Lundy's Lane. And you, Mr. Hartsook, may send Scott word that ole Pearson, as fit at Lundy's Lane under him, died a fightin' thieves on Rocky Branch in Hoopole Kyounty, State of Injanny."

And the old man hobbled faster and faster, taxing his wooden leg to the very utmost, as if his victory depended on the vehemence with which he walked his beat.

Mrs. Pearson sat wringing her hands and looking appealingly at Martha Hawkins, who stood in the door, in despair, looking appealingly at Bud. Bud was stupefied by the old man's stubbornness and his own pain, and in his turn appealed mutely to the master, in whose resources he had boundless confidence.

Ralph, seeing that all depended on him, was taxing his wits to think of some way to get round the old man's stubbornness. Shocky hung on to the old man's coat and pulled away at him with many entreating words, but the venerable, bareheaded sentinel strode up and down furiously, with his flintlock on his shoulder and his basket-knife in his belt.

Just at this point somebody could be seen indistinctly through the bushes coming up the hollow.

"Halt!" cried the old hero. "Who goes there?"

"It's me, Mr. Pearson. Don't shoot me, please."

It was the voice of Hannah Thomson. Hearing that the whole neighborhood was rising against the benefactor of Shocky and of her family, she had slipped away from the eyes of her mistress, and run with breathless haste to give warning in the cabin on Rocky Branch. Seeing Ralph, she blushed, and went into the cabin.

"Well," said Ralph, "the enemy is not coming yet. Let us hold a council of war."

This thought came to Ralph like an inspiration. It pleased the old man's whim, and he sat down on the door-step.
"Now, I suppose," said Ralph, "that General Winfield Scott always looked into things a little before he went into a fight. Didn't he?"

"To be sure," assented the old man.

"Well," said Ralph. "What is the condition of the enemy? I suppose the whole neighborhood's against us."

"To be sure," said the old man. The rest were silent, but all felt the statement to be about true.

"Next," said Ralph, "I suppose General Winfield Scott would always inquire into the condition of his own troops. Now let us see. Captain Pearson has Bud, who is the right wing, badly crippled by having his arm broken in the first battle." (Miss Hawkins looked pale.)

"To be sure," said the old man.

"And I am the left wing, pretty good at giving advice, but very slender in a fight."

"To be sure," said the old man.

"And Shocky and Miss Martha and Hannah good aids, but nothing in a battle."

"To be sure," said the basket-maker, a little doubtfully.

"Now, let's look at the arms and accouterments, I think you call them. Well, this old musket has been loaded—"

"This ten years," said the old lady.

"And the lock is so rusty that you could not cock it when wanted to take aim at Hannah."

The old man looked foolish, and muttered "To be sure."

"And there isn't another round of ammunition in the house."

The old man was silent.

"Now let us look at the incumbrances. Here's the old lady and Shocky. If you fight, the enemy will be pleased. It will give them a chance to kill you. And then the old lady will die, and they will do with Shocky as they please."

"To be sure," said the old man reflectively.

"Now," said Ralph, "General Winfield Scott, under such circumstances, would retreat in good order. Then, when he could muster his forces rightly, he would drive the enemy from his ground."

"To be sure," said the old man. "What ought I to do?"

"Have you any friends?"

"Well, yes; there's my brother over in Jackson County. I must go there."

"Well," said Bud, "do you just go down to Spring-in-rock and stay there. Them folks won't be here till midnight. I'll come fer you at nine with my roan colt, and I'll set you down over on the big road on Buckeye Run. Then you can git on the mail-wagon that passes there about two o'clock in the morning, and go over to Jackson County and keep shady till we want you to face the enemy and to swear against some folks. And then we'll send fer you."

"To be sure," said the old man in a broken voice. "I reckon General Winfield Scott wouldn't disapprove of such a maneuver as that then."

Miss Martha beamed on Bud to his evident delight, for he carried his painful arm part of the way home with her. Ralph noticed that Hannah looked at him with a look full of contending emotions. He read admiration, gratitude, and doubt in the expression of her face, as she turned toward home.

"Well, good by, ole woman," said Pearson, as he took up his little handkerchief full of things and started for his hiding-place: "good by. I didn't never think I'd desart you, and ef the old —/
flintlock hadn’t been rusty, I’d a staid and died right here by the ole cabin. But I reckon ‘ta’n’t best to be brash.” And Shocky looked after him, as he hobbled away over the stones, more than ever convinced that God had forgotten all about things on Flat Creek. He gravely expressed this opinion to the master the next day.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ODDS AND ENDS.

HE Spring-in-rock, or, as it was sometimes, by a curious perversity, called, the rock-in-spring, was a spring running out of a cavern fissure in a high limestone cliff. Here the old man sheltered himself on that dreary Christmas evening, until Bud brought his roan colt to the top of the cliff above, and he and Ralph helped the old man up the cliff and into the saddle. Ralph went back to bed, but Bud, who was only too eager to put in his best licks, walked by the side of old John Pearson the six miles over to Buckeyes Run, and at last, after eleven o’clock, he deposited him in a hollow sycamore by the road, there to wait the coming of the mail-wagon that would carry him into Jackson County.

“Good by,” said the basket-maker, as Bud mounted the colt to return. “Ef I’m wanted jest send me word, and I’ll make a forward movement any time. I don’t like this here thing of running off in the night-time. But I reckon General Winfield Scott
would a ordered a retreat ef he'd a been in my shoes. I'm lots obleeged to you. Akordin' to my tell, we're all of us selfish in everything; but I'll be dog-on'd ef I don't believe you and one or two more is exceptions."

Whether it was that the fact that Pete Jones had got considerable shook up demoralized his followers, or whether it was that the old man's flight was suspected, the mob did not turn out in very great force, and the tarring was postponed indefinitely, for by the time they came together it became known somehow that the man with a wooden leg had outrun them all. But the escape of one devoted victim did not mollify the feelings of the people toward the next one.

By the time Bud returned his arm was very painful, and the next day he went under Dr. Small's treatment to reduce the fracture. Whatever suspicions Bud might have of Pete Jones, he was not afflicted with Ralph's dread of the silent young doctor. And if there was anything Small admired, it was physical strength and courage. Small wanted Bud on his side, and least of all did he want him to be Ralph's champion. So that the silent, cool, and skillful doctor went to work to make an impression on Bud Means.

Other influences were at work upon him also. Mrs. Means volleyed and thundered in her usual style about his "takin' up with a one-legged thief, and runnin' after that master that was a mighty suspicious kind of a customer, akordin' to her tell. She'd allers said so. Ef she'd a been consulted he wouldn't a been hired. He warn't fit company fer nobody."

And old Jack Means 'lowed Bud must want to have their barns burnt like some other folks', had been. Fer his part, he'd sense enough to know they was some people as it wouldn't do to set a body's self agin. And as fer him, he didn't butt his brains out agin a buckeye-free. Not when he was sober. And so they managed, during Bud's confinement to the house, to keep him well supplied with all the ordinary discomforts of life.

But one visit from Martha Hawkins, ten words of kindly inquiry from her, and the remark that his broken arm reminded her of something she had seen at the East and something somebody said the time she was to Boating, were enough to repay the champion a thousand-fold for all that he suffered. Indeed, that visit, and the recollection of Ralph's saying that Jesus Christ was a sort of a Flat Creeker himself, were manna in the wilderness to Bud.

Poor Shocky was sick. The excitement had been too much for him, and though his fever was very slight it was enough to produce just a little delirium. Either Ralph or Miss Martha was generally at the cabin.

"They're coming," said Shocky to Ralph, "they're coming. Pete Jones is going to bind me out for a hundred years. I wish Hanner would hold me 's he couldn't. God's forgot all about us here in Flat Creek, and there's nobody to help it."

And he shivered at every sudden sound. He was never free from this delirious fright except when the master held him tight in his arms. He staggered around the floor, the very shadow of Shocky, and was so terrified by the approach of darkness that Ralph staid in the cabin on Wednesday night and Miss Hawkins staid on Thursday night. On Friday, Bud sent a note to Ralph, asking him to come and see him.

"You see, Mr. Hartsok, I ha'n't forgot what we said about puttin' in our best licks for Jesus Christ. I've been a trying to read some about him while I set here. And I read where he
said something about doing for the least of his brethren being all the same like as if it was done for Jesus Christ himself. Now there's Shocky. I reckon, p'r'aps, ef anybody is a little brother of Jesus Christ, it is that Shocky. Pete Jones and his brother Bill is determinded to have him back there to-morry. Bekase, you see, Pete's one of the County Commissioners, and to-morry's the day that they bind out. He wants to bind out that boy jes' to spite ole Pearson and you and me. You see, the ole woman's been helped by the neighbors, and he'll claim Shocky to be a pauper, and they a'n't no human soul here as dares to do a thing contrary to Pete. Couldn't you git him over to Lewisburg? I'll lend you my roan colt."

Ralph thought a minute. He dare not take Shocky to the uncle's where he found his only home. But there was Miss Nancy Sawyer, the old maid who was everybody's blessing. He could ask her to keep him. And, at any rate, he would save Shocky somehow.

As he went out in the dusk, he met Hannah in the lane.
been had he been a criminal. And this sudden and morbid sense of his guilt as it appeared to Hannah paralyzed him. But when Hannah lifted her bucket with her hand, and the world with her heavy heart, and essayed to pass him, Ralph rallied and said:

"You don't believe all these lies that are told about me!"

"I don't believe anything, Mr. Hartsook; that is, I don't want to believe anything against you. And I wouldn't mind anything they say if it wasn't for two things—" here she stammered and looked down.

"If it wasn't for what?" said Ralph with a spice of indignant denial in his voice.

Hannah hesitated, but Ralph pressed the question with eagerness.

"I saw you cross that blue-grass pasture the night—the night that you walked home with me." She would have said the night of the robbery, but her heart smote her and she adopted the more kindly form of the sentence.

Ralph would have explained, but how?

"I did cross the pasture," he began, "but—"

Just here it occurred to Ralph that there was no reason for his night excursion across the pasture. Hannah again took up her bucket, but he said: "Tell me what else you have against me."

"I haven't anything against you. Only I am poor and friendless, and you oughtn't to make my life any heavier. They say that you have paid attention to a great many girls. I don't know why you should want to trifle with me."

Ralph answered her this time. He spoke low. He spoke as though he were speaking to God. "If any man says that I ever trifled with any woman, he lies. I have never loved but one, and you know who that is. And God knows."

"I don't know what to say, Mr. Hartsook." Hannah's voice was broken. These solemn words of love were like a river in the desert, and she was like a wanderer dying of thirst. "I don't know, Mr. Hartsook. If I was alone it wouldn't matter. But I've got my blind mother and my poor Shocky to look after. And I don't want to make mistakes. And the world is so full of lies I don't know what to believe. Somehow I can't help believing what you say. You seem to speak so true. But—"

"But what?" said Ralph.

"But you know how I saw you just as kind to Martha Hawkins on Sunday as—"

"Han—ner!" It was the melodious voice of the angry Mrs. Means, and Hannah lifted her pail and disappeared.

Standing in the shadow of his own despair, Ralph felt how dark a night could be when it had no promise of morning.

And Dr. Small, who had been stabling his horse just inside the barn, came out and moved quietly into the house just as though he had not listened intently to every word of the conversation.

As Ralph walked away he tried to comfort himself by calling to his aid the bull-dog in his character. But somehow it did not do him any good. For what is a bull-dog but a stoic philosopher? Stoicism has its value, but Ralph had come to a place where stoicism was of no account. The memory of the Helper, of his sorrow, his brave and victorious endurance, came when stoicism failed. Happiness might go out of life, but in the light of Christ's life happiness seemed but a small element again. The love of woman might be denied him, but there still remained what was infinitely more precious and holy, the love of God. There still remained the possibility of heroic living. Working, suffering, and enduring still remained. And he who can work for God and
endure for God surely has yet the best of life left. And like the knights who could only find the Holy Grail in losing themselves, Hartsook, in throwing his happiness out of the count, found the purest happiness, a sense of the victory of the soul over the tribulations of life. The man who knows this victory scarcely needs the encouragement of the hope of future happiness. There is a real heaven in bravely lifting the load of one's own sorrow and work.

And it was a good thing for Ralph that the danger hanging over Shucky made immediate action necessary.

GOD REMEMBERS SHUCKY.

CHAPTER XX.

GOD REMEMBERS SHUCKY.

T four o'clock the next morning, in the midst of a driving snow, Ralph went timidly up the lane toward the homely castle of the Meanses. He went timidly for he was afraid of Bull, but he found Bud waiting for him, with the roan colt bridled and saddled. The roan colt was really a large three-year-old, full of the finest sort of animal life and having, as Bud declared, "a mighty sight of hoss sense fer his age." He seemed to understand at once that there was something extraordinary on hand when he was brought out of his comfortable quarters at four in the morning in the midst of a snow-storm. Bud was sure that the roan colt felt his responsibility.

In the days that followed Ralph often had occasion to remember this interview with Bud, who had risked much in bringing his fractured arm out into the cold, damp air. Jonathan never clung to David more earnestly than did Bud this December morning to Ralph.
"You see, Mr. Hartsook," said Bud, "I wish I was well myself. It's hard to set still. But it's a-doing me a heap of good. I'm like a boy at school. And I'm a-findin' out that doing one's best licks for others isn't all they is of it, though it's a good part. I feel like as if I must git Him, you know, to do lots for me. They's always some sums too hard fer a feller, and he has to ax the master to do 'em, you know. But see, the roan's a-stomping round. He wants to be off. Do you know I think that hoss knows something's up? I think he puts in his best licks fer me a good deal better than I do fer Him."

Ralph pressed Bud's right hand. Bud rubbed his face against the colt's nose and said: "Put in your best licks, old fellow." And the colt whinnied. How a horse must want to speak! For Bud was right. Men are gods to horses, and they serve their deities with a faithfulness that shames us.

Then Ralph sprang into the saddle, and the roan, as if wishing to show Bud his willingness, broke into a swinging gallop and was soon lost from the sight of his master in the darkness and the snow. When Bud could no more hear the sound of the roan's footsteps he returned to the house, to lie awake picturing to himself the journey of Ralph with Shocky and the roan colt. It was a great comfort to Bud that the roan, which was almost a part of himself, represented him in this ride. And he knew the roan well enough to feel sure that he would do credit to his master. "He'll put in his best licks," Bud whispered to himself many a time before daybreak.

The ground was but little frozen, and the snow made the roads more slippery than ever. But the rough-shod roan handled his feet dexterously and with a playful and somewhat self-righteous air, as he said: "Didn't I do it handsomely that time?" Down slippery hills, through deep mud-holes covered with a slender film of ice, he trod with perfect assurance. And then up over the rough stones of Rocky Hollow, where there was no road at all, he picked his way through the darkness and snow. Ralph could not tell where he was at last, but gave the reins to the roan, who did his duty bravely, and not without a little flourish, as if to show that he had yet plenty of spare power.

A feeble candle-ray, making the dense snow-fall visible, marked for Ralph the site of the basket-maker's cabin. Miss Martha had been admitted to the secret and had joined in the conspiracy heartily, without being able to recall anything of the kind having occurred at the East, and not remembering having seen or heard of anything of the sort the time she was to Boating. She had Shocky all ready, having used some of her own capes and shawls to make him warm.

Miss Martha came out to meet Ralph when she heard the feet of the roan before the door.

"O Mr. Hartsook, is that you? What a storm! This is just the way it snows at the East. Shocky's all ready. He didn't know a thing about it till I waked him this morning. Ever since that he's been saying that God hasn't forgot after all. It's made me cry more'n once." And Shocky kissed Mrs. Pearson, and told her that when he got away from Flat Creek he'd tell God all about it, and God would bring Mr. Pearson back again. And then Martha Hawkins lifted the frail little form, bundled in shawls, in her arms and brought him out into the storm; and
before she handed him up he embraced her, and said: "O Miss Hawkins! God hasn't forgot me after all. Tell Hanner that He hasn't forgot. I'm going to ask him to git her away from Means's and mother out of the poor-house. I'll ask him just as soon as I get to Lewisburg."

Ralph lifted the trembling form into his arms, and the little fellow only looked up in the face of the master and said: "You see, Mr. Hartsook, I thought God had forgot. But he hasn't!"

And the words of the little boy comforted the master also. God had not forgotten him either!

From the moment that Ralph took Shocky into his arms, the conduct of the roan colt underwent an entire revolution. Before that he had gone over a bad place with a rush, as though he were ambitious of distinguishing himself by his brilliant execution. Now he trod none the less surely, but he trod tenderly. The neck was no longer arched. He set himself to his work as steadily as though he were twenty years old. For miles he traveled on in a long, swinging walk, putting his feet down carefully and firmly. And Ralph felt the spirit of the colt enter into himself. He cut the snow-storm with his face, and felt a sense of triumph over all his difficulties. The bull-dog's jaws had been his teacher, and now the steady, strong, and conscientious legs of the roan inspired him.

Shocky had not spoken. He lay listening to the steady music of the horse's feet, doubtless framing the footsteps of the roan colt into an anthem of praise to the God who had not forgot. But as the dawn came on, making the snow whiter, he raised himself and said half-aloud, as he watched the flakes chasing one another in whirling eddies, that the snow seemed to be having a good time of it. Then he leaned down again on the master's
GOD REMEMBERS SHOCKY.

bosom, full of a still joy, and only roused from his happy reverie to ask what that big/ugly-looking house was.

"See, Mr. Hartsook, how big it is/and how little and ugly the windows is! And the boards is peeling off all over it, and the hogs is right in the front-yard. It don't look just like a house. It looks dreadful. What is it?"

Ralph had dreaded this question. He did not answer it/but asked Shocky to change his position a little, and then he quickened the pace of the horse. But Shocky was a poet, and a poet understands silence more quickly than he does speech. The little fellow shivered as the truth came to him.

"Is that the poor-house?" he said, catching his breath. "Is my mother in that place? Won't you take me in there, so as I can just kiss her once? 'Cause she can't see much, you know. And one kiss from me will make her feel so good. And I'll tell her that God ha' n't forgot." He had raised up and caught hold of Ralph's coat.

Ralph had great difficulty in quieting him. He told him that if he went in there Bill Jones might claim that he was a runaway and belonged there. And poor Shocky only shivered and said he was cold. A minute later/Ralph found that he was shaking with a chill, and a horrible dread came over him. What if Shocky should die? It was only a minute's work to get down, take the warm horse-blanket from under the saddle/and wrap it about the boy, then to strip off his own overcoat and add that to it. It was now daylight, and finding/after he had mounted, that Shocky continued to shiver, he put the roan to his best speed for the rest of the way, trotting up and down the slippery hills/and galloping away on the level ground. How bravely the roan laid himself to his work, making the fence-corners fly past in a long
procession. But poor little Sh sexy was too cold to notice them, and Ralph shuddered lest Sh sexy should never be warm again, and spoke to the roan, and the roan stretched out his head and dropped one ear back to hear the first word of command, and stretched the other forward to look out for danger and then flew with a splendid speed down the road, past the patches of blackberry briars, past the elderberry bushes, past the familiar red-haw tree in the fence-corner, over the bridge without regard to the threat of a five-dollar fine, and at last up the long lane into the village, where the smoke from the chimneys was caught and whirled round with the snow.

CHAP T E R  X X I

M I SS N A N C Y S A W Y E R.

N a little old cottage in Lew isburg, on one of the streets which was never traveled except by a solitary cow seeking pasture or a countryman bringing wood to some one of the half-dozen families living in it, and which in summer was decked with a profusion of the yellow and white blossoms of the dog-fennel—in this unfrequented street, so generously and unnecessarily broad, lived Miss Nancy Sawyer and her younger sister Semantha. Miss Nancy was a providence, one of those old maids that are benedictions to the whole town, one of those in whom the mother-love, wanting the natural objects on which to spend itself, overflows all bounds and lavishes itself on every needy thing and grows richer and more abundant with the spending, a fountain of inexhaustible blessing. There is no nobler life possible to any one than to an unmarried woman. The more shame that some choose a selfish one and thus turn to gall all the affection with which they are endowed. Miss Nancy Sawyer had been Ralph's
Sunday-school teacher, and it was precious little, so far as information went, that he learned from her, for she never could conceive that which most Sunday-school teachers fail to teach, the great lesson of Christianity, by the side of which all antiquities and geographies and chronologies and exegetics and other niceties are as nothing.

And now he turned the head of the roan toward the cottage of Miss Nancy Sawyer as naturally as the roan would have gone to his own stall in the stable at home. The snow had gradually ceased to fall, and was eddying round the house when Ralph dismounted from his foaming horse and, carrying the still form of Shocky as reverently as though he had been something heavenly, knocked at Miss Nancy Sawyer's door.

With natural feminine instinct that lady started back when she saw Hartsook, for she had just built a fire in the stove and she now stood at the door with unwashed face and uncombed hair.

"Why, Ralph Hartsook, where did you drop down from—and what have you got?"

"I came from Flat Creek this morning, and I brought you a little angel who has got out of heaven and needs some of your motherly care."

Shocky was brought in. The chill shook him now by fits only, for a fever had spotted his cheeks already.

"Who are you?" said Miss Nancy, as she unwrapped him.

"I'm Shocky, a little boy as God forgot, and then thought of again."

from her what most Sunday-school teachers fail to teach, the great lesson of Christianity, by the side of which all antiquities and geographies and chronologies and exegetics and other niceties are as nothing.
CHAPTER XXII.

PANCAKES.

An hour later, Ralph, having seen Miss Nancy Sawyer's machinery of warm baths and simple remedies safely in operation, and having seen the roan colt comfortably stabled and rewarded for his faithfulness by a bountiful supply of the best hay and the promise of oats when he was cool—half an hour later Ralph was doing the most ample, satisfactory, and amazing justice to his Aunt Matilda's hot buckwheat cakes and warm coffee.

And after his life in Flat Creek Aunt Matilda's house did look like paradise. How white the table-cloth, how bright the coffee-pot, how clean the wood-work, how glistening the brass door-knobs, how spotless everything that came under the sovereign sway of Mrs. Matilda White! For in every Indiana village as large as Lewisburg there are generally a half-dozen women who are admitted to be the best housekeepers. All others are only imitators. And the strife is between these for the pre-eminence. It is at least safe to say that none in Lewisburg stood so high as an enemy to dirt and as a "rat, roach, and mouse exterminator" as did Mrs. Matilda White, the wife of Ralph's maternal uncle, Robert White, Esq., a lawyer in successful practice. Of course no member of Mrs. White's family ever staid at home longer than was necessary. Her husband found his office—which he kept in as bad a state as possible in order to maintain an equilibrium in his life—much more comfortable than the stiffly clean house at home. From the time that Ralph had come to live as a chore-boy at his uncle's he had ever crossed the threshold of Aunt Matilda's temple of cleanliness with a horrible sense of awe. And Walter Johnson, her son by a former marriage, had—poor weak-willed fellow!—been driven into bad company and had habits by the wretchedness of extreme civilization. And yet he showed the hereditary trait, for all the genius which Mrs. White consecrated to the glorious work of making her house too neat to be habitable, her son Walter gave to tying exquisite knots in his colored cravats and combing his oiled locks so as to look like a dandy barber. And she had no other children. The kind Providence that watches over the destiny of children takes care that very few of them are lodged in these terribly clean houses.

But Walter was not at the table, and Ralph had so much anxiety lest his absence should be significant of evil that he did not venture to inquire after him as he sat there between Mr. and Mrs. White disposing of Aunt Matilda's cakes with an appetite only justified by his long morning ride and the excellence of the brown cakes, the golden honey, and the coffee, enriched, as Aunt Matilda's always was, with the most generous cream. Aunt Matilda was so absorbed in telling of the doings of the Dorcas Society that she had entirely forgotten.
to be surprised at the early hour of Ralph's arrival. When she had described the number of the garments finished to be sent to the Five Points Mission, or the Home for the Friendless, or the South Sea Islands, I forget which, Ralph thought he saw his chance while Aunt Matilda was in a benevolent mood to broach a plan he had been revolving for some time.

But when he looked at Aunt Matilda's immaculate—horribly immaculate—housekeeping, his heart failed him, and he would have said nothing had she not inadvertently opened the door herself.

"How did you get here so early, Ralph?" and Aunt Matilda's face was shadowed with a coming rebuke.

"By early rising," said Ralph. But, seeing the gathering frown on his aunt's brow, he hastened to tell the story of Shocky as well as he could.

Mrs. White did not give way to any impulse toward sympathy until she learned that Shocky was safely housed with Miss Nancy Sawyer.

"Yes, Sister Sawyer has no family cares," she said by way of smoothing her slightly ruffled complacency, "she has no family cares and she can do those things. Sometimes I think she lets people impose on her and keep her away from the means of grace, and I spoke to our new preacher about it the last time he was here and asked him to speak to Sister Sawyer about staying away from the ordinances to wait on everybody, but he is a queer man, and he only said that he supposed Sister Sawyer neglected the inferior ordinances that she might attend to higher ones. But I don't see any sense in a minister of the gospel calling prayer-meeting a lower ordinance than feeding catnip-tea to Mrs. Brown's last baby. But hasn't this little boy—Shocking, or what do you call him—got any mother?"

"Yes," said Ralph, "and that was just what I was going to say." And he proceeded to tell how anxious Shocky was to see his half-blind mother, and actually ventured to wind up his remarks by suggesting that Shocky's mother be invited to stay over Sunday in Aunt Matilda's house.

"Bless my stars!" said that astounded saint, "fetch a pauper here? What crazy notions you have got! Fetch her here out of the poor-house? Why, she wouldn't be fit to sleep in my—" here Aunt Matilda choked. The bare thought of having a pauper in her billowy beds, whose snowy whiteness was frightful to any ordinary mortal, the bare thought of the contagion of the poor-house taking possession of one of her beds startled her. "And then you know sore eyes are very catching."

Ralph boiled a little. "Aunt Matilda, do you think Dorcas was afraid of sore eyes?"

It was a center shot, and the lawyer uncle, lawyerlike, enjoyed a good hit. And he enjoyed a good hit at his wife best of all, for he never ventured on one himself. But Aunt Matilda felt that a direct reply was impossible. She was not a lawyer but a woman, and so dodged the question by making a counter-charge.

"It seems to me, Ralph, that you have picked up some very low associates. And you go around at night, I am told. You get over here by daylight, and I hear that you have made common cause with a lame soldier who acts as a spy for thieves, and that your running about of nights is likely to get you into trouble."

Ralph was hit this time. "I suppose," he said, "that you've been listening to some of Henry Small's lies."

"Why, Ralph, how you talk! The worst sign of all is that
you abuse such a young man as Dr. Small, the most exemplary Christian young man in the county. And he is a great friend of yours, for when he was here last week he did not say a word against you, but looked so sorry when your being in trouble was mentioned. Didn't he, Mr. White?"

Mr. White, as in duty bound, said yes, but he said yes in a cool, lawyerlike way, which showed that he did not take quite so much stock in Dr. Small as his wife did. Which was a comfort to Ralph, who sat picturing to himself the silent flat-tery which Dr. Small's eyes paid to his Aunt Matilda, and the quiet expression of pain that would flit across his face when Ralph's name was mentioned. And never until that moment had Hartsook understood how masterful Small's artifices were. He had managed to elevate himself in Mrs. White's estimation and to destroy Ralph at the same time, and had managed to do both by a contraction of the eyebrows!

But the silence was growing painful and Ralph thought to break it and turn the current of thought from himself by asking after Mrs. White's son.

"Where is Walter?"

"Oh! Walter's doing well. He went down to Clifty three weeks ago to study medicine with Henry Small. He seems so fond of the doctor, and the doctor is such an excellent man, you know, and I have strong hopes that Wallie will be led to see the error of his ways by his association with Henry. I suppose he would have gone to see you but for the unfavorable reports that he heard. I hope, Ralph, you too will make the friendship of Dr. Small. And for the sake of your poor, dead mother"—here Aunt Matilda endeavored to show some emotion—"for the sake of your poor, dead mother—if
CHAPTER XXIII.

A CHARITABLE INSTITUTION.

WHEN Ralph got back to Miss Nancy Sawyer's, Shocky was sitting up in bed talking to Miss Nancy and Miss Semantha. His cheeks were a little flushed with fever and the excitement of telling his story; theirs were wet with tears.

"Ralph," whispered Miss Nancy, as she drew him into the kitchen, "I want you to get a buggy or a sleigh and go right over to the poor-house and fetch that boy's mother over here. It'll do me more good than any sermon I ever heard to see that boy in his mother's arms to-morrow. We can keep the old lady over Sunday."

Ralph was delighted, so delighted that he came near kissing good Miss Nancy Sawyer, whose plain face was glorified by her generosity.

But he did not go to the poor-house immediately. He waited until he saw Bill Jones, the Superintendent of the Poor-House, and Pete Jones, the County Commissioner, who was still some what shuck up, ride up to the court-house. Then he drove out of the village, and presently hitched his horse to the poor-house fence, and took a survey of the outside. Forty hogs nearly ready for slaughter wallowed in a pen in front of the forlorn and dilapidated house; for though the commissioners allowed a claim for repairs at every meeting, the repairs were never made, and it would not do to scrutinize Mr. Jones's bills too closely, unless you gave up all hope of renomination to office. One curious effect of political aspirations in Hoopole County was to shut the eyes that they could not see, to close the ears that they could not hear, and to destroy the sense of smell. But Ralph, not being a politician, smelled the hog-pen without and the stench within, and saw everywhere the transparent fraud, and heard the echo of Jones's cruelty.

A weak-eyed girl admitted him, and as he did not wish to make his business known at once, he affected a sort of idle interest in the place and asked to be allowed to look around.

The weak-eyed girl watched him. He found that all the women with children, twenty persons in all, were obliged to sleep in one room, which, owing to the hill-slope, was partly underground, and which had but half a window for light and no ventilation except the chance draft from the door. Jones had declared that the women with children must stay there—"he warn't goin' to have brats runnin' over the whole house." Here were vicious women and good women, with their children, crowded like chickens in a coop for market. And there were, as usual in such places, helpless, idiotic women with illegitimate children. Of course this room was the scene of perpetual quarreling and occasional fighting.

In the quarters devoted to the insane, people slightly de-
mented and raving manics were in the same rooms, while there were also those utter wrecks which sat in heaps on the floor, mumbling and muttering unintelligible words, the whole current of their thoughts hopelessly muddled, turning around upon itself in eddies never ending.

"That air woman," said the weak-eyed girl, "used to holler a heap when she was brought in here. But pap knows how to subjue 'em. He slapped her in the mouth every time she hollered. She don't make no fuss now, but jist sets down that a-way all day and keeps a-whisperin'."

Ralph understood it. When she came in she was the victim of mania; but she had been beaten into hopeless idiocy. Indeed this state of incurable imbecility seemed the end toward which all traveled. Shut in these bare rooms, with no treatment, no exercise, no variety, and meager food, cases of slight derangement soon grew into chronic lunacy.

One young woman, called Phil, a sweet-faced person, apparently a farmer's wife, came up to Ralph and looked at him kindly, playing with the buttons on his coat in a childlike simplicity. Her blue-drilling dress was sewed all over with patches of white, representing ornamental buttons. Her womanly instinct toward adornment had in her taken this childish turn.

"Don't you think they ought to let me go home?" she said with a sweetness and a wistful, longing, homesick look, that touched Ralph to the heart. He looked at her and then at the muttering crones, and he could see no hope of any better fate for her. She followed him round the burn-like rooms, returning every now and then to her question. "Don't you think I might go home now?"

The weak-eyed girl had been called away for a moment, and Ralph stood looking into a cell where there was a man with a gay red plume in his hat and a strip of red flannel about his waist. He strutted up and down like a drill-sergeant.
old one; it's tater on one side. That's why they take advantage of me to shut me up. But I know some things. My head is tater on one side, but it's all right on t'other. And when I know a thing in the left side of my head, I know it. Lean down here. Let me tell you something out of the left side. Not out of the tater side, mind ye. I wouldn't a told t you if he hadn't locked me up fer nothing.

BUI Jones is a thief! He sells the bodies of the dead paupers/ and then sells the empty coffins back to the county agin. But that a'n't all —

Just then the weak-eyed girl came back, and as Ralph moved away General Jackson called out: "That a'n't all. I'll tell the rest another time. And that a'n't out of the tater side/ you can depend on that. That's out of the left side. O/Y Sound as a nut on that side!"

But Ralph began to wonder where he should find Hannah's mother.

"Don't go in there!" cried the weak-eyed girl, as Ralph was opening a door. "Ole Mowley's in there/and she'll cuss you."

"O/Y well, if that's all, her curses won't hurt," said Hart. But the valley of blasphemy and vile language that he received made him stagger. The old hag paced the floor, abusing everybody that came in her way. And by the window, in the same room, feeling the light that struggled through the dusty glass upon her face, sat a sorrowful, intelligent English woman. Ralph noticed at once that she was English, and in a few moments he discovered that her sight was defective. Could it be that Hannah's mother was the room-mate of this loathsome creature, whose profanity and obscenity did not intermit for a moment?

Happily the weak-eyed girl had not dared to brave the curses of Mowley. Ralph stepped forward to the woman by the window and greeted her.

"Is this Mrs. Thomson?"

"That is my name, sir," she said, turning her face toward Ralph, who could not but remark the contrast between the thorough refinement of her manner and her coarse, scant, unshaped pauper/frock of blue drilling.

"I saw your daughter yesterday."

"Did you see my boy?"

There was a tremulousness in her voice and an agitation in her manner which disclosed the emotion she strove in vain to conceal. For only the day before Bill Jones had informed her that Shocky would be bound out on Saturday, and that she would find that goin' agin him warn't a payin' business, so much as some others he mout mention.

Ralph told her about Shocky's safety. I shall not write down the conversation here. Critics would say that it was an overwrought scene. As if all the world were as cold as they! All I can tell is that this refined woman had all she could do to control herself in her eagerness to get out of her prison-house, away from the blasphemies of Mowley, away from the insults of Jones, away from the sights and sounds and smells of the place, and above all, her eagerness to fly to the little shocky-head from whom she had been banished for two years. It seemed to her that she could gladly die now/ if she could die with that flaxen head upon her bosom.

And so, in spite of the opposition of Bill Jones's son, who threatened her with every sort of evil if she left, Ralph wrapped Mrs. Thomson's blue drilling in Nancy Sawyer's shawl/
and bore the feeble woman off to Lewisburg. And as they drove away a sad, childlike voice cried from the gratings of the upper window, "Good-by, good-by!" Ralph turned and saw that it was, poor Phil, for whom there was no deliverance. 

And while Ralph denounced the Dorcas Society, the eager, hungry heart of the mother ran, flew toward the little white-headed boy.

No, I can't do it, I can't tell you about that meeting. I am sure that Miss Nancy Sawyer's tea tasted exceedingly good to the pauper, who had known nothing but cold water for years, and that the bread and butter were delicious to a palate that had eaten poor-house soup for dinner and coarse poor-house bread and vile molasses for supper, and that without change for three years. But I can't tell you how it seemed that evening to Miss Nancy Sawyer, as the poor English lady sat in speechless ecstasy, rocking in the old splint-bottomed rocking-chair in the fire-light, while she pressed to her bosom with all the might of her enfeebled arms the form of the little Shocky, who half-sobbed and half-sang, over and over again, "God hasn't forgot us, mother; God hasn't forgot us."
CHAPTER XXXV.

THE GOOD SAMARITAN.

The Methodist church to which Mrs. Matilda White and Miss Nancy Sawyer belonged was the leading one in Lewisburg, as it was in most county-seat villages in Indiana. If I may be permitted to express my candid and charitable opinion of the difference between the two women, I shall have to use the old Quaker locution and say that Miss Sawyer was a Methodist and likewise a Christian; Mrs. White was a Methodist, but I fear she was not likewise.

As to the first part of this assertion, there was no room to doubt Miss Nancy's piety. She could get happy in class-meeting (for who had a better right?), and could witness a good experience in the quarterly love-feast. But it is not upon these grounds that I base my opinion of Miss Nancy. Do not even the Pharisees the same? She never dreamed that she had any right to speak of "Christian Perfection" (which, as Mrs. Partington said of total depravity, is an excellent doctrine if it is lived up to); but when a woman's heart is full of devout affections and good purposes, when her head devises liberal and Christlike things, when her hands are always open to the poor and always busy with acts of love and self-denial, and when her feet are ever eager to run upon errands of mercy, why, if there be anything worthy of being called Christian Perfection in this world of imperfection, I do not know why such an one does not possess it. What need of analyzing her experiences in vacuo to find out the state of her soul?

How Miss Nancy managed to live on her slender income and be so generous was a perpetual source of perplexity to the gossips of Lewisburg. And now that she declared that Mrs. Thomson and Shockey should not return to the poor-house there was a general outcry from the whole Committee of Intermeddlers that she would bring herself to the poor-house before she died. But Nancy Sawyer was the richest woman in Lewisburg, though nobody knew it, and she herself did not once suspect it.

How Miss Nancy and the preacher conspired together, and how they managed to bring Mrs. Thomson's case up at the time of the "Sacramental Service" in the afternoon of that Sunday in Lewisburg, and how the preacher made a touching statement of it just before the regular "Collection for the Poor" was taken, and how the warm-hearted Methodists put in dollars instead of dimes while the Presiding Elder read those passages about Zaccheus and other liberal people, and how the congregation sang

"He dies, the Friend of Sinners dies,"

more lustily than ever after having performed this Christian act—how all this happened I cannot take up the reader's time.
to tell. But I can assure him that the nearly blind English
woman did not room with blasphemous old Mowley any more,
and that the blue-drilling pauper frock gave way to something
better, and that grave little Shocky even danced with delight.
and declared that God hadn't forgot, though he'd thought that
He had. And Mrs. Matilda White remarked that it was a
shame that the collection for the poor at a Methodist sacra-
mental service should be given to a woman who was a mem-
er of the Church of England and like as never soundly O
converted!

And Shocky slept in his mother's arms and prayed God not
to forget Hannah, while Shocky's mother knit stockings for the
store day and night, and day and night she prayed and hoped.

CHAPTER XXV.

BUD WOOG.

The Sunday that Ralph spent in Lewisburg, the
Sunday that Shocky spent in an earthly paradise,
the Sunday that Mrs. Thomson spent with Shocky
instead of old Mowley, the Sunday that Miss Nancy
thought was "just like heaven," was also an eventful
Sunday with Bud Means. He had long adored Miss Martha in
his secret heart, but, like many other giants, while brave
enough to face and fight dragons, he was a coward in the
presence of the woman that he loved. Let us honor him for
it. The man who loves a woman truly reverences her pro-
foundly and feels abashed in her presence. The man who is
never abashed in the presence of womanhood, the man who
tells his love without a tremor, is a heartless shallow egotist.
Bud's nature was not fine. But it was deep, true, and manly.
To him Martha Hawkins was the chief of women. What was
he that he should aspire to possess her?

And yet on that Sunday, with his crippled arm carefully
bound up, with his cleanest shirt, and with his heavy boots freshly oiled with the fat of the raccoon, he started hopefully through fields white with snow to the house of Squire Hawkins. When he started his spirits were high, but they descended exactly in proportion to his proximity to the object of his love. He thought himself not dressed well enough. He wished his shoulders were not so square, and his arms not so stout. He wished that he had book-larnin' enough to court in nicy big words. And so, by recounting his own deficiencies, he succeeded in making himself feel weak, and awkward, and generally good-for-nothing, by the time he walked up between the long rows of hollyhocks to the Squire's front door, to tap at which took all his remaining strength.

Miss Martha received her perspiring lover most graciously, but this only convinced Bud more than ever that she was a superior being. If she had slighted him a bit, so as to awaken his combativeness his bashfulness would have disappeared.

It was in vain that Martha inquired about his arm and complimented his courage. Bud could only think of his big feet, his clumsy hands, and his slow tongue. He answered in monosyllables, using his red silk handkerchief diligently.

"Is your arm improving?" asked Miss Hawkins.
"Yes, I think it is," said Bud, hastily crossing his right leg over his left and trying to get his fists out of sight.

"Have you heard from Mr. Pearson?"
"No, I hasn't," answered Bud, removing his right foot to the floor again because it looked so big, and trying to push his left hand into his pocket.

"Beautiful sunshine, isn't it?" said Martha.
"I suppose Mr. Harsook rode your horse to Lewisburg?"
"Yes, he did," and Bud hung both handsler side.
"You were very kind."

This set Bud's heart a-going so that he could not say anything, but he looked eloquently at Miss Hawkins, drew both feet under the chair, and rammed his hands into his pockets. Then, suddenly remembering how awkward he must look, he immediately pulled his hands out again and crossed his legs.

There was a silence of a few minutes, during which Bud made up his mind to do the most desperate thing he could think of—to declare his love and take the consequences.

"You see, Miss Hawkins," he began, forgetting boots and fists in his agony, "I thought as how I'd come over here today and—"

But here his heart failed him utterly—and—see—

"I'm glad to see you, Mr. Means."

"And I thought I'd tell you"—Martha was sure it was coming now, for Bud was in dead earnest—"and I thought I'd just like to tell you, if I only know'd just how to tell it right"—here Bud got frightened and did not dare close the sentence as he had intended—"I thought as how you might like to know—or rather I wanted to tell you—that—that I—that we—all of us—think—that I—that we are going to have a spelling-school a Chewday night."

"I'm real glad to hear it," said the bland but disappointed Martha. "We used to have spelling-schools at the East." But Miss Martha could not remember that they had them "to Bosting."

Hard as it is for a bashful man to talk, it is still more difficult for him to close the conversation. Most men like to leave a favorable impression, and a bashful man is always waiting with the forlorn hope that some favorable turn in the talk may let him out without absolute discomfiture. And so Bud stayed a long time, and how he ever did get away he never could tell.
CHAPTER XXVI.

A LETTER AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.

Squire Hawkins

"This is too Lett u no that u better be
Keerful hoo yoo an yore family tacks sides with
fer peopl wont Stan it too hov the Men wat's
sportin the wuns way robin uy sported bi yor
Fokes kep in kumpue with 'em u been a ossifer or the Lany
yor Ha wil hern as qick as to an yor Barn am so Tuk here.
No mor ad pressnt."

This letter accomplished its purpose. The Squire's spectacles slipped off several times while he read it. His wig had to be adjusted. If he had been threatened personally he would not have minded it so much. But the hay-stacks were dearer to him than the apple of his glass eye. The barn was more precious than his wig. And those who hoped to touch Bud in a tender place through this letter knew the Squire's weakness far better than they knew the spelling-book. To see his new red barn, with its large "Mormon" hay-press inside, and the mounted Indian on the vane, consumed was too much for the Hawkins heart to stand. Evidently the danger was on the side of his niece. But how should he influence Martha to give up Bud? Martha did not value the hay-stacks half so highly as she did her lover. Martha did not think the new red barn, with the great Mormon press inside and the galloping Indian on the vane, worth half so much as a moral principle or a kind-hearted action. Martha, bless her! would have sacrificed anything rather than forsake the poor. But Squire Hawkins's lips shut tight over his false teeth in a way that suggested astringent purse-strings, and Squire Hawkins could not sleep at night if the new red barn, with the galloping Indian on the vane, were in danger. Martha must be reached somehow.

So, with many adjustments of that most adjustable wig, with many turnings of that reversible glass eye, the Squire managed to frighten Martha by the intimation that he had been threatened and to make her understand, what it cost her much to understand, that she must turn the cold shoulder to chivalrous, awkward Bud, whom she loved most tenderly, partly, perhaps, because he did not remind her of anybody she knew at the East.

Tuesday evening was the fatal time. Spelling-school was the fatal occasion. Bud was the victim. Pete Jones had his revenge. For Bud had been all the evening trying to muster courage enough to offer himself as Martha's escort. He was not encouraged by the fact that he had spelled even worse than usual, while Martha had distinguished herself by holding her ground against Jeems Phillips for half an hour. But he screwed his courage to the sticking place, not by quoting to
himself the adage, "Paint heart never won fair lady," which, indeed, he had never heard, but by reminding himself that "if you don't risk nothin' you'll never git nothin'." So, when the spelling-school had adjourned, he sidled up to her, and, looking dreadfully solemn and a little foolish, he said:

"Kin I see you safe home?"

And she, with a feeling that her uncle's life was in danger and that his salvation depended upon her resolution—she, with a feeling that she was pronouncing sentence of death on her own great hope, answered huskily:

"No, I thank you."

If she had only known that it was the red barn with the Indian on top that was in danger, she would probably have let the galloping brave take care of himself.

It seemed to Bud, as he walked home mortified, disgraced, disappointed, hopeless, that all the world had gone down in a whirlpool of despair.

"Might a knowed it," he said to himself. "Of course a smart gal like Martha ain't goin' to take a big blunderin' fool that can't spell in two syllables. What's the use of tryin'? A Flat Cricker is a Flat Cricker. You can't make nothin' else out of him, no more nor you can mak a Chinf hog into a Berkshire."

CHAPTER XXVII.

A LOSS AND A GAIN.

R. SMALL, silent, attentive, assiduous Dr. Small, set himself to work to bind up the wounded heart of Bud Means, even as he had bound up his broken arm. The flattery of his fine eyes, which looked at Bud's muscles so admiringly, which gave attention to his lightest remark, was not lost on the young Flat Creek Hercules. Outwardly at least Pete Jones showed no inclination to revenge himself on Bud. Was it respect for muscle, or was it the influence of Small? At any rate, the concentrated extract of the resentment of Pete Jones and his clique was now ready to empty itself upon the head of Hartsook. And Ralph found himself in his dire extremity without even the support of Bud, whose good resolutions seemed to give way all at once. There have been many men of culture and more favorable surroundings who have thrown themselves away with less provocation. As it was, Bud quit school, avoided Ralph, and seemed more than ever under the influence of Dr. Small, besides becoming the intimate of Walter Johnson, Small's student and Mrs. Matilda White's son. They made a strange pair—Bud with his firm jaw and
silent, cautious manner, and Walter Johnson with his weak chin, his nice cravats, and general dandy appearance.

To be thus deserted in his darkest hour by his only friend was the bitterest ingredient in Ralph's cup. In vain he sought an interview. Bud always eluded him. While by all the faces about him Ralph learned that the storm was getting nearer and nearer to himself. It might delay it had been Pete Jones alone, it might blow over. But Ralph felt sure that the relentless hand of Dr. Small was present in all his troubles. And he had only to look into Small's eye to know how inextinguishable was a malignity that burned so steadily and so quietly.

But there is no cup of unmixed bitterness. With an innocent man there is no night so dark that some star does not shine. Beside his religious faith Ralph had one strong sheet anchor. On his return from Lewisburg on Monday Bud had handed him a note, written on common blue foolscap, in round old-fashioned hand. It ran:

"Dear Sir, Anybody who can do so good a thing as you did for our Shocky, cannot be bad. I hope you will forgive me. All the appearances in the world, and all that anybody says cannot make me think you anything else but a good man. I hope God will reward you. You must not answer this, and you had better see me again, or think any more of what you spoke about the other night. I shall be a slave for three years more, and then I must work for my mother and Shocky but I felt so bad to think that I had spoken so hard to you that I could not help writing this. Respectfully,"

"To Mr. R. Hartsook, Esq."

Ralph read it over and over. What else he did with it I shall not tell. You want to know if he kissed it and put it in his bosom. Many a man as intelligent and manly as Hartsook has done quite as foolish a thing as that. You have been a little silly perhaps—if it is silly—and you have acted in a sentimental sort of a way over such things. But it would never do for me to tell you what Ralph did. Whether he put the letter in his bosom or not, he put the words in his heart, and, metaphorically speaking, he shook that little blue billet written on coarse foolscap paper—he shook that little letter, full of confidence, in the face and eyes of all the calamities that haunted him. If Hannah believed in him the whole world might distrust him. When Hannah was in one scale and the whole world in the other, of what account was the world? Justice may be blind, but all the pictures of blind cupids in the world cannot make Love blind. And it was well that Ralph weighed things in this way. For the time was come in which he needed all the courage the blue billet could give him.
CHAPTER XXVIII

THE FLIGHT.

BOUT ten days after Ralph's return to Flat Creek things came to a crisis.

The master was rather relieved at first to have the crisis come. He had been holding juvenile Flat Creek under his feet by sheer force of will. And such an exercise of "psychic power" is very exhausting. In racing on the Ohio the engineer sometimes sends the largest of the firemen to hold the safety-valve down, and this he does by hanging himself to the lever by his hands. Ralph felt that he had been holding the safety-valve down, and that he was so weary of the operation that an explosion would be a real relief. He was a little tired of having everybody look at him as a thief. It was a little irksome to know that new bolts were put on the doors of the houses in which he had staid. And now that Shockey was gone, and Bud had turned against him, and Aunt Matilda suspected him, and even poor, weak, exquisite Walter Johnson would not associate...
with him, he felt himself an outlaw indeed. He would have gone away to Texas or the new gold-fields in California had it not been for one thing. That letter on blue foolscap paper kept a little warmth in his heart.

His course from school on the evening that something happened lay through the sugar-camp. Among the dark trunks of the maples, solemn and lofty pillars, he debated the case. To stay or to flee? The worn nerves could not keep their present tension much longer.

It was just by the brook, or as they say in Indiana, the "branch," that something happened which brought him to a sudden decision. Ralph never afterward could forget that brook. It was a swift-running little stream, that did not babble blatantly over the stones. It ran through a thicket of willows, through the sugar-camp, and out into Means’s pasture. Ralph had just passed through the thicket, had just crossed the brook on the half-decayed log that spanned it, when, as he emerged from the water-willows on the other side, he started with a sudden shock. For there was Hannah, with a white, white face, holding out a little note folded like an old-fashioned thumb-paper.

"Go quick!" she stammered as she slipped it into Ralph’s hand, inadvertently touching his fingers with her own—a touch that went tingling through the school-master’s nerves. But she had hardly said the words until she was gone down the brookside path and over into the pasture. A few minutes afterward she drove the cows up into the lot and meekly took her scolding from Mrs. Means for being gone such an awful long time, like a lazy, good-for-nothin’ piece of goods that she was.
Ralph opened the thumb-paper note, written on a page torn from an old copy-book, in Bud's "hand-write" and running:

"Mr. Heartsook

"dear Sir:

"I Put in my best licks, taint no use. Run for yore life. A plans on foot to tar an fether or wuss to-night. Go rite.

Things is awful juberous.

Bud."

The first question with Ralph was whether he could depend on Bud. But he soon made up his mind that treachery of this sort was not one of his traits. He had mourned over the destruction of Bud's good resolutions by Martha Hawkins' refusal, and being a disinterested party he could have comforted Bud by explaining Martha's "mitten." But he felt sure that Bud was not treacherous. It was a relief, then, as he stood there to know that the false truce was over and worst had come to worst.

His first impulse was to stay and fight. But his nerves were not strong enough to execute so foolhardy a resolution. He seemed to see a man behind every maple-trunk. Darkness was fast coming on, and he knew that his absence from supper at his boarding-place could not fail to excite suspicion. There was no time to be lost. So he started.

For when the sound of his pursuers' voices broke upon his ears early in the evening, Ralph shook no more; the warm blood set back again toward the extremities, and his self-control returned when he needed it. He gathered some stones about him, as the only weapons of defense at hand. The mob was on the cliff above. But he thought that he heard footsteps in the bed of the creek below. If this were so there could be no doubt that his hiding-place was suspected.

"O Hank!" shouted Bud from the top of the cliff to some one in the creek below, "be sure to look at the Spring-in-rock—I think he's there."

This hint was not lost on Ralph, who speedily changed his quarters by climbing up to a secluded shelf-like ledge above the spring. He was none too soon, for Pete Jones and Hank Banta were soon looking all around the spring for him, while he held a twenty-pound stone over their heads ready to drop upon them in case they should think of looking on the ledge above.

When the crowd were gone Ralph knew that one road was open to him. He could follow down the creek to Clifty, and thence he might escape. But, traveling down to Clifty, he debated whether it was best to escape. To flee was to confess his guilt, to make himself an outlaw, to put an insurmountable barrier between himself and Hannah, whose terror-stricken and anxious face as she stood by the brook-willows haunted him now, and was an involuntary witness to her love.

Long before he reached Clifty his mind was made up not
to flee another mile. He knocked at the door of Squire Underwood. But Squire Underwood was also a doctor and had been called away. He knocked at the door of Squire Doolittle. But Squire Doolittle had gone to Lewisburg. He was about to give up all hope of being able to surrender himself to the law when he met Squire Hawkins, who had come over to Clifty to avoid responsibility for the ill-deeds of his neighbors which he was powerless to prevent.

"Is that you, Mr. Hartsook?"

"Yes, and I want you to arrest me and try me here in Clifty."

"**THE TRIAL.**

**CHAPTER XXIX.**

"**THE TRIAL.**

HE "prosecuting attorney" (for so the State's attorney is called in Indiana) had been sent the night before. Ralph refused all legal help. It was not wise to reject counsel, but all his blood was up, and he declared that he would not be cleared by legal quibbles. If his innocence were not made evident to everybody, he would rather not be acquitted on a preliminary examination. He would go over to the circuit court and have the matter sifted to the bottom. But he would have been pleased had his uncle offered him counsel, though he would have declined it. He would have felt better to have had a letter from home somewhat different from the one he received from his Aunt Matilda by the hand of the prosecuting attorney. It was not very encouraging or very sympathetic, though it was very characteristic.

"Dear Ralph:

"This is what I have always been afraid of. I warned you faithfully the last time I saw you. My skirts are clear of your blood. I cannot consent for your uncle to appear as your counsel..."
or to go your bail. You know how much it would injure him in
the county, and he has no right to suffer for your evil acts. Oh,
my dear nephew! for the sake of your poor, dead mother—"

We never shall know what the rest of that letter was. When­
ever Aunt Matilda got to Ralph's poor, dead mother in her con­
versation, Ralph ran out of the house. And now that his poor,
dead mother was again made to do service in his aunt's pious
rhetoric, he landed the letter on the hot coals before him, and
watched it vanish into smoke with a grim satisfaction.

Ralph was a little afraid of a mob. But Clifty was better than
Flat Creek, and Squire Hawkins, with all his faults, loved justice,
and had a profound respect for the majesty of the law, and a pro­
found respect for his own majesty when sitting as a court rep­
resenting the law. Whatever maneuvers he might resort to in busi­
ness affairs in order to avoid a conflict with his lawless neighbors,
he was courageous and inflexible on the bench. The Squire was
the better part of him. With the co-operation of the constable, he
had organized a posse of men who could be depended on to
enforce the law against a mob.

By the time the trial opened in the large school-house in Clifty at
eleven o'clock, all the surrounding country had emptied its popu­
lation into Clifty, and all Flat Creek was on hand ready to testify
to something. Those who knew the least appeared to know the
most, and were prodigal of their significant winks and nods.
Mrs. Means had always suspected him. She seed some mighty
suspicious things about him from the word go. She'd allers had
her doubts whether he was jist the thing, and ef her ole man had
axed her, liker'n he never'd a been hired. She'd seed things
with her own livin' eyes that beat all she ever seed in all her born
days. And Pete Jones said he'd allers know'd ther warn't no

good in such a feller. Couldn't stay abed when he got there.
And Granny Sanders said, Law's sake! nobody'd ever found him
eut if it hadn't been fer her. Didn't she go all over the
neighborhood a-warnin' people? Fer her part, she seed straight
through that piece of goods. He was fond of the gals, too! Nothing
was so great a crime in her eyes as to be fond of the gals.

The constable paid unwitting tribute to William the Conqueror
by crying Squire Hawkins's court open with an Oyez! or, as he
said, "O yes!" and the Squire asked Squire Underwood, who
came in at that minute, to sit with him. From the start, it was
evident to Ralph that the prosecuting attorney had been thor­
oughly posted by Small, though, looking at that worthy's face, one
would have thought him the most disinterested and philosophical
spectator in the court-room.

Bronson, the prosecutor, was a young man, and this was
his first case since his election. He was very ambitious to dis­
tinguish himself, very anxious to have Flat Creek influence on
his side in politics; and, consequently, he was very determined
to send Ralph Hartsook to State prison, justly or unjustly, by
fair means or foul. To his professional eyes this was not a
question of right and wrong, not a question of life or death to
such a man as Ralph. It was George H. Bronson's opportunity
to distinguish himself. And so, with many knowing and con­
fident nods and hints, and with much deference to the two
squires, he opened the case, affecting great indignation at Ralph's
wickedness, and uttering Delphic hints about striped pants and
shaven head, and the grating of prison-bars at Jeffersonville.

"And, now, if the court please, I am about to call a witness
whose testimony is very important indeed. Mrs. Sarah Jane
Means will please step forward and be sworn."
This Mrs. Means did with alacrity. She had met the prosecutor and impressed him with her dark hints. She was sworn.

"Now, Mrs. Means, have the goodness to tell us what you know of the robbery at the house of Peter Schroeder and the part defendant had in it."

"Well, you see, I always suspected that that young man—"

Here Squire Underwood stopped her, and told her that she must not tell her suspicions, but facts.

"Well, it's facts I am a-going to tell," she sniffed indignantly. "It's facts that I mean to tell." Here her voice rose to a keen pitch, and she began to abuse the defendant. Again and again the court insisted that she must tell what there was suspicious about the school-master. At last she got it out.

"Well, for one thing, what kind of girls did he go with? Hey? Why, with my bound gal/Hannah, a-lookin' along through the blue-grass path at ten o'clock, and keepin' that gal that's got no protector but me out that way, and destroyin' her character by his company, that ain't fit for nobody."

Here Bronson saw that he had caught a tartar. He said there were no more questions to ask of Mrs. Means, and that, unless the defendant wished to cross-question her, she could stand aside. Ralph said he would like to ask her one question.

"Did I ever go with your daughter Miranda?"

"No, you didn't," answered the witness, with a tone and a toss of the head that let the cat out and set the court-room in a giggle. Bronson saw that he was gaining nothing, and now resolved to follow the line which Small had indicated.

Pete Jones was called, and swore point-blank that he heard Ralph go out of the house soon after he went to bed and that he heard him return at two in the morning. This testi-
woke up it was all-fired cold, and how he rolled off the crate and went on to the home, and how when he got up to the top of Mean's hill he met Pete Jones and Bill Jones, and a slim sort of a young man and how he know'd the Joneses by their horses and some more things of that kind, but he didn't know the slim young man, tho' he might tell him ef he seed him agin, kase he was dressed up so slick and town-like. But blamed ef he didn't think it hard that a passel of thieves such as the Joneses should try to put their mean things on to a man like the master, that was so kind to him and to Shokey, tho' or that matter, blamed ef he didn't think we was all selfish, akordin' to his tell. Had seed somebody that night a crossin' over the blue-grass paster. Didn't know who in thunder 'twas, hut it was somebody a makin' straight fer Pete Jones'. Hadn't seed nobody else, 'ceptin' Dr. Small, a short ways behind the Joneses.

Hannah was now brought on the stand. She was greatly agitated and answered with much reluctance. Lived at Mr. Mean's. Was eighteen years of age in October. Had been bound to Mr. Mean's three years ago. Had walked home with Mr. Hartsook that evening, and, happening to look out of the window toward morning, she saw some one cross the pasture. Did not know who it was. Thought it was Mr. Hartsook. Here Mr. Bronson (evidently prompted by a suggestion that came from what Small had overheard when he listened in the barn) asked her if Mr. Hartsook had ever said anything to her about the matter afterward. After some hesitation Hannah said that he had said that he crossed the pasture. Of his own accord? No, she spoke of it first. Had Mr. Hartsook offered any explanations? No, he hadn't. Had he ever paid her any attention afterward? No. Ralph declined to cross-question Hannah. To him she never seemed so fair as when telling the truth so sublimely.

Bronson now informed the court that this little trick of having the old soldier happen in, in the nick of time, wouldn't save the prisoner at the bar from the just punishment which an outraged law visited upon such crimes as his. He regretted that his duty as a public prosecutor caused it to fall to his lot to marshal the evidence that was to blight the prospects and blast the character and annihilate forever so able and promising a young man, but that the law knew no difference between the educated and the uneducated, and that for his part he thought Hartsook a most dangerous foe to the peace of society. The evidence already given fastened suspicion upon him. The prisoner had not yet been able to break its force at all. The prisoner had not even dared to try to explain the reason for his being out at night to a young lad. He would now conclude by giving the last touch to the dark evidence that would sink the once fair name of Ralph Hartsook in a hundred fathoms of infamy. He would ask that Henry Banta be called.

Hank came forward sheepishly, and was sworn. Lived about a hundred yards from the house that was robbed. He seen ole man Pearson and the master and one other fellr that he didn't know come away from there together about one o'clock. He heard the horses kickin' and went out to the stable to see about them. He seed two men come out of Schroeder's back-door and meet one man standing at the gate. When they got closer he knowed Pearson by his wooden leg and the master by his hat. On cross-examination he was a little con-
fused when asked why he hadn't told of it before, but said that he was afraid to say much because the folks was a talkin' about hanging the master, and he didn't want no lynchin'.

The prosecution here rested, Bronson maintaining that there was enough evidence to justify Ralph's commitment to await trial. But the court thought that as the defendant had no counsel and offered no rebutting testimony, it would be only fair to hear what the prisoner had to say in his own defense.

All this while poor Ralph was looking about the room for Bud. Bud's actions had of late been strangely contradictory. But had he turned coward and deserted his friend? Why else did he avoid the session of the court? After asking himself such questions as these, Ralph would wonder at his own folly. What could Bud do if he were there? There was no human power that could prevent the victim of so vile a conspiracy as this/lodging in that worst of State prisons at Jeffersonville, a place too bad for criminals. But when there is no human power to help, how naturally does the human mind look for some intervention of God on the side of Right? And Ralph's faith in Providence looked in the direction of Bud. But since no Bud came, he shut down the valves and rose to his feet, proudly, defiantly, fiercely calm.

"It's of no use for me to say anything. Peter Jones has sworn to a deliberate falsehood, and he knows it. He has made his wife perjure her poor soul that she dare not call her own." Here Pete's fists clenched, but Ralph in his present humor did not care for mobs. The spirit of the bull-dog had complete possession of him. "It is of no use for me to tell you that Henry Banta has sworn to a lie, partly to revenge himself on me for punishments I have given him/and 3/4

partly, perhaps, for money. The real thieves are in this courtroom. I could put my finger on them."

"To be sure," responded the old basket-maker. Ralph looked at Pete Jones, then at Small. The fiercely calm look attracted the attention of the people. He knew that this look would probably cost him his life before the next morning. But he did not care for life. "The testimony of Miss Hannah Thomson is every word true. I believe that of Mr. Pearson to be true. The rest is false. But I cannot prove it. I know the men I have to deal with. I shall not escape with State prison. They will not spare my life. But the people of Clifty will one day find out who are the thieves." Ralph then proceeded to tell how he had left Pete Jones's, Mr. Jones's bed being uncomfortable/ how he had walked through the pasture/ how he had seen three men on horseback/ how he had noticed the sorrel with the white left forefoot and white nose/ how he had seen Dr. Small/ how/after his return/ he had heard some one enter the house, and how he had recognized the horse the next morning.

"There," said Ralph desperately, leveling his finger at Pete, "there is a man who will yet see the inside of a penitentiary. I shall not live to see it, but the rest of you will." Pete quailed. Ralph's speech could not of course break the force of the testimony against him. But it had its effect, and it had effect enough to alarm Bronson, who rose and said:

"I should like to ask the prisoner at the bar one question."

"Ask me a dozen," said Hartsook, looking more like a king than a criminal.

"Well, then, Mr. Hartsook. You need not answer unless you choose/ but what prompted you to take the direction you did in your walk on that evening?"
This shot brought Ralph down. To answer this question truly would attach to friendless Hannah Thomson some of the disgrace that now belonged to him.

"I decline to answer," said Ralph.

"Of course, I do not want the prisoner to criminate himself," said Bronson significantly.

During this last passage Bud had come in, but to Ralph's disappointment he remained near the door, talking to Walter Johnson, who had come with him. The magistrates put their heads together to fix the amount of bail, and, as they differed, talked for some minutes. Small now, for the first time thought best to make a move in his own proper person. He could hardly have been afraid of Ralph's acquittal. He may have been a little anxious at the manner in which he had been mentioned, and at the significant look of Ralph, and he probably meant to excite indignation enough against the school-master to break the force of his speech and secure the lynching of the prisoner, chiefly by people outside his gang. He rose and asked the court in gentlest tones to hear him. He had no personal interest in this trial, except his interest in the welfare of his old schoolmate, Mr. Hartsook. He was grieved and disappointed to find the evidence against him so damaging, and he would not for the world add a feather to it, if it were not that his own name had been twice alluded to, by the defendant, and by his friend, and perhaps his confederate, John Pearson. He was prepared to swear that he was not over in Flat Creek the night of the robbery later than ten o'clock, and while the statements of the two persons alluded to, whether maliciously intended or not, could not implicate him at all, he thought perhaps this lack of veracity in their statements might be of weight in deter-
order to explain Walter Johnson's testimony and his state of mind, I must carry the reader back nearly a week. The scene was Dr. Small's office. Bud and Walter Johnson had been having some confidential conversation that evening, and Bud had gotten more out of his companion than that exquisite but weak young man had intended. He looked round in a frightened way.

"You see," said Walter, "if Small knew I had told you that, I'd get a bullet some night from somebody. But when you're initiated it'll be all right. Sometimes I wish I was out of it. But, you know, Small's this kind of a man. He sees through you. He can look through a door"—and here he shivered—and his voice broke down into a whisper. But Bud was perfectly cool, and doubtless it was the strong coolness of Bud that made Walter, who shuddered at a shadow, come to him for sympathy and unbosom himself of one of his guilty secrets.

"Let's go and hear Brother Sodom preach to-night," said Bud.
"No, I don't like to."
"He don't scare you?" There was just a touch of ridicule in Bud's voice. He knew Walter, and he had not counted amiss when he used this little goad to prick a skin so sensitive. "Brother Sodom" was the nickname given by scoffers to the preacher—Mr. Soden—whose manner of preaching had so aroused Bud's combativeness, and whose saddle-stirrups Bud had helped to amputate. For reasons of his own, Bud thought best to subject young Johnson to the heat of Mr. Soden's furnace.

Peter Cartwright boasts that, on a certain occasion, he "shook his brimstone wallet" over the people. Mr. Soden could never preach without his brimstone wallet. There are those of a refinement so attenuated that they will not admit that fear can have any place in religion. But a religion without fear could never have evangelized or civilized the West, which at one time bade fair to become a perdition as bad as any that Brother Sodom ever depicted. And against these on the one side, and the Brother Sodoms on the other, I shall interrupt my story to put this chapter under shelter of that wise remark of the great Dr. Adam Clarke, who says, "The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, the terror of God confounds the soul" and that other saying of his: "With the fear of God the love of God is ever consistent; but where the terror of the Lord reigns there can neither be fear, faith, nor love; nor, nor hope either." And yet I am not sure that even the Brother Sodoms were made in vain.
On this evening Mr. Soden was as terrible as usual. Bud heard him without flinching. Small, who sat farther forward, listened with pious approval. Mr. Soden, out of distorted figures pieced together from different passages of Scripture, built a hell, not quite Miltonic nor yet Dantean, but as Miltonic and Dantean as his unrefined imagination could make it. As he rose toward his climax of hideous description, Walter Johnson trembled from head to foot and sat close to Bud. Then, as burly Mr. Soden, with great gusto, depicted materialistic tortures that startled the nerves of everybody except Bud, Walter wanted to leave but Bud would not let him. For some reason he wished to keep his companion in the crucible as long as possible.

"Young man!" cried Mr. Soden, and the explosive voice seemed to come from the hell that he had created—"young man! you who have followed the counsel of evil companions)—here he paused and looked about as if trying to find the man he wanted, while Walter crept up close to Bud and shaded his face—"I mean you who have chosen evil pursuits and who cannot get free from bad habits and associations that are dragging you down to hell! You are standing on the very crumbling brink of hell to-night. The smell of the brimstone is on your garments; the hot breath of hell is in your face! The devils are waiting for you! Delay and you are damned! You may die before daylight! You may never get out that door! The awful angel of death is just ready to strike you down!" Here some shrieked with terror, others sobbed, and Brother Sodom looked with approval on the storm he had awakened. The very harshness of his tone, his lofty egotism of manner, that which had roused all Bud's combativeness, shook poor Walter as a wind would shake a reed. In the midst of the general excitement he seized his hat and hastened out the door. Bud followed, while Soden shot his lightnings after them, declaring that "young men who ran away from the truth would dwell in torments forever."

Bud had not counted amiss when he thought that Mr. Soden's preaching would be likely to arouse so mean-spirited a fellow as Walter. So vivid was the impression that Johnson begged Bud to return to the office with him. He felt sick and was afraid that he should die before morning. He insisted that Bud should stay with him all night. To this Means readily consented, and by morning he had heard all that the frightened Walter had to tell.

And now let us return to the trial, where Ralph sits waiting the testimony of Walter Johnson, which is to prove his statement false.
CHAPTER XXXI.

THE TRIAL CONCLUDED.

DO not know how much interest the "gentle reader" may feel in Bud. With Tib, his favorite. And I venture to hope that there are some Buddhists among my readers who will wish the contraditronics of his actions explained.

The first dash of disappointment had well-nigh upset him. And when a man concludes to throw overboard his good resolutions, he always seeks to avoid the witness of those resolutions. Hence Bud, after that distressful Tuesday evening on which Miss Martha had given him "the sack," wished to see Ralph less than any one else. And yet when he came to suspect Small’s villainy, his whole nature revolted at it. But having broken with Ralph, he thought it best to maintain an attitude of apparent hostility, that he might act as a detective, and perhaps save his friend from the mischief that threatened him. As soon as he heard of Ralph’s arrest, he determined to make...
his stamp is to have made up his mind. Such men generally fall back on some one more positive, and take all their resolutions ready-made. But here Walter must decide for himself. For the constable was already calling his name; the court, the spectators, and, most of all, Dr. Small, were waiting for him. He moved forward mechanically through the dense crowd, Bud following part of the way to whisper, "Tell the truth or go to penitentiary." Walter shook and shivered at this. The witness with difficulty held up his hand long enough to be sworn.

"Please tell the court," said Bronson, "whether you know anything of the whereabouts of Dr. Small on the night of the robbery at Peter Schroeder's."

Small had detected Walter's agitation, had taken alarm, had edged his way around so as to stand full in Walter's sight, and there, with keen, magnetic eye on the weak orbs of the young man, he was able to assume his old position and sway the fellow absolutely.

"On the night of the robbery"—Walter's voice was weak, but he seemed to be reading his answer out of Small's eyes—"on the night of the robbery Dr. Small came home before——" here the witness stopped and shook and shivered again. For Bud, detecting the effect of Small's gaze, had pushed his great hulk in front of Small, and had fastened his eyes on Walter with the same significant look, and Walter, with visions of the penitentiary before him, halted, stammered, and seemed about to faint again.

"I can't, I can't. O God! what shall I do?" the witness exclaimed, answering the look of Bud. For it seemed to him that Bud had spoken. To the people and the court this agitation was inexplicable. Squire Hawkins's wig got awry, his glass eye turned in toward his nose, and he had great difficulty in keeping his teeth from falling out. The excitement became painfully intense. Ralph was on his feet, looking at the witness, and feeling that somehow Bud and Dr. Small—his good angel and his demon—were playing an awful game, of which he was the stake. The crowd swayed to and fro, but remained utterly silent, waiting to hear the least whisper from the witness, who stood trembling a moment with his hands over his face, and then fainted.

The fainting of a person in a crowd is a signal for everybody else to make fools of themselves. There was a rush toward the fainting man; there was a cry for water. Everybody asked everybody else to open the window, and everybody wished everybody else to stand back and give him air. But nobody opened the window, and nobody stood back. The only perfectly cool man in the room was Small. With a quiet air of professional authority he pushed forward and felt the patient's pulse, remarking to the court that he thought it was a sudden attack of fever with delirium. When Walter revived, Dr. Small would have removed him, but Ralph insisted that his testimony should be heard. Under pretense of watching his patient, Small kept close to him. And Walter began the same old story about Dr. Small's having arrived at the office before eleven o'clock, when Bud came up behind the doctor and fastened his eyes on the witness with the same significant look, and Walter, with visions of the penitentiary before him, halted, stammered, and seemed about to faint again.

"If the court please," said Bronson, "this witness is evidently intimidated by that stout young man," pointing to Bud. "I have seen him twice interrupt witness's testimony by casting threatening looks at him. I trust the court will have him removed from the court-room."
THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER.

After a few moments' consultation, during which Squire Hawkins held his wig in place with one hand and alternately adjusted his eye and his spectacles with the other, the magistrates, who were utterly bewildered by the turn things were taking, decided that it could do no harm, and that it was best to try the experiment of removing Bud. Perhaps Johnson would then be able to get through with his testimony. The constable therefore asked Bud if he would please leave the room. Bud cast one last look at the witness and walked out like a captive bear.

Ralph stood watching the receding form of Bud. The emergency had made him as cool as Small ever was. Bud stopped at the door, where he was completely out of sight of the witness, concealed by the excited spectators, who stood on the benches to see what was going on in front.

"The witness will please proceed," said Bronson.

"If the court please"—it was Ralph who spoke—"I believe I have as much at stake in this trial as any one. That witness is evidently intimidated. But not by Mr. Means. I ask that Dr. Small be removed out of sight of the witness."

"A most extraordinary request, truly." This was what Small's bland countenance said; he did not open his lips. "It's no more than fair," said Squire Hawkins, adjusting his wig, "that the witness be relieved of everything that anybody might think affects his veracity in this matter."

Dr. Small, giving Walter one friendly, appealing look, moved back by the door and stood alongside Bud, as meek, quiet, and disinterested as any man in the house.

"The witness will now proceed with his testimony." This time it was Squire Hawkins who spoke. Bronson had been attacked with a suspicion that this witness was not just what he wanted, and had relapsed into silence.

Walter's struggle was by no means ended by the disappearance of Small and Bud. There came the recollection of his mother's stern face—a face which had never been a motive toward the right, but only a goad to deception. What would she say if he should confess? Just as he had recovered himself and was about to repeat the old lie which had twice died upon his lips at the sight of Bud's look, he caught sight of another face, which made him tremble again. It was the lofty and terrible countenance of Mr. Soden. One might have thought, from the expression it wore, that the seven last vials were in his hands, the seven apocalyptic trumpets waiting for his lips, and the seven thunders sitting upon his eyebrows. The moment that Walter saw him he smelled the brimstone on his own garments, he felt himself upon the crumbling brink of the precipice, with perdition below him. Now I am sure that "Brother Sodoms" were not made wholly in vain. There are plenty of mean-spirited men like Walter Johnson, whose feeble consciences need all the support they can get from the fear of perdition, and who are incapable of any other conception of it than a coarse and materialistic one. Let us set it down to the credit of Brother Sodom, with his stiff stock, his thunderous face, and his awful walk, that his influence over Walter was on the side of truth.

"Please proceed," said Squire Hawkins to Walter. The Squire's wig lay on one side, he had forgotten to adjust his eye, and he leaned forward, tremulous with interest.

"Well, then," said Walter, looking not at the court nor at Bronson nor at the prisoner, but slyly at Mr. Soden—"well, then, if I must"—and Mr. Soden's awful face seemed
THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER.

212
to answer that he surely must—"well, then, I hope you won't send me to prison"—this to Squire Hawkins, whose face reassured him—"but—no! I don't see how I can!" But one look at Mr. Soden assured him that he could and that he must, and so, with an agony painful to the spectators, he told the story in driblets. How, while yet in Lewisburg, he had been made a member of a gang of which Small was chief; how they concealed from him the names of all the band except six, of whom the Joneses and Small were three.

Here there was a scuffle at the door. The court demanded silence.

"Dr. Small's trying to git out, plague take him," said Bud, who stood with his back planted against the door. "I'd like the court to send and git his trunk afore he has a chance to bum up all the papers that's in it."

"Constable, you will arrest Dr. Small, Peter Jones, and William Jones. Send two deputies to bring Small's trunk into court," said Squire Underwood.

The prosecuting attorney was silent.

Walter then told of the robbery at Schroeder's, told where he and Small had whittled the fence while the Joneses entered the house, and confirmed Ralph's story by telling how they had seen Ralph in a fence-corner, and how they had met the basket-maker on the hill.

"To be sure," said the old man, who had not ventured to hold up his head after he was arrested until Walter began his testimony.

Walter felt inclined to stop, but he could not do it, for there stood Mr. Soden, looking to him like a messenger from the skies, or the bottomless pit, sent to extort the last word from his guilty soul. He felt that he was making a clean breast of it at the risk of perdition, with the penitentiary thrown in, if he faltered. And so he told the whole thing as though it had been the day of doom, and by the time he was through, Small's trunk was in court.

Here a new hubbub took place at the door. It was none other than the crazy pauper, Tom Bifield, who personated General Andrew Jackson in the poor-house. He had caught some inkling of the trial, and had escaped in Bill Jones's absence. His red plume was flying, and in his tattered and filthy garb he was indeed a picturesque figure.

"Squar," said he, elbowing his way through the crowd, "I kin tell you somethin'. I'm General Andrew Jackson. Lost my head at Bueny Visty. This head growed on. It ain't good fer much. One side's tater. But t'other's sound as a nut. Now, I kin give you information."

Bronson, with the quick perceptions of a politician, had begun to see which way future winds would probably blow. "If the court please," he said, "this man is not wholly sane, but we might get valuable information out of him. I suggest that his testimony be taken for what it is worth."

"No, you don't swear me," broke in the lunatic. "Not if I know myself. You see, when a feller's got one side of his head tater, he's mighty onseartain like. You don't swear me, for I can't tell what minute the tater side'll begin to talk. I'm talkin' out of the left side now, and I'm all right. But you don't swear me. But ef you'll send some of your constables out to the barn at the poor-house and look under the hay-mow in the north-east corner, you'll find some things may be as has been a missin' fer some time. And that ain't out of the tater side, nuther."
Meantime Bud did not rest. Hearing the nature of the testimony given by Hank Banta before he entered, he attacked Hank and vowed he'd send him to prison if he didn't make a clean breast. Hank was a thorough coward, and now that his friends were prisoners, was ready enough to tell the truth if he could be protected from prosecution. Seeing the disposition of the prosecuting attorney, Bud got from him a promise that he would do what he could to protect Hank. That worthy then took the stand, confessed his lie, and even told the inducement which Mr. Pete Jones had offered him to perjure himself.

"To be sure," said Pearson.

Squire Hawkins, turning his right eye upon him, while the left looked at the ceiling, said: "Be careful, Mr. Pearson, or I shall have to punish you for contempt."

"Why, Squar, I didn't know 'twas any sin to have a healthy contempt for such a thief as Jones!"

The Squire looked at Mr. Pearson severely, and the latter, feeling that he had committed some offence without knowing it, subsided into silence.

Bronson now had a keen sense of the direction of the gale.

"If the court please," said he, "I have tried to do my duty in this case. It was my duty to prosecute Mr. Hartsook; however much I might feel assured that he was innocent, and that he would be able to prove his innocence. I now enter a nolle in his case and that of John Pearson, and I ask that this court adjourn until to-morrow in order to give me time to examine the evidence in the case of the other parties under arrest. I am proud to think that my efforts have been the means of sifting the matter to the bottom, of freeing Mr. Hartsook from suspicion, and of detecting the real criminals."
"Till I'm twenty-one."

"This court feels in duty bound to inform you that, according to the laws of Indiana, a woman is of age at eighteen, and as no indenture could be made binding after you had reached your majority, you are the victim of a deception. You are free, and if it can be proven that you have been defrauded by a willful deception, a suit for damages will lie."

"Ugh!" said Mrs. Means. "You're a purty court, ain't you, Dr. Underwood?"

"Be careful, Mrs. Means, or I shall have to fine you for contempt of court."

But the people, who were in the cheering humor, cheered Hannah and the justices, and then cheered Ralph again. Granny Sanders shook hands with him, and allers knowed he'd come out right. It allers 'peared as if Dr. Small warn't jist the sort to tie to, you know. And old John Pearson went home, after drinking two or three glasses of Welch's whisky, keeping time to an imaginary triumphal march and feeling prouder than he had ever felt since he fit the Britishers under Scott at Lundy's Lane. He told his wife that the master had jist knocked the hind'sights offen that sir young lawyer from Lewisburg.

Walter was held to bail that he might appear as a witness, and Ralph might have sent his aunt a Roland for an Oliver. But he only sent a note to his uncle, asking him to go Walter's bail. If he had been resentful, he could not have wished for a more complete revenge than the day had brought.

OFTENING can be more demoralizing in the long run than lynching. And yet lynching often originates in a burst of generous indignation which is not willing to suffer a bold oppressor to escape by means of corrupt and cowardly courts. It is oftener born of fear. Both motives powerfully agitated the people of the region round about Clifty as night drew on after Ralph's acquittal. They were justly indignant that Ralph had been made the victim of such a conspiracy, and they were frightened at the unseen danger to the community from such a band as that of Small's. It was certain that they did not know the full extent of the danger as yet. And what Small might do with a jury, or what Pete Jones might do with a sheriff, was a question. I must not detain the reader to tell how the mob rose. Nobody knows how such things come about. Their origin is as inexplicable as that of an earthquake. But, at any rate, a rope was twice put round Small's neck during that night, and
both times Small was saved only by the nerve and address of Ralph, who had learned how unjust mob law may be. As for Small, he neither trembled when they were ready to hang him, nor looked relieved when he was saved, nor showed the slightest flush of penitence or gratitude. He bore himself in a quiet, gentlemanly way throughout, like the admirable villain that he was.

He waived a preliminary examination the next day; his father went his way, and he forfeited his bail and disappeared from the county and from the horizon of my story. Two reports concerning Small have been in circulation—one that he was running a faro-bank in San Francisco, the other that he was curing consumption by inhalation and electricity here in New York. If this latter were true, it would leave it an open question whether Ralph did well to save him from the gallows. Pete Jones and Bill, as usually happens to the rougher villains, went to prison, and when their terms had expired moved to Pike County, Missouri.

But it is about Hannah that you want to hear, and that I wish to tell. She went straight from the court-room to Flat Creek, climbed to her chamber, packed all her earthly goods, consisting chiefly of a few family relics in a handkerchief, and turned her back on the house of Means forever. At the gate she met the old woman, who shook her fist in the girl's face, and gave her a parting benediction in the words: "You miserable, ungrateful critter you, go long! I'm glad to be rid of you!"

At the barn she met Bud, and he told her good-bye with a little huskiness in his voice, while a tear glistened in her eye. Bud had been a friend in need, and such a friend one does not leave without a pang.

Where are you going? Can I—"

"No, no!" And with that she hastened on, afraid that Bud would offer to hitch up the roan colt. And she did not want to add to his domestic unhappiness by compromising him in that way.

It was dusk and raining when she left. The hours were long, the road was lonely, and after the revelations of that day it did not seem wholly safe. But from the moment that she found herself free her heart had been ready to break with an impatient homesickness. What though there might be robbers in the woods? What though there were ten rough miles to travel? What though the rain was in her face? What though she had not tasted food since the morning of that exciting day?

Flat Creek and bondage were behind; freedom, mother, Shockey, and home were before her, and her feet grew lighter with the thought. And if she needed any other joy, it was to know that the master was clear. And he would come! And so she traversed the weary distance, and so she inquired and found the house, the beautiful, homely old house of beautiful, homely old Nancy Sawyer, and knocked, and was admitted, and fell down, faint and weary, at her blind mother's feet, and laid her tired head in her mother's lap and wept, and wept like a child, and said, "O mother! I'm free, I'm free!" while the mother's tears baptized her face, and the mother's trembling fingers combed out her tresses. And Shockey stood by her and cried: "I knewed God wouldn't forget you, Hanner!"

Hannah was ready now to do anything by which she could support her mother and Shockey. She was strong and inured to toil. She was willing and cheerful, and she would gladly have gone to service if by that means she could have
THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER.

supported the family. And/or that matter/ her mother was already (nearly) able to support herself by her knitting. But Hannah had been carefully educated when young, and at that moment the old public schools were being organized into a graded school, and the good minister, who shall be nameless/ because he is perhaps still living in Indiana, and who in Methodist parlance was called "the preacher-in-charge of Lewisburg Station"—this good minister and Miss Nancy Sawyer got Hannah a place as teacher of a primary department. And then a little house with four rooms was rented, and a little, a very little furniture was put into it, and the old sweet home was established again. The father was gone, never to come back again. But the rest were here. And somehow Hannah kept waiting for somebody else to come.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

INTO THE LIGHT.

OR two weeks longer Ralph taught at the Flat Creek school-house. He was everybody's hero. And he was Bud's idol. He did what he could to get Bud and Martha together, and though Bud always "saw her safe home" after this, and called on her every Sunday evening, yet, to save his life, he could not forget his big fists and his big feet long enough to say what he most wanted to say and what Martha most wanted him to say.

At the end of two weeks Ralph found himself, exceedingly weary of Flat Creek and exceedingly glad to hear from Mr. Means that the school-money had "gin aout." It gave him a good excuse to return to Lewisburg, where his heart and his treasure were. A certain sense of delicacy had kept him from writing to Hannah just yet.

When he got to Lewisburg he had good news. His uncle, ashamed of his previous neglect, and perhaps with an eye to his
nephew's growing popularity, had gotten him the charge of the grammar department in the new graded school in the village. So he quietly arranged to board at a boarding-house. His aunt could not have him about, of which fact he was very glad. She could not but feel, she said, that he might have taken better care of Walter than he did, when they were only four miles apart.

He did not hasten to call on Hannah. Why should he? He sent her a message, of no consequence in itself, by Nancy Sawyer. Then he took possession of his school; and then, on the evening of the first day of school, he went, as he had appointed to himself, to see Hannah Thomson.

And she, with some sweet presentiment, had gotten things ready by fixing up the scantily-furnished room as well as she could. And Miss Nancy Sawyer, who had seen Ralph that afternoon, had guessed that he was going to see Hannah. It's wonderful how much enjoyment a generous heart can get out of the happiness of others. Is not that what He meant when he said of such as Miss Sawyer that they should have a hundred-fold in this life for all their sacrifices? Did not Miss Nancy enjoy a hundred weddings, and love and have the love of five hundred children? And Miss Nancy just happened over at Mrs. Thomson's humble home, and, just in the most matter-of-course way, asked that lady and Shocky to come over to her house. Shocky wanted Hannah to come too; but Hannah blushed a little and said that she would rather not.

And when she was left alone, Hannah fixed her hair two or three times, and swept the hearth, and moved the chairs first one way and then another, and did a good many other needless things. Needless, for a lover, if he be lover, does not see furniture or dress.

And then she sat down by the fire and tried to sew, and tried to look unconcerned, and tried to feel unconcerned, and tried not to expect anybody, and tried to make her heart keep still. And tried in vain. For a gentle rap at the door sent her pulse up twenty beats a minute and made her face burn. And Hartsook was, for the first time, abashed in the presence of Hannah. For the oppressed girl had, in two weeks, blossomed out into the full-blown woman.

And Ralph sat down by the fire and talked of his school and her school and everything else but what he wanted to talk about. And then the conversation drifted back to Flat Creek, and to the walk through the pasture, and to the boxelder tree, and to the painful talk in the lane. And Hannah begged to be forgiven, and Ralph laughed at the idea that she had done anything wrong. And she praised his goodness to Shocky, and he drew her little note out of—But I agreed not tell you where he kept it. And then she blushed, and he told how the note had sustained him, and how her white face kept up his courage in his flight down the bed of Clifty Creek. And he sat a little nearer, to show her the note that he had carried in his bosom— I have told it! And—but I must not proceed. A love scene, ever so beautiful in itself, will not bear telling. And so I shall leave a little gap just here, which you may fill up as you please. Somehow, they never knew how, they got to talking about the future instead of the past, after that, and to planning their two lives as one life. And

And when Miss Nancy and Mrs. Thomson returned later in the evening, Ralph was standing by the mantlepiece, but Shocky noticed that his chair was close to Hannah's. And good Miss Nancy Sawyer looked in Hannah's face and was happy.
"How it Came Out."

We are all children in reading stories. We want more than all else to know how it all came out at the end, and if our taste is not perverted we like it to come out well. For my part, ever since I began to write this story, I have been anxious to know how it was going to come out.

Well, there were very few invited. It took place at ten in the morning. The "preacher in charge" came, of course. Miss Nancy Sawyer was there. But Ralph’s uncle was away, and Aunt Matilda had a sore throat and couldn’t come. Perhaps the memory of the fact that she had refused Mrs. Thomson, the pauper, a bed for two nights affected her throat. But Miss Nancy and her sister were there, and the preacher. And that was all, beside the family, and Bud and Martha. Of course Bud and Martha came. And driving Martha to a wedding in a “jumper” was the one opportunity Bud needed. His hands were busy, his big boots were out of sight, and it was so easy to slip from Ralph’s love affair to his own, that Bud somehow, in pulling Martha Hawkins’s shawl about her, stammered out half a proposal, which Martha, generous soul, took for the whole ceremony and accepted. And Bud was so happy that Ralph guessed from his face and voice that the agony was over, and Bud was betrothed at last to the “gal as was a gal.”

And after Ralph and Hannah were married—there was no trip, Ralph only changed his boarding-place and became head of the house at Mrs. Thomson’s thereafter—after it was all over, Bud came to Mr. Hartsook and, snickering just a little, said as how as him and Martha had fixed it all up, and now they wanted to ask his advice; and Martha, proud but blushing, came up and nodded assent. Bud said as how as he hadn’t got no book-larnin’ nor nothin’, and as how as he wanted to be somethin’, and put in his best licks for Him, you know. And that Marthy, she was of the same way of thinkin’, and that was a blessin’. And the Squire was a goin’ to marry again, and Marthy would rather vacate. And his mother and Mirandy was sech as he wouldn’t take no wife to. And he thought as how Mr. Hartsook might think of some way or some place where he and Marthy might make a livin’ fer the present, and put in their best licks for Him, you know.

Ralph thought a moment. He was about to make an allusion to Hercules and the Augean stables, but he remembered that Bud would not understand it, though it might remind Martha of something she had seen at the East the time she was to Bosting.

“Bud, my dear friend,” said Ralph, “it looks a little hard
to ask you to take a new wife"—here Bud looked admiringly at Martha—"to the poor-house. But I don’t know anywhere where you can do so much good for Christ as by taking charge of that place, and I can get the appointment for you. The new commissioners want just such a man."

“What d’ye say, Marthy?” said Bud.

"Why, somebody ought to do for the poor, and I should like to do it."

And so Hercules cleaned the Augean stables.

And so my humble, homely Hoosier story of twenty years ago draws to a close, and not without regret I take leave of Ralph, and Hannah, and Shocky, and Bud, and Martha, and Miss Nancy, and of my readers.

P. S.—A copy of the Lewisburg Jeffersonian came into my hands to-day, and I see by its columns that Ralph Hartsook is principal of the Lewisburg Academy. It took me some time, however, to make out that the sheriff of the county, Mr. Israel W. Means, was none other than my old friend Bud of the Church of the Best Licks. I was almost as much puzzled over his name as I was when I saw an article in a city paper, by Prof. W. J. Thomson, on Poor-Houses. I should not have recognized the writer as Shocky, had I not known that Shocky has given all his spare time to making outcasts feel that God has not forgot. For, indeed, God never forgets; but some of those to whom he intrusts his work do forget.

The End

Nov. 24th, 1871
CALENDAR OF TEXTS

[Note. The Calendar lists only texts which have contributed to the Definitive Edition and provides two categories of information about them: (1) bibliographical data, (2) collation statistics. Sigla appear to the left of texts cited in textual appendixes.]

A. Texts of The Hoosier School-Master

Fragments of Outlines, 2 leaves [September, 1871]. The Collection of Regional History and University Archives, John M. Olin Library, Cornell University.

Fragments of an Early Manuscript, 3 leaves [September, 1871]. Collection of Regional History and University Archives, John M. Olin Library, Cornell University.

MS The Manuscript, 352 leaves, missing Chapters XVI, XVII, XVIII of 34 chapters. Written September-November 24, 1871, on the recto of off-white wove paper. First six leaves have soft texture; the balance are calendared paper with smooth, hard surface. Leaves are 6 x 9 3/8 inches, some glued-together combinations measuring 10, 11, 12, 13 1/2 inches in length. Lilly Library, Indiana University.


Hand collated twice against MS: 3,609 variants, 287 substantive.


198

Hand collation. First printing (OSU copy 3, above, twice against I (OHSL copy, above): 189 variants, 56 substantive.


Hand collation. First printing (Simpson copy, above twice against II (OSU copy 3, above): 603 variants, 207 substantive.


Machine collation. First printing (Albert Emanuel Library, University of Dayton, PS1582. H789. 1892a) against a 1900 printing (Ohio State University Libraries,
PS1582. H78.1900), and against a 1902 printing (Alderman Library, University of Virginia, PS1582. H6 1902): no variants.

Hand collation. First printing (U of D copy, above) twice against III (Simpson copy, above): 36 variants, 1 substantive.

B. Author's Prefaces and Footnotes


Hand collation. First printing (OSU copy, above) twice against MSP: 50 variants, 24 substantive.


Machine collation. First printing (Simpson copy, above) against a [1913] Grosset & Dunlap reprint (U of D copy, above), and against a [1903] Thompson & Thomas reprint (UC copy, above): no variants.

Hand collation. First printing (Simpson copy, above) twice against IIP (OSU copy 3, above): 7 variants, 2 substantive.

Fragment of an Early Manuscript of the Preface to the Library Edition, 2 leaves. Collection of Regional History and University Archives, Cornell University. Too early a version to be collated against the published Preface.

Machine collation. First printing (Simpson copy, above) against a [1913] Grosset & Dunlap reprint (U of D copy, above), and against a [1903] Thompson & Thomas reprint (UC copy, above): no variants.


Machine collation. First printing (Simpson copy, above) against a [1913] Grosset & Dunlap reprint (U of D copy, above), and against a [1903] Thompson & Thomas reprint (UC copy, above): no variants.

Hand collation. First printing (Simpson copy, above) twice against MSF: 253 variants, 64 substantive.

C. Author's Sources for Quotations


B. "A Literary Causerie," The Speaker, March 19, 1892, p. 353. (Ohio State University Libraries, AP4#. S7. V.5)


Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of the Author's Preface to the First Edition

[Note. See the Calendar of Texts for the identification of texts indicated by MSP, IIP, IIPLE, and DE. See the headnote to the Editorial Emendations appendix to the copy-text of The Hoosier School-Master for an explanation of terms and symbols employed below. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

68.2 conceal, IIP; conceal A MSP
68.3 serial, IIP; Serial MSP
68.5 Hoosier, IIP; omit MSP
68.5-6 toward describing life inj IIP; to set forth MSP.
68.6 back-country, IIP; back-country MSP
68.8 customs, IIP; customs A MSP
68.8 thoughts, IIP; thoughts A MSP
69.3-4 books, IIP; literature MSP
69.9 School-master, IIP; School Master A MSP
69.10 journal, DE; journal A MSP
69.15 otherwise, IIP; in any other MSP
69.16 as] IIP; omit MSP
69.16 world, IIP; way MSP
69.17 had given birth, IIP; gave such currency MSP
69.20 numbers, IIP; numbers A MSP
69.3 publication, IIP; publication A MSP
69.7 chapters, IIP; chapters A MSP
69.10 that, IIP; that A MSP
69.15 some anxiety, IIP; much trepidation MSP
69.17 readers, IIP; people MSP
69.18 selecting, IIP; rather [free] drawing of MSP
69.21-22 nowhere . . . people, IIP; I have not had one word of complaint from the people or papers, while many of the latter have given Flat Creek their highest endorsement by copying the entire story into their columns. One little girl writes: "I live in just such a place as Flat Creek." Which is a rare testimony to the accuracy of the picture. MSP
70.2 applications, IIP; applications, MSP
70.4 journal, IIP; journal A MSP
70.8 generous words, IIP; most kindly MSP; kindly II
70.9 School-master, IIP; School Master MSP
is an autobiography, not in some sense an autobiography, neither nor Dr. Small represents de Stael "disguised woman," life; otherwise, Professor "The Papers" scholars dialects each locution, myself Terrell, D.D., Columbus, know best, place to, a larger orthodox
Historical Collation for the Author's Preface to the First Edition

[Note. The collation record and the identity of texts cited below as MSP, IIP, and IIPLE are provided in the Calendar of Texts. Terms and symbols employed are defined in the headnote to the appendix Historical Collation for the Text of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

68.5 Hoosier] omit MSP
68.5-6 toward describing life in] to set forth MSP
68.10 books] literature MSP
68.14 perhaps] omit MSP
68.15 otherwise] in any other MSP
68.16 as] omit MSP
68.16 world] way MSP
68.17 had given birth] gave such currency MSP
68.18- And yet . . . Hoosier country.] omit IIP-IIPLE
69.17 some anxiety] much trepidation MSP
69.17 readers] people MSP
69.18 offence] offense IIP
69.18 selecting] rather [free] drawing of MSP
69.21-22 nowhere . . . people.] I have not had one word of complaint from the people or papers, while many of the latter have given Flat Creek their highest endorsement by copying the entire story into their columns. One little girl writes: "I live in just such a place as Flat Creek." Which is a rare testimony to the accuracy of the picture. MSP
69.23- It is . . . interests.] omit IIP-IIPLE
70.7 generous words] most kindly MS; kindly IIP
is an] is in some sense an MSP
not] neither MSP
nor Dr. Small] omit MSP
represents] represent MSP
dialects] provincialisms MSP
each locution] each word and locution MSP
and I trust . . . in the book] omit IIPE
I] myself MSP, IIP
criticize] criticise IIP
place to] place for me to MSP
is no one] are few men MSP
a larger] so large a MSP
Alterations in the Manuscript of the Author’s Preface to the First Edition

[Note. Terms employed in describing manuscript alterations are defined in the headnote to the appendix Alterations in the Manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

68. more than] underlined three times.
68.2 interlined with a caret.
68.6 districts] underlined with a caret.
68.12 literature] underlined; following deleted ‘that kind of little’.
68.15 West] ‘W’ mended from ‘w’.
68.16 than] follows deleted ‘way’.
68.16 Cooper’s] ‘C’ mended from ‘c’.
68.22 at] follows deleted ‘and th’.
68.4 called] follows deleted ‘said’.
69.7 The] underlined; following deleted ‘By the time It’, the ‘I’ being mended from ‘i’.
69.8 large a number] interlined with a caret above deleted ‘wide a circle’.
69.12 which has received it so cordially] interlined with a caret.
69.14 Much] on the preceding line and beginning a new paragraph is deleted ‘My western feeling pride as a Western man’.
69.18 drawing] interlined above deleted ‘free handling’, ‘free’ deleted in error.
69.19 an exceptional phase of life] interlined with a caret.
69.19 those] follows deleted ‘residents’.
69.20 But] follows deleted ‘I am pleased to s’.
69.21 many of] interlined with a caret.
69.21 picture] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted ‘for no’.
70.1 Beard’s] ‘eard’s’ is interlined below deleted ‘aird’s’.
70.3 some of] interlined with a caret.
70.6 Dominion] ‘D’ mended from ‘d’.
70.7 have] followed by deleted ‘[]’.
70.7 “protected”] follows deleted ‘worked beneficially in this case’.
70.10 autobiography] follows deleted ‘autobiography’, in which interlined above a traced-over ‘g’.
70.13 that] followed by deleted ‘I am’.
I believe, I interlined above 'them,'.

Lowell's follows deleted 'James Russell'.

& erudite interlined with a caret.

must be interlined with a caret above deleted 'is'.

To mended from 'to'; follows deleted 'And'.

eminent interlined with a caret.

American interlined with a caret above deleted 'our'.

while follows deleted 'I'.

ventured follows deleted 'thought myself s[en]'.

discuss the the is interlined with a caret.

I follows deleted 'thus'.

than myself followed by a deleted comma.

criticize z mended from 's'.

I not indented; above is a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

Rev. mended from 'Reve'.

Southern S mended from 's'.

Orthodox O mended from 'o'.

207
now be disposed to point out my self. The Nation then in its youth devoted two pages to the Hoosier Schoolmaster giving especial attention to the dialect and dispensing its paradoxical praise and blame in that pontifical way with which we are all now so familiar. The substance of this estimate was that the Hoosier Schoolmaster was a very interesting, book, but this did not prevent its being rather repulsive. It was written with great fidelity to the life it describes but without much of what the critic calls "mental power." As this was perhaps as favorable a review as that paper has ever accorded to the work of a beginner, I shall not be suspected of resentment if I take the opportunity to criticize the criticizer. Undoubtedly the Nation is, the ablest weekly paper in America—in the world perhaps. It is indispensable to one who wishes to have a general knowledge of the intellectual movements of his time. Standing thus at the head of its class in so many departments the tone of depreciation which it usually assumes in treating indigenous literature must be accounted one of the strongest discouragements to literary production. Among the men and women who have achieved reputation in letters in the last quarter of a century it is not easy to recall one that has been cordially welcomed at the outset by the critics who magnify themselves behind the anonymity of the Nation. Now the real test of the value of criticism is readiness and penetration in discovering and applauding merit hitherto unrecognized or inadequately recognized.
Alterations in the Manuscript of the Fragment of the Preface to the Library Edition

[Note. All descriptive terms employed below are defined in the headnote to the appendix Alterations in the Manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

208.1 be disposed to point out] interlined with a locating line below 'now'; 'point out' is interlined with a locating line below deleted 'criticize', which follows 'to'.

208.1 my self] follows deleted 'make', above which is interlined-deleted 'point out'.

208.1 then] followed by a deleted ampersand.

208.2 the Hoosier Schoolmaster] interlined above deleted 'it treating'.

208.3 dialect] followed by deleted 'which it'.

208.3 dispensing] follows deleted 'giving'.

208.4 its] followed by deleted 'praise'.

208.4 paradoxical praise] interlined above 'and'.

208.4 inj] interlined above deleted 'with'.

208.4 that] followed by deleted 'superior loftiness which only'.

208.4 pontifical way] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'authoritative loftiness'.

208.6 this estimate was] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'its review was'; between 'this' and 'estimate' is deleted 'critics'.

208.7-8 interesting, book, but this did not prevent its being rather repulsive.] interlined with a locating line above interlined-deleted 'able', which is above deleted original 'clever book.
written; 'interesting' follows interlined-deleted 'striking book but' and is followed by not deleted 'book but rather book' and inadvertently deleted 'but'; 'rather' follows deleted 'rep'; 'book . . . being' is interlined with a second locating line below the interlined deletion following 'interesting' and above interlined-deleted 'able'.

208.8-9 It was written . . . describes but} interlined above 'without . . . power.'; 'It was' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'very at [t] true', which was originally part of the interlineation; between 'written' and 'with' is deleted 'very true'.

208.10-13 As this . . . if I} interlined with a locating line above deleted 'I have fared about as well at the hands of that journal as my fellows, perhaps, so that I may'. In the deleted passage 'about' is interlined with a caret, 'that' is mended from 'the', and 'journal' is interlined above previously-deleted 'Nation'.

208.13 criticizer.] followed by deleted 'without fear of being suspected of personal motives.', above which is interlined-deleted 'against which I can not harbor no feelings of resentment.'.

208.14 is[,] followed by deleted 'taken as the a whole', the 'as' being mended from 'on'.

208.15 America] followed by deleted comma.

208.15 indispensable] follows deleted 'absolutely'; 'a' is mended from an 'i'.

208.16 one] follows deleted 'an'.

208.16 who] follows deleted 'American'; followed by deleted 'will keep abreast of the'.

208.17 time.] followed by deleted 'But its treatment of authentic literature, properly so called, and especially of pure fiction, has always been pretty bad'. In the deleted passage 'treatment' is interlined with a caret above previously-deleted 'handling' and 'pretty' is interlined above previously-deleted 'tolerably'.
thus] interlined above deleted 'as it does'.
its class] interlined above original 'our periodical literature', which was emended to 'periodicals of its class', then deleted.
the] interlined with a caret above deleted 'its'.
usually] interlined with a caret.
assumes] followed by deleted 'p especially'.
treating] followed by deleted 'American American literatur w fiction'.
indigenous] interlined with a caret.
strongest] interlined above deleted 'permanent'.
production.] followed by deleted 'in our age.'.
literature] followed by two deleted commas, above which is a deleted locating line.
Among] 'A' mended from 'a'; interlined above deleted 'I can hardly recall that one of those'. In the deleted passage 'hardly' is interlined above previously-deleted 'not'.
have] mended from 'has'.
reputation] interlined above deleted 'fame'.
it is not easy to recall one that] interlined above deleted 'who that'.
cordially] follows deleted partial '[w]'.
critics] follows deleted 'anonymous'.
Now the] interlined with a locating line below deleted 'The'.
real . . is] above is interlined-deleted
'Perhaps the early notice of the Hoosier Schoolmaster was one of the most favorable reviews the Nation has ever printed of a work by a beginner. H'. In the deleted passage 't' in the first 'the' is mended from 'T', and 'the Nation' is interlined with locating lines below deleted 'it'.
208.27 is] followed by deleted 'appreciation, - the'.
208.27 and penetration in] interlined above deleted 'to'.
208.27 discovering] 'ing' added.
208.28 applauding] 'ing' added; followed by deleted 'unrecognized merit. It is'.
208.29-29 merit . . . recognized.] an addition.
Textual Notes to the Author's Preface to the Library Edition

79.7 footnote.] This form appears twice in Eggleston's hand on the MS sheet of the unpublished Footnote B to the Preface to the Library Edition.

80.7 "were"] Eggleston's custom in the Preface to the Library Edition is to enclose in quotation marks those letters, words or phrases being discussed or being used as illustrations. However, in the text of the novel itself and in the footnotes to the Library Edition he generally employs italics. The editorial procedure was to place such elements within quotation marks in the Preface and to italicize them elsewhere.

82.22 Jeems's] Eggleston's firm practice is to add 's to possessive case nouns of one syllable ending in s. See "Jones's" 24.1, "Means's" 51.2
Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of the Author's Preface to the Library Edition

[Note. Save for two pages of an early draft the manuscript for the preface does not survive. Consequently, IIIP, the sole authoritative text is the copy-text. Symbols and terms employed below carry the significance assigned them in the headnote to the Appendix Editorial Emendations to the Copy-Text of The Hoosier School-Master. Other than IIIP only Text A (see the Calendar of Texts) is cited. Numbers preceding entries refer to the original page numbers and lines of Xerox-produced IIIP, above.]

5.9 speaking] DE; speaking IIIP
6.24 Malcolm Johnston] DE; Malcom Johnson IIIP
13.3 and with] A; and IIIP
13.7 itself] A; omit III]
13.11 or of] A; or IIIP
#16.7 footnote] DE; foot-note IIIP
#18.7 "were"] DE; \ were\ IIIP
18.8 "are,"] DE; \ are\ IIIP
20.12 Alleghenies] DE; Alleghanies IIIP
#23.22 Jeems's] DE; Jeems' IIIP
Author's Footnotes to the Preface to the Library Edition

[Note. Footnote A appeared in IIIP but survives in no other state. Footnote B, not printed in IIIP, exists solely in manuscript. Numbers in brackets refer to the original page numbers and lines of Xerox reproduced IIIP and locate each footnote's point of relevance.]

Footnote A [14.16]

Since writing the passage in the text, I have met with the following in *The Speaker*, of London: "Everybody knows that when an important work is published in history, philosophy, or any branch of science, the editor of a respectable paper employs an expert to review it...; indeed, the more abstruse the subject of the book the more careful and intelligent you will find the review... It is equally well known that works of fiction and books of verse are not treated with anything like the same care... A good poem, play, or novel, is at least as fine an achievement as a good history; yet... the history gets the benefit of an expert's judgment and two columns of thoughtful praise or censure, while the poem, play, or novel is treated to ten skittish lines by the hack who happens to be within nearest call when the book comes in."

Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of Footnote A to the Preface to the Library Edition

[Note. Texts IIIP and B are identified in the Calendar of Texts. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

215.5 it...; B; it...III
215.6 book.; B; book, III
215.10 novel,] B; novel., III
215.11 history;] B; history; III
215.11 yet...] DE; yet by the present fashion of reviewing B; yet III
Footnote B [18.10] [Transcribed verbatim]

Footnote
Preface to the Hoosier -- p 10 --

Footnote p. 10 The term Scotch-Irish is, I believe, unknown in Ireland and England. Loyalty to the Hanoverian dynasty and Protestant feeling brought about a strong antagonism to the Catholic Irish and this prejudice was extremely bitter during the eighteenth century. The Irish-American settlers from the north rather eagerly distinguished themselves as Scotch-Irish. For the same reason perhaps the Irish names beginning with O' appeared to have dropped the prefix in most cases where the emigration dates back to the last century. No doubt many of our Connors, Ferralls, Bryans, Donoghues, Dougherty, Donells have somehow lost their initial O. The prefix "Mac" had a Scotch sound and has generally persisted.

Alterations in the Manuscript of Footnote B

[Note. Terms employed in describing manuscript alterations are defined in the headnote to the appendix Alterations in the Manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

216.2 Loyalty] follows deleted 'The'.
216.3 brought] followed by deleted 'the Catholic Irish race'.
216.4 Irish] followed by deleted 'in'.
216.5 century] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'because an oppress'.
216.6 -American] interlined with a caret.
216.6 north] triple lines under 'n' are deleted.
216.8 perhaps] followed by deleted 'most of'.
216.8 appeared to] interlined above 'have'.
216.9 most cases where the] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'the case of families whose'; between 'cases' and 'where' is deleted 'where the of'.
216.10 dates] interlined with a caret above deleted 'dating', which is mended from 'date'.
216.12 0.] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'and in such names as Odell there seems only to be a lost apostrophe.' In the deleted passage 'there' is interlined above previously-deleted 'it', and 'be' follows previously-deleted 'ha'.

In the last century the social life of some of the Colonial cities arranged itself according to nationality. Natives of England belonged to societies of St. George, Scotchmen were organized under the patronage of St. Andrew, Irishmen belonged to St. Patrick's societies and native Americans organized themselves into societies of St. Lawrence with May first for a fete day. As the Irishmen then in this country were from the north the Sons of St. Patrick regularly drank to the Protestant succession. In the deleted passage 'century' is followed by previously-deleted 'St. P', 'some of' is interlined with a locating line, 'according' follows previously-deleted 'around n', 'Scotchmen' follows previously deleted 'just', 'Irishmen' follows previously-deleted 'and', and 'then' follows previously-deleted 'in'.

Author's Footnotes to the Library Edition

[Note. The numbers preceding entries refer to the original page numbers and lines of the Xerox-reproduced first printing of the First Edition, which as emended, constitutes the text of the Definitive Edition.]

12.22 aout] Aout is not the common form of out, as it is in certain rustic New England regions. The vowel is here drawn in this way for imperative emphasis, and it occurs as a consequence of drawling speech.

16.12 'Nough said] 'Nough said is more than enough said for the French translator, who takes it apparently for a sort of barbarous negative and renders it: "I don't like to speak to him." I need hardly explain to any American reader that enough said implies the ending of all discussion by the acceptance of the proposition or challenge.

16.13 durn't] Durn't, daren't, desent, dursent, and don't dast are forms of this variable negative heard in the folk-speech of various parts of the country. The tenses of this verb seem to have got hopelessly mixed long ago, even in literary use, and the speech of the people reflects the historic confusion.

16.14 dare] To take a dare is an expression used in senses diametrically opposed. Its common sense is that of the text. The man who refuses to accept a challenge is said to "take a dare," and there is some implication of cowardice in the imputation. On the other hand, one who accepts a challenge is said also to "take the dare."

16.18 ketch] Most bad English was once good English. Ketch was used by writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries for catch. A New Hampshire magistrate in the seventeenth century spells it caicth, and probably pronounced it in that way. Ketch, a boat, was sometimes spelled catch by the first American colonists, and the far-fetched derivation of the word from the Turkish may be one of the fancies of etymologists.

16.25 raccoon] The derivation of raccoon from the French raton, to which Mr. Skeat gives currency, still holds its place in some of our standard dictionaries. If American lexicographers would only read the literature of American settlement they would know that Mr. Skeat's citation of a translation of Buffon is nearly two centuries too late. As early as 1612 Captain John Smith
gives aroughcune as the aboriginal Virginia word, and more than one New England writer used rackoon a few years later.

17.13 yarth] This prefixed y is a mark of a very illiterate or antique form of the dialect. I have known piece yarthen used for a piece of earthen (ware), the preposition getting lost in the sound of the y. I leave it to etymologists to determine its relation to that ancient prefix that differentiates earn in one sense from yearn. But the article before a vowel may account for it if we consider it a corruption. The earth pronounced in a drawling way will produce the yearth. In the New York Documents is a letter from Barnard Hodges, a settler in Delaware in the days of Governor Andros, whose spelling indicates a free use of the parasitic y. He writes "yunless," "yeunder" (under), "yeunderstanding," "yeundertake," and "yeouffeis" (office).

18.9 dog-on'd] Like many of the ear-marks of this dialect, the verb dog-on came from Scotland, presumably by the way of the north of Ireland. A correspondent of The Nation calls attention to the use of dagon as Scotch dialect in Barrie’s "The Little Minister," a recent book. On examining that story, I find that the word has precisely the sense of our Hoosier dog-on, which is to be pronounced broadly as a Hoosier pronounces dog: "dawg-on." If Mr. Barrie gives his a the broad sound, his dagon is nearly identical with dog-on. Here are some detached sentences from "The Little Minister":

"Beattie spoke for more than himself when he said, 'Dagon that mansel! I never gie a swear but there it is glowering at me.'"  
"
"Dagon religion!" Rob retorted fiercely, 'it spoils a' things.'"  
"
"There was some angry muttering from the crowd, and young Charles Yuill exclaimed, 'Dagon you, would you lord it ower us on week-days as well as on Sabbaths?''  
"
"Waster . . . have you on your Sabbath shoon or have you no on your Sabbath shoon? 'Guilc care you took I should ha' e the dagon oncanny things on,' retorted the farmer."  
"

It will be seen that dagon, as used above, is the Scotch for m of dog-oned. But Mr. Barrie uses the same form apparently for dog-on it in the following passage:

"Ay, there was Ruth when she wasna wanted, but
Ezra, dagont, it looked as if Ezra had jumped clean out o' the Bible."

Strangely enough, this word as a verb is not to be found in Jamieson's "An Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Language," but Jamieson gives dugon as a noun. It is given in the Supplement to Jamieson, however, as dogon, but still as a noun, with an ancient plural dogonis. It is explained as "a term of contempt." The example cited by Jamieson is from Hogg's "Winter Evening Tales," I. 291-292, and is as follows:

"'What wad my father . . . say if I were to marry a man that loot himself' be threshed by Tommy Potts, a great supple dugon, wi' a back nae stiffer than a willy-wond? . . . when ane comes to close quarters wi' him, he's but a dugon.'"

Halliwell and Wright give dogon as a noun and mark it Anglo-Norman, but they apparently know it only from Jamieson and the Supplement to Jamieson, where doguin is cited from Cotgrave as meaning "a filthie old curre," and doguin from Roquefort, defined by "brutal, currish" (hargneux). A word with the same orthography, doguin, is still used in French for puppy. It is of course a question whether the noun dogon and its French antecedents are connected with the American verb dog-on. It is easy to conceive that such an epithet as dogon might get itself mixed up with the word dog and so become an imprecation. For instance, a servant in the family of a friend of mine in Indiana, wishing to resign her place before the return of some daughters of the house whom she had never seen, announced that she was going to leave "before them dog-on girls got home." Here the word might have been the old epithet, or an abbreviated participle. Dogged is apparently a corruption of dog-on as in the phrase I'll be dogged. I prefer dog-on to dogone, because in the dialect the sense of setting a dog on is frequently present to the speaker, though far enough away from the primitive sense of the word, perhaps.

25.16 shucking] In naming the several parts of the Indian corn and the dishes made from it, the English language was put to many shifts. Such words as tassel and silk were poetically applied to the blossoms; stalk, blade, and ear were borrowed from other sorts of corn, and the Indian tongues were forced to pay tribute to name the dishes borrowed from the savages. From them we have hominy, pone, supawn, and succotash. For other nouns words were borrowed from English provincial dialects. Shuck is one of these. On the northern belt shucks are the outer covering of nuts; in the middle and southern regions the word is applied to what in New England is called the husks of the corn, Shuck, however,
is much more widely used than husk in colloquial speech—the farmers in more than half of the United States are hardly acquainted with the word husk as applied to the envelope of the ear. Husk in the Middle States and in some parts of the South and West means the bran of the cornmeal, as notably in Davy Crockett's verse:

She sifted the meal, she gimme the hus';
She baked the bread, she gimme the crus';
She b'iled the meat, she gimme the bone;
She gimme a kick and sent me home.

In parts of Virginia before the war, the word husk or hus' meant the cob or spike of the corn. "I smack you over wid a cawn-hus'" is a threat I have often heard one negro boy make to another. Cob is provincial English for ear, and I have known a cob of corn used in Canada for an ear of Indian corn. While writing this note a cob of Indian corn—meaning an ear—appears in the report of an address by a distinguished man at a recent meeting of the Royal Geographical Society. A lady tells me that she met, in the book of an English traveller, the remarkable statement that "the Americans are very fond of the young grain called cob." These Indian-corn words have reached an accepted meaning after a competition. To shell corn, among the earliest settlers of Virginia, meant to take it out of the envelope, which was presumably called the "shell." The analogy is with the shelling of pulse.

28.12 plunder] This word plunder is probably from Pennsylvania, as it is exactly equivalent to the German word plunder, in the sense of household effects, the original meaning of the word in German. Any kind of baggage may be called plunder, but the most accepted sense is household goods. It is quite seriously used. I have seen bills of lading on the Western waters certifying that A. B. had shipped "1 lot of plunder"; that is, household goods. It is here used figuratively for goods in general.

28.22 Congress land] Congress land was the old designation for land owned by the government. Under the Confederation the Congress was the government, and the forms of speech seem to have long retained the notion that what belonged to the United States was the property of Congress.

30.3 chunks] The commonest use of the word chunk in the old days was for the ends of the sticks of cord-wood burned in the great fire-places. As the sticks burned in
two, the chunks fell down or rolled back on the wall side of the andirons. By putting the chunks together a new fire was set a-going without fresh wood. This use of the word is illustrated in a fold-rhyme or nursery jingle of the country which has neither sense nor elegance to recommend it:

Old Mother Hunk
She got drunk
And fell in the fire
And kicked up a chunk.

39.5 peartest] Peart or peart is only another form of the old word pert—probably an older form. Bartlett cites an example of peart as far back as Sir Philip Sidney; and Halliwell finds it in various English dialects. Davies, afterward president of Princeton College, describes Dr. Lardner, in 1754, as "a little pert old gent." I do not know that Dr. Davies pronounced his pert as though it were peart, but he uses it in the sense it has in the text, viz., bright-witted, intelligent. The general sense of peart is lively, either in body or mind.

39.14 'low] Mr. Lowell suggested to me in 1869 that this word 'low has no kinship with allow, but is an independent word for which he gave a Low Latin original of similar sound. I have not been able to trace any such word, but Mr. Lowell has so much linguistic knowledge of the out-of-the-way sort that it may be worth while to record his impression. Bartlett is wrong in defining this word, as he is usually in his attempts to explain dialect outside of New England. It does not mean "to declare, assert, maintain," etc. It is nearly the equivalent of guess in the Northern and Middle States, and of reckon in the South. It agrees precisely with the New England calk'late. Like all the rest of these words it may have a strong sense by irony. When a man says, "I 'low that is a purty peart sort of a hoss," he understates for the sake of emphasis. It is rarely or never allow, but simple 'low. In common with calk'late it has sometimes a sense of purpose or expectation, as when a man says, "I 'low to go to town to-morr."'

39.14 right smart] No phrase of the Hoosier and Southwestern dialect is such a stumbling-block to the outsider as right smart. The writer from the North or East will generally use it wrongly. Mrs. Stowe says, "I sold right smart of eggs," but the Hoosier woman as I knew her would have said, "A right smart lot of eggs," or "a right smart
of eggs," using the article and understanding the noun. A farmer omitting the preposition boasts of having "raised right smart corn" this year. No expression could have a more vague sense than this. In the early settlement of Minnesota it was a custom of the land officers to require a residence of about ten days on a claim in order to the establishment of a pre-emption right. One of the receivers at a land office under Buchanan's administration was a German of much intelligence who was very sensitive regarding his knowledge of English. "How long has the claimant lived on his claim?" he demanded of a Hoosier witness. "Oh, a right smart while," was the reply. The receiver had not the faintest notion of the meaning of the answer, but fearing to betray his ignorance of English he allowed the land to be entered, though the claimant had spent but about two hours in residing on his quarter-section.

71.5 law] Written in 1871.

86.15 men] The original from which this character was drawn is here described accurately. The author now knows that such people are not to be put into books. They are not realistic enough.

92.5 me] Absurd as this speech seems, it is a literal transcript of words spoken in the author's presence by a woman who, like Miss Hawkins, was born in Massachusetts.

99.15 crate] When the first edition of this book appeared, the critic who analyzed the dialect in The Nation confessed that he did not know that to crate meant. It was a custom in the days of early Indiana barbarism for the youngsters of a village, on spying a sleeping drunkard, to hunt up a "queensware crate"—one of the cages of round withes in which crockery was shipped. This was turned upside down over the inebriate and loaded with logs or any other heavy articles that would make escape difficult when the poor wretch should come to himself. It was a sort of rude punishment for inebriety, and it afforded a frog-killing delight to those who executed justice.

102.18 stretch] Even the Anti-means Baptists have suffered from the dire spirit of the age. They are to-day a very respectable body of people calling
themselves "Primitive Baptists." Perhaps the description in the text never applied to the whole denomination, but only to the Hardshells of certain localities. Some of these intensely conservative churches, I have reason to believe, were always composed of reputable people. But what is said above is not the least exaggerated as a description of many of the churches in Indiana and Illinois. Their opposition to the temperance reformation was both theoretical and practical. A rather able minister of the denomination whom I knew as a boy used to lie in besotted drunkenness by the roadside. I am sorry to confess that he once represented the county in the State legislature. The piece of a sermon given in this chapter was heard near Cairo, Illinois, in the days before the war. Most of the preachers were illiterate farmers. I have heard one of them hold forth two hours at a stretch. But even in that day there were men among the Hardshells whose ability and character commanded respect. This was true, especially in Kentucky, where able men like the two Dudleys held to the Antinomian wing of their denomination. But the Hardshells are perceptibly less hard than they were. You may march at the rear of the column among Hunkers and Hardshells if you will, but you are obliged to march. Those who will not go voluntarily the time-spirit, walking behind, prods onward with a goad.

brash] The elaborate etymological treatment of this word in its various forms in our best dictionary is a fine illustration of the fact that something more than scholarship is needed for penetrating the mysteries of current folk-speech. Brash—often bresh—in the sense of refuse boughs of trees is only another form of brush; the two are used as one word by the people. Brash in the sense of brittle has no conscious connection with the noun in popular usage, but it is accounted by the people the same word as brash in the sense of rash or impetuous. The suggestion in "The Century Dictionary" that the words spelled brash are of modern formation violates the soundest canon of antiquarian research, which is that a word, phrase, or custom widely diffused among plain or rustic people is of necessity of ancient origin. Now brash, the adjective, exists in both senses in two or three of the most widely separated dialects of the United States, and hence must have come from England. Indeed, it appears in Wright's "Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English" in precisely the sense it has in the text.
141.3 Indiana] The total absence of the word "pail" not only from the dialect but even from cultivated speech in the Southern and Border States until very recently is a fact I leave to be explained by further investigation. The word is an old one and a good one, but I fancy that its use in England could not have been generally diffused in the seventeenth century. So a Hoosier or a Kentuckian never pared an apple, but peeled it. Much light might be thrown on the origin and history of our dialects by investigating their deficiencies.

166.1 side] Some time after this book appeared Dr. Brown-Sequard announced his theory of the dual brain. A writer in an English magazine called attention to the fact that the discovery had been anticipated by an imaginative writer, and cited the passage in the text as proving that the author of "The Hoosier School-Master" had outrun Dr. Brown-Sequard in perceiving the duality of the brain. It is a matter for surprise that an author, even an "imaginative" one, should have made so great a discovery without suspecting its meaning until it was explained by some one else.

168.4 deliverance] The reader may be interested to know that "Phil" was drawn from the life, as was old Mowley and in part "General Jackson" also. Between 1867 and 1870 I visited many jails and poor-houses with philanthropic purpose, publishing the results of my examination in some cases in The Chicago Tribune. Some of the abuses pointed out were reformed; others linger till this day, I believe.

187.11 branch] I have already mentioned the absence of "pall" and "pare" from the ancient Hoosier folk-speech. Brook is likewise absent. The illiterate Indiana countryman before the Civil War, let us say, had no palls, pared no apples, husked no corn, crossed no brooks. The same is true, I believe, of the South generally. As the first settlers on the Southern coast entered the land by the rivers, each smaller stream was regarded as a branch of the larger one. A small stream was therefore called a branch. The word brook was probably lost in the first generation. But a small stream is often called a "run" in the Middle and Southern belt. Halliwell gives "rundel" as used with the same signification in England, and he gives "ryn" in the same sense from an old manuscript.

188.7 Juberous] Juberous is in none of the vocabularies that I have seen. I once treated this word in print as an undoubted corruption of dubious, and when used subjectively it apparently feels the influence of
dubious, as where one says: "I feel mighty juberous about it." But it is much oftener applied as in the text to the object of fear, as: "The bridge looks kind o' juberous." Halliwell gives the verb juberd and defines it as "to jeopard or endanger." It is clearly a dialect form of jeopard, and I make no doubt that juberous is a dialect variation of jeopardous, occasionally used as a form of dubious.

195.30 bagonet] This form, bagonet, is not in the vocabularies, but it was spoken as I have written it. "The Century Dictionary" gives bagenet, and Halliwell and Wright both give baginet with the g soft apparently, though neither the one nor the other is very explicit in distinguishing transcriptions from old authors from phonetic spellings of dialect forms. I fancy that this bagonet is impossible as a corruption of bayonet, and that it points to some other derivation of that word than the doubtful one from Bayonne.

Textual Notes to the Author's Footnotes to the Library Edition

218.5 'Nough said] See note for 30.7 in the textual notes to the preface to the Library Edition, (p. 213).

219.30 said,] Variants frequently exist between manuscript and printed versions of quotations utilized by Eggleston in the footnotes. Collation of Eggleston's quotations from The Little Minister in its first English edition (Cassell and Co., Ltd., October, 1891), its first American edition, in Eggleston's manuscript, and in the Library Edition supplied proof that Eggleston's source was the first American edition. The earlier English text of The Little Minister clearly had been revised for the American market, sometimes radically. For instance, the character Rob's "'Dagon religion!'" (219.33) originally read "'To hell with religion!'" Reproducing the English text in the Definitive Edition would have eliminated the very word which led Eggleston to choose the passage. Consequently, Eggleston's quotations from The Little Minister are corrected to the first American edition.

220.4 "An Etymological] Eggleston's practice is to enclose book titles in quotation marks and to italicize periodical titles. His occasional references to both types of publications by familiar or short titles have been, as here, rendered in full and emended to agree with his practice.

221.7 hus';] Eggleston's source for this stanza is unlocated.

222.7 Hunk] Eggleston's source for this "folk-rhyme" is unlocated. However, the requirements of rhyme favor "Hunk" over MS "Hump."
Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of the Author's Footnotes to the Library Edition

[Note. Texts MSF, IIIF, C, D cited below are identified in the Calendar of Texts. When the source for an emendation is from either C or D (publications from which the author quotes) only it and the MSF variant are noted. Since all footnotes have not survived in manuscript (see the Calendar of Texts) some entries will not include MSF variants. Terms and symbols employed are discussed in the headnote to the appendix Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

218.1 AoutA IIIF; Aout, MSF
218.1 outA IIIF; "outA" MSF
218.3-4 emphasis, . . . speech.] IIIF; emphasis, MSF
218.5 'Nough saidA DE; "'Nough said," MSF; "'Nough said" IIIF
218.6 said] IIIF; omit MSF
218.6 translator,] IIIF; translatorA MSF
218.8 hardly] IIIF; hardly to MSF
218.9 enough said] IIIF; "enough said" MSF
218.12-13 Durn't, daren't, darsent, dursent, and don't dast] IIIF; "Durn't," "daren't," "darsent," "dursent," and "don't dast" MSF
218.15 got] IIIF; been MSF
218.16 long ago,] IIIF; omit MSF
218.16 use,] IIIF; useA in times past MSF
218.18 To take a dare] IIIF; To "take a dare" MSF
218.22 hand,] IIIF; handA MSF
218.25 Ketch] IIIF; "Ketch" MSF
218.26 catch.] IIIF; "catch" MSF
218.26 Hampshire] IIIF; hampshire MSF
218.27 seventeenth century] IIIF; Seventeenth Century MSF
218.27 catchA IIIF; "catch", MSF
218.28 Ketch,] IIIF; "KetchA" MSF
218.28 boat,] IIIF; boatA
218.29 catch] IIIF; "catch" MSF
218.33 raton,] IIIF; ratonA MSF
218.33 Mr.] IIIF; MrA MSF
218.33 currency,] IIIF; currencyA MSF
218.35 literature] IIIF; old literature MSF
218.36 Mr.] IIIF; MrA MSF
218.37 two] IIIF; too MSF
219.1 aroughhounel IIIF; Aroughcane MSF
219.1 word,] IIIF; wordA MSF
219.2 rackoon] IIIF; "rackoon" MSF
219.4 y] IIIF; y MSF
219.5 known] IIIF; know MSF
piece yarthen] IIIF; "piece yarthen" MSF
a piece of earthen] DE; "a piece of earthen"
MSF, III F
219.7 y] IIIF; y MSF
219.10 article] IIIF; definite article MSF
219.11 The earth] DE; "The earth" MSF, IIIF
219.12 the yearth.] IIIF; "the yearth." MSF
219.14 Hedges,] IIIF; Hedges A MSF
219.16 y] IIIF; y MSF
219.16 "yunless,"] IIIF; " yunless, A" MSF
219.16 (under),] IIIF; [under] A MSF
219.16 "yun understanding,"] IIIF; "yun understanding A" MSF
219.17 "yeundertake,"] IIIF; "yeundertake A" MSF
219.17 (office)]; DE; [office] MSF, IIIF
219.19 dialect,] IIIF; dialect A MSF
219.19 dog-on] DE; "dog-on" MSF, III F
219.19 came] IIIF; came ultimately MSF
219.20 by the] IIIF; by MSF
219.21 dagon] DE; "dagon" MSF, IIIF
219.22 The] C; omit MSF
219.23 story,] IIIF; story A MSF
219.24 dog-on,] DE; "dog-on," MSF, IIIF
219.26 dog] DE; dog MSF, IIIF
219.26 broad,] IIIF; broad Scotch A MSF
219.27 dagon] DE; "dagon" MSF, IIIF
219.27 dog-on,] DE; "dog-on, " MSF, IIIF
219.30 said,] C; said A MSF
219.33 religion,] C; religion, MSF
219.34 a'] C; a A MSF
219.34 things,] C; things A MSF
219.35 crowd,] C; crowd A MSF
219.36 exclaimed,] C; exclaimed A MSF
219.37 week-days,] C; week A days MSF
219.37 weel,] C; well MSF
219.37 Sabbaths,] C; Sabbaths, MSF
219.38 "'Waster... have] DE; "Waster Lunny,"
interrupted Elspeth sharply; "have C;
"Waster" (deleted) -- 'Have MSF;
farmer." ] DE; farmer A] MSF, IIIF
219.42 dagon,] DE; "dagon A" MSF; "dagon, " IIIF
219.42 above,] IIIF; above A MSF
219.43 dog-oned,] DE; "dog-oned" MSF, IIIF
219.44 dog-on it] DE; "dog-on it" MSF, IIIF
219.45 wasna,] C; was na' MSF
220.4 "An Etymological] DE; omit MSF, IIIF
220.5 Language,] DE; dialect, A MSF, IIIF
220.6 Supplement] DE; supplement MSF, IIIF
220.8-10 "Winter Evening Tales,] DE; A Winter Evening
Tales A D; A Winter Tales A MSF; "Winter Tales,"
IIIF
220.10 291-292] DE; 292 MSF, IIIF
220.11 "What] DE; "What MSF, IIIF
220.11 [DE; omit MSF, IIIF
220.12 threshed] D; threshed MSF
220.13 dugon,] D; dugon.1. MSF
220.14 willy-wand?] D; willy-wand MSF
220.14 [DE; [DE; • • •] MSF
220.14 when] D; When MSF
220.14 ans] D; one MSF
220.15 him,] D; him. MSF
220.15 dugon.1] D; dugon.1. MSF; dugon.1.1. MSF
220.18 Jamieson.1] IIIF; Jamieson.1. MSF
220.20 brutal,] IIIF; brutal.1. MSF
220.20 currish] IIIF; currish. MSF
220.21 (hargneux).] DE; [hargneux.] MSF; [hargneux].
220.21 doguin,] IIIF; "doguin." MSF
220.22 puppy.] DE; puppy. MSF, IIIF
220.23 dogon.] IIIF; dogon MSF
220.24 dog-on.] IIIF; dog-on. and the Scotch dogon MSF
220.25 dogon.] IIIF; dogon. MSF
220.28 Indiana.] IIIF; Indiana.1. MSF
220.30 seen,] IIIF; seen. MSF
220.32 epithet,] IIIF; epithet. MSF
220.33 dog-on.] DE; dog-on. MSF, IIIF
220.33-34 I'll be dogged.] DE; "I'll be dogged." MSF, IIIF
220.34 dogone.] IIIF; dogone.1. MSF
220.40 tassel.] IIIF; tassel. MSF
220.41 blossoms.] IIIF; blossoms.1. MSF
220.42 blade.] IIIF; blade.1. MSF
220.44 we.] IIIF; We MSF
220.46 nouns] IIIF; parts MSF
220.47 On] IIIF; In MSF
220.48 belt.] DE; country MSF; belt.1. IIIF
220.48 shucks.] IIIF; Shucks MSF
220.48 nuts,] IIIF; nuts. MSF
221.1 husk.] IIIF; husk MSF
221.5 West] IIIF; the West MSF
221.6 cornmeal] IIIF; corn meal MSF
221.7 hus'] IIIF; hus'. MSF
221.8 crus,'] IIIF; crus,1. MSF
221.9 b'iled] IIIF; biled MSF
221.9 bone; IIIF; bone. MSF
221.11 war,] IIIF; war.1. MSF
221.12 or spike] IIIF; omit MSF
221.15 cawn-hus'] IIIF; cawn-hus'. MSF
221.15 often.] IIIF; even MSF
221.15 ear.] DE; ear MSF, IIIF
221.15 known.] IIIF; even known MSF
221.15 a cob of corn] DE; "a cob of corn" MSF, IIIF
221.16-22 While . . . cob."] IIIF; omit MSF
221.17 a cob of Indian corn] DE; "cob of Indian corn" IIIF
Indian-corn; omit MSF
Virginia; Virginia; MSF
was; was; MSF
presumably; presumably; MSF
"shell"; shell; MSF; IIIF
word plunder; omit MSF
Pennsylvania; Pennsylvania; MSF
effects; effects, which is MSF
plunder; plunder; MSF
Western; western MSF
plunder; plunder; MSF
that is, household goods; and sometimes "I lot household plunder." MSF
Congress land; Congress land MSF
Under; As under MSF
and; so MSF
cord-wood; cord-wood MSF
two; two; MSF
a-going; a-going MSF
folk-rhyme; folk-rhyme MSF
or nursery jingle; omit MSF
Hunk; Hump MSF
or peart; peart MSF
of peart; omit MSF
peart; peart MSF
he; here MSF
it has; of the latter word MSF
viz.; viz.; MSF
peart; peart MSF
'low; 'low MSF
has; had MSF
allow; allow; MSF
is; was MSF
Mr.; Mr.; MSF
the-way; the-way MSF
while to record; recording MSF
word; word; MSF
"to; "To MSF
etc.; etc.; MSF
guess; "guess" MSF
Middle States; Middle-states MSF
reckon; reckon; MSF
calk'late.; "Calk'late." MSF
irony; irony; MSF
says; says; MSF
allow; allow MSF
"low; 'low MSF
calk'late; "Calk'late" MSF
expectation; expectation; MSF
says; says; MSF
to-morry] IIIIF; tomorry MSF
right smart.] IIIIF; "right smart." MSF
says,) IIIIF; says: MSF
eggs,) IIIIF; eggs* MSF
AJ IIIIF; But a MSF
land officers] IIIIF; land-offices MSF
pre-emption] IIIIF; preemption MSF
"How] IIIIF; begins a new paragraph in MSF
"Oh] IIIIF; "O MSF; begins a new paragraph in MSF
entered,) IIIIF; entered* MSF
but] IIIIF; omit MSF
quarter-section] IIIIF; quarter-section MSF
meant.) IIIIF; Meant. This confession of a lack of omniscience wrung from an anonymous critic was not the least of the triumphs of the book. MSF

appeared,) IIIIF; appeared* MSF
to crate] DE; "to crate" MSF; to "crate" IIIIF
barbarism,) IIIIF; barbarism, MSF
village,) IIIIF; village* MSF
drankard,) IIIIF; drunkard* MSF
the,) IIIIF; those MSF
inebriety,) IIIIF; inebriety* MSF
themselves,) IIIIF; themselves nowadays MSF
believe,) IIIIF; believe* MSF
many,) IIIIF; some MSF
confess,) IIIIF; say MSF
country,) IIIIF; country MSF
farmers,) IIIIF; farmers -- MSF
heard,) IIIIF; omit MSF
Hardshells,) IIIIF; hardshells MSF
ture,) IIIIF; true* MSF
Kentucky,) IIIIF; Kentucky* MSF
Hardshells,) IIIIF; hardshells MSF
were,) IIIIF; were. It is of no use to make war with the time-spirit. MSF
Hunkers,) IIIIF; hunkers MSF
Hardshells,) IIIIF; hardshells MSF
Those,) IIIIF; Them MSF
time-spirit,) IIIIF; time-spirit* MSF
behind,) IIIIF; behind* MSF
dictionary,) IIIIF; Dictionary MSF
a fine,) IIIIF; an MSF
Brash--) IIIIF; Brash, MSF
trees,) DE; trees, MSF, IIIIF
Brash,) IIIIF; "Brash" MSF
conscious,) IIIIF; omit MSF
"The Century Dictionary") DE; the Century Dictionary* MSF, IIIIF
word,) DE; word* MSF, IIIIF
224.40 phrase,] DE; phrase\textsuperscript{a} MSF, IIIF
224.42 exists\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; exists, MSF
224.42 senses\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; senses, MSF
224.42-43 two or three of\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; omit MSF
224.44 States,] IIIF; States\textsuperscript{a} MSF
224.45 Indeed,] IIIF; Indeed\textsuperscript{a} MSF
224.45-46 "Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English"]
DE; \textit{Dictionary of Provincial English}\textsuperscript{a} MSF, IIIF
225.1 pail\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; pail, MSF
225.3 Border States\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; border states MSF
225.4 by] MSF (deleted); on MSF, IIIF
225.6 generally\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; widely MSF
225.7 Kentuckian\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; Kentuckian of the old school
MSF
225.3 apple,] IIIF; apple\textsuperscript{a} MSF
225.9 peeled\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; peeled MSF
225.12 Sequard\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; Sequard MSF
225.16 "The Hoosier School-Master"] IIIF; The Hoosier
Schoolmaster\textsuperscript{a} MSF
225.17 Sequard\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; Sequard MSF
225.17 duality\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; dual nature MSF
225.18-21 It . . . else,] IIIF; I think the writer who
was so kind to me would not have seen so much
in this case of lunacy if Dr. Brown-Sequard had
not explained it to him. MSF
225.23 "Phil\textsuperscript{a}"] IIIF; "Phil." MSF
225.25 with\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; with a MSF
225.28 reformed\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; reformed. MSF; reformed, IIIF
225.28-29 others . . . believe,] IIIF; omit MSF
225.31 folk-speech\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; folk speech MSF
225.32 is likewise\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; was equally MSF
225.33 countryman . . . War, let us say,] IIIF;
countryman, let us say before the Civil War, MSF
225.39 branch\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; branch MSF
225.39 brook\textsuperscript{a} DE; brook MSF, IIIF
225.41 run\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; run MSF
225.41 Middle\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; middle MSF
225.42 with\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; in MSF
225.42 signification\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; sense MSF
226.6 jeopard\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; jeopard\textsuperscript{a} MSF
226.7 jeopardous\textsuperscript{a} IIIF; jeopardous\textsuperscript{a} MSF
226.11 "The Century Dictionary\textsuperscript{a}"] DE; \textit{The Century
Dictionary}\textsuperscript{a} IIIF
Historical Collation for the Author's Footnotes to the Library Edition

[Note. The collation record and the identity of texts cited below as MSF and IIIF are provided in the Calendar of Texts. Terms and symbols employed are defined in the headnote to the appendix Historical Collation for the Text of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

218.3-4 emphasis, . . . speech.] emphasis. MSF
218.6 said] omit MSF
218.8 hardly] hardly to MSF
218.15 got] been MSF
218.15-16 mixed long ago,] mixed MSF
218.16 use,] use in times past MSF
218.35 literature] old literature MSF
218.38 too] two MSF
219.5 known] know MSF
219.10 article] definite article MSF
219.19 came] came ultimately MSF
219.20 by the] by MSF
219.22 The] omit MSF, IIIF
219.26 "dawg-on."] "daug-on." IIIF
219.26 broad] broad Scotch MSF
219.32 it] 't IIIF
219.33 things] thing IIIF
219.36 well] well MSF, IIIF
219.37 "Waster . . . have] "Have MSF, IIIF
219.39 oncanny] omit IIIF
"An Etymological Language," dialect

from Evening

dugon dugon

willy-wand willy wand

ane one

dog-on dog-on and the Scotch dagon.

as

nouns parts

On in

belt country

West the West

or spike

often oven

known even known

While ... cob.

Indian-corn

word plunder

effects, effects, which is

that is, household goods. and sometimes "1 lot household plunder."

Under As under

and so

or nursery jingle
222.7 Hunk] Hump MSF
222.11 or peart] omit MSF; or peert IIIF
222.13 of peart] omit MSF
222.18 he] he here MSF
222.18 it has] of the latter word MSF
222.22 has] had MSF
222.22 is] was MSF
222.26 while to record] recording MSF
223.2 A] But a MSF
223.5 land officers] land-offices MSF
223.12 "Oh] "O MSF
223.16 but] omit MSF
223.29 meant.] This confession of a lack of omni-
science wrung from an anonymous critic was
not the least of the triumphs of the book. MSF
223.32 the] those MSF
224.1 themselves] themselves nowadays MSF
224.7 many] some MSF
224.12 confess] say MSF
224.12 county] country MSF
224.16 heard] omit MSF
224.22 were,] were. It is of no use to make war with
the time-spirit. MSF
224.25 Those] Them MSF
224.29 a fine] an MSF
224.34 conscious] omit MSF
224.42-43 two or three of] omit MSF
Obstructed and] omit MSF, IIIF

by] MSF (deleted); on MSF, IIIF
generally] widely MSF
Kentuckian] Kentuckian of the old school

It . . . else.] I think the writer who was so kind to me would not have seen so much in this case of lunacy if Dr. Brown-Sequard had not explained it to him.

with] with a MSF
others . . . believe.] omit MSF
is likewise] was equally MSF
with] in MSF
signification] sense MSF
Alterations in the Manuscript of the Author's Footnotes to the Library Edition

[Note. Terms employed in describing manuscript alterations are defined in the headnote to the appendix Alterations in the Manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

218.2 The] follows deleted 'It is'.
218.9 implies] follows deleted 'is a'.
218.12 "das-ent,"] follows deleted 'dasn'.
218.13 heard] followed by deleted 'in the v', then deleted 'among'.
218.15 have been] interlined above deleted 'to be'.
218.16 literary] follows deleted 'authoritative'.
218.16 times] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the'.
218.16 past] followed by a deleted period.
218.16 and ... confusion] an addition.
218.18 To] 'T' mended from 't'; follows deleted 'Not'.
218.20-21 refuses to accept challenge is said to "take a] interlined with locating lines above deleted 'does what he is', then previously-deleted 'refuse', then deleted 'defied to do says that he does not take the dare, that is, will not refuse to accept the'; 'challenge' follows deleted 'the'.
218.23 "take] followed by deleted 'a'.
218.24 Mostl follows deleted 'These'.
218.26 Al] mended from 'I'.
218.26 New hampshire magistrate in the Seventeenth Century spells it "caitch," and probably pronounced it in that way.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'may remark in passing that I'.

238
218.28 sometimes] interlined above deleted 'often'.

218.28 Ketch] 'K' is underlined three times.

218.30-31] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'is'; follows deleted 'probably'.

218.31 etymologists] followed by deleted 'I suspect the verb catch or ketch would supply the clue.'.

218.35 the] interlined with a caret.

218.35 literature] follows deleted 'American'.

219.2 more than one] interlined with a caret.

219.2 writer] mended from 'writers'.

219.2 a few] interlined with a caret above deleted 'som some'.

219.4 is] follows deleted 'may be the trace of an old'.

219.4 a] interlined with a caret.

219.5 or antique] interlined with a caret.

219.6 (ware),] comma mended from a period.

219.9 earn] mended from "earn".

219.13 Document] follows deleted 'Doct'.

219.13 is a letter from] interlined with a caret.

219.14 days] follows deleted 'seventee'.

219.15 whose] mended from 'who's'.

219.17 "yunderstanding"] follows deleted 'ye'; followed by deleted 'and'.

219.17 "yeundertake"] first 'e' is interlined with a caret.

219.18 Likely follows a long deleted passage beginning: 'Dog-on'd. Mr. J. B. Harrison writes to the nation that in this reflexive use in the first person the only form is "I'll be dogged." In
m', which is followed by inadvertently not deleted 'His memory is certainly at fault', which is followed by deleted 'here. Either form The form used in the text is exceedingly common. As to the origin of the expression itself I can give little light'; 'n' in 'nation' is underlined three times, 'use' is interlined above previously-deleted 'form', and 'dogged' follows previously-deleted 'dg'.

219.18 many] interlined with a caret above deleted 'most'.

219.19 the verb "dog-on"] interlined with a caret above deleted 'it'.

219.20 Ireland.) followed by deleted 'A correspondent of The Nation calls', then deleted 'I have however searched'. In the first deleted passage 'correspondent' follows previously-deleted 'writer'.

219.21 Nation] followed by deleted '[w]'.

219.21 to] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'to'.

219.21 the use of] directly above and with a locating line is interlined-deleted 'one or two instances of'.

219.21 "dog-on"] followed by deleted 'in'.

219.22 Minister] 's' mended from 'n'; followed by deleted 'recently'.

219.23 story] follows deleted '[tr]o'.

219.23 find] followed by deleted 'a number of', then deleted 'many more instances of its use and so far as I can see'.

219.23 that] interlined below 'find', with a locating line slanting downward across the deleted passage to 'the'.

219.24 "dog-on,"] "dog' is followed by deleted 'on', which is followed by "-on'; the comma is mended from a period which had been previously mended from a comma.
219.25  which follows deleted 'which', then deleted 'If we'.

219.27  nearly interlined with a caret above deleted 'almost precisely'.

219.28  detached interlined with a caret.

219.28  sentences followed by a deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'culled'.

219.28  from above is interlined-deleted 'various'.

219.30  'Dagon' single quotation mark mended from double quotation marks.

219.31  me.' single quotation mark mended from double quotation marks.

219.32  "Dagon" double and single quotation marks added to the left of deleted double quotation marks.

219.35  Charles 'C' mended from 'c'.

219.35  'Dagon' single quotation mark added to the left of deleted double quotation marks.

219.36  over interlined with a caret above deleted 'over'.

219.37  "'H' mended from 'h'; follows deleted "Master" !", which is followed by a dash inadvertently not deleted.

219.38  'shoon?' single quotation mark follows deleted double quotation marks.

219.38  'Guid' single quotation mark added to the left of deleted double quotation marks; 'G' mended from 'g'.

219.39  ha'el followed by deleted 'on'.

219.39  oncanwy follows deleted 'un'.

219.41  is followed by deleted 'exact'.

219.42  "dog-oned" hyphen is mended from an 'o'.

220.3  as 's' is added.
220.4 dialect] mended from 'dialet'.
220.5 dugon] mended from '"' dugon"'.
220.6 Jamieson] 'i' is added.
220.6 however,] interlined with a caret.
220.7 dogon] mended from '"dogon"'.
220.7 plural] follows deleted 'plor'.
220.8 dogonis.] interlined above deleted 'in the common form'.
220.8 contempt."] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'and Wright and Holiwell appear to follow this though vague'. Above the deleted passage '(They call it Anglo-Norman' is interlined-deleted with a caret.
220.9 example] follows deleted 'illustration'.
220.9 cited] 'd' is added.
220.10 Tales:] followed by deleted figure one.
220.11 wad] follows deleted 'wud'.
220.12 loot] first 'o' mended from 'e'.
220.12 thrashed] 'a' mended from 'e'.
220.14 When] 'W' mended from 'w'.
220.16 dogon] follows deleted 'dagon'.
220.16-17 a noun and mark it] interlined with a caret.
220.17 from] follows deleted 'throug'.
220.20 Roquefort] followed by deleted 'as'.
220.20 currish,] interlined above deleted 'hargneux', below which is deleted 'cross'.
220.21 A word with the same orthography,] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'This same word'; 'orthography' follows deleted 'spe'.

is still used in French] interlined with locating lines below "doguin". Originally following "doguin" is deleted 'is in', then deleted 'used in Modern French'; interlined-deleted below 'used in' is 'appears in'.

220.23 question] follows deleted 'grave'.
220.23 its] follows deleted 'the'.
220.24 American] interlined with a caret.
220.24 dog-on] mended from "dog-on".
220.24 and] interlined above deleted 'or'.
220.24 dagon,] mended from "dagon"; follows deleted 'dagon's'.
220.25 dogon,] mended from "dogon,".
220.25 might] interlined above deleted 'would easily'.
220.26 imprecation.] period mended from comma.

220.27-34 For instance .... "I'll be dogged."] interlined with a locating line above and below deleted "I'll be dogged" is no doubt a secondary form of dog-on. In the deleted passage 'is' is followed by previously-deleted 'no do doubt'; 'dog-on' follows deleted 'dogon'.

220.35 setting] interlined above deleted 'setting calling'.
220.38 naming] follows deleted 'find'.
220.43 pay] follows deleted 'p'.
220.44 savages] followed by deleted 'though the centi-pedal savage words were usually in most some cases reduced, to'. Above 'were' is interlined-deleted 'polysyllables'.

220.44 From them] interlined with a locating line; 'them' is mended from 'these'.
220.45 and] interlined with a caret.
220.46 words] follows deleted 'we'.
220.47 Shuck] followed by deleted quotation marks.
country] followed by deleted 'it a is a'.
outer] follows deleted 'refu'.
in] followed by deleted 'many'.
Middle} 'M' mended from 'm'.
States] interlined with a caret.
South] 'S' mended from 's'.
meant] follows deleted 'w'.
boy] follows deleted 'lad'.
Cob] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Cob', whose 'b' is mended from a 't'.
provincial] follows deleted 'En'.
known] interlined above deleted 'heard'.
in Canada] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'a Canadian'. The 'C' in Canadian' is mended from 'c'.
These] mended from 'the'; follows deleted 'The word shell'.
words] follows deleted 'aces[t]'.
competition] follows deleted 'struggle'.
among] follows deleted 'in the firs'.
éarliest] mended from 'earle'.
from] follows deleted 'the'.
Pennsylvania] follows deleted 'the'.
extactly] interlined with a locating line; follows deleted 'nearly', which is interlined with a caret above deleted 'the'.
to] interlined above deleted 'of'.
German] followed by a deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'and Middle Dutch'.

household effects follows deleted 'lumber or trash'.

is) followed by deleted 'indeed'.

original meaning) interlined with a caret above deleted 'primary sense'.

word) followed by deleted period.

Any) follows deleted 'It is quite'.

plunder) interlined below with a locating line is deleted 'in'.

but) interlined-deleted above is deleted 'in dialect spee'; followed by deleted 'its'.

the) interlined above deleted 'n'.

of) follows deleted 'p'.

and) follows deleted 'or'.

used) followed by deleted 'in th [re]'.

land) follows deleted 'governm'.

seem) follows deleted 'hav'.

use) interlined with a locating line above deleted 'sense'.

old) followed by deleted 'fire'.

ends) follows deleted 'burned off'.

fire-places) 's' written over a period.

down) follows deleted 'back on'.

folk) interlined with a locating line; follows 'nursery', which is interlined-deleted above deleted 'folk'.

which) followed by deleted 'is'.

neither sense nor elegance) interlined with a caret above deleted 'no elegance'.
Mother] 'M' mended from 'm'.
dialects.] followed by deleted 'In the sense of intelligent or bright-witted.'.
Davies,] followed by deleted 'the Earl'.
gent.] period mended from a comma.
Dr.] follows deleted 'Davl'.
here] interlined with a caret.
in] followed by deleted 'exactly'.
viz,] follows deleted 'to wit'.
The] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Its is a i', in which the 's' in 'Its' was added after deletion of 'is'.
of peart] interlined with a caret.
suggested] follows deleted 'once'.
me] followed by deleted 'away back in the se'.
had] follows deleted 'should be written without'.
word] follows deleted 'ford'.
low] 'l' mended from partial 'L'.
original] follows deleted 'word as'.
had] follows deleted 'knew so'.
word] followed by deleted 'as is', then deleted 'he generally is', then deleted 'as a matter of course, for colloquial speech can never be understood by'.
usually] interlined with a caret.
his] follows deleted 'reg'.
assert,] follows deleted 'to'.
nearly] interlined with a caret.
equivalent] follows deleted 'exact'.
But a farmer omitting the preposition boasts of having "raised right smart corn" this year. The meaning is that of the New England "pooty consid'able."
custom] followed by deleted ' - I hope it exists no longer - '
days] follows deleted 'go'.
for] follows deleted 'to'.
shipped,) period is added; followed by deleted 'and'.
logs or any other] interlined with a locating
line above deleted 'all sorts of'.
a] followed by deleted 'sort of'.
justice,) period is added; followed by deleted 'in this way'.
Anti-means] 'A' mended from 'a'.
have] follows deleted 'are'.
above] interlined with a locating line above
deleted 'of some w', which is followed by deleted 'some of them in Indiana and Illinois'.
reformation] follows deleted 'movement'.
rather] interlined with a caret above deleted 'very'.
legislature,) followed by deleted 'I as', then
deleted 'As a lad, during one of my sojourns in
the country, I attended a Sunday-school the
superintendent of which'.
piece] follows deleted 'sermon'.
whose] follows deleted 'there tha'.
true] follows deleted 'particularly'.
But the hardshells are perceptibly less hard than
they were;) interlined with a caret.
among] interlined above deleted 'with the'.

if you will[,] interlined with a caret.

march[,] followed by deleted 'The Hardshells are perceptibly less hard than they were'. The period following 'were' is mended from a comma.

Them[,] 'T' mended from 't'; followed by deleted 'For'.

walking behind[,] interlined with a caret.

The elaborate etymological[,] written directly above, in normal line position and originally beginning the footnote, is deleted 'The sense given to brash'.

our[,] follows deleted 'the Ce'.

an[,] interlined with a caret mended from a comma above deleted 'a fine'.

for[,] follows deleted 'in'.

talk[,] follows deleted 'spee'.

Brash[,] interlined above deleted 'The dictionary people never once suspect that Brash in the sense'. In the deleted passage 'Brash' is interlined with a caret above previously-deleted "Brash" (the 'B' of which is traced over a 'b'), and is mended from "Brash".

often[,] follows a deleted comma.

bresh[,] mended from '"bresh"'.

brush[,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'brush but but'. A comma following deleted 'brush' is inadvertently not deleted.

"Brash"[,] follows deleted 'In'.

has[,] interlined with a caret following deleted 'seems in popular usage to have'.

in popular usage[,] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

brash[,] mended from '"brash"'; follows deleted 'brash'. 
soundest\] interlined with a caret above deleted 'first best settled'.

antiquarian\] follows deleted 'true'.

research,\] comma mended from a semicolon.

which\] follows deleted 'that'.

aj interlined with a caret above deleted 'the'.

diffused\] interlined with a caret above deleted 'distributed'.

is\] followed by deleted 'very a'.

in both senses,\] interlined with a caret.

of\] interlined with a caret above deleted 'in'.

Indeed\] followed by deleted 'as I write'.

appears in\] interlined with a caret above deleted 'is'.

Dictionary\] follows deleted 'Provincial'.

Southern\] follows deleted 'bo'.

until very recently\] interlined with a caret.

on\] interlined above deleted 'by'.

So\] follows deleted 'Pare, to remove the'.

investigating\] interlined with a caret.

Some time\] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Soon'.

The\] 'T' mended from 't'.

I\] follows deleted 'It is Of course such n'.

case\] follows deleted '[lunt]'.

Between\] follows deleted 'In'.

absent\] mended from 'absence'.

true\] followed by deleted 'in the main'.
therefore] follows deleted 'often called'.

is] interlined above deleted 'was'.

run] followed by a deleted period.

none of the] interlined above deleted 'no'.

vocabularies] mended from 'vocabulary'.

I once . . . undoubtedly] interlined with a caret below deleted 'I have in print spoken of this as a', which was emended to 'Some time ago I spoke of it as a', then deleted.

dubious] follows deleted 'ju'.

apparently] interlined above deleted 'evidently'.

dubious,) interlined above deleted 'this word,'.

applied] interlined with a caret above deleted 'used'.

kind o']) follows deleted 'mighty purty'.

the verb] interlined with a caret.

juberd] mended from 'juber'.
Fragments of Outlines of The Hoosier School-Master

[Note. These portions of outlines, in Eggleston's hand, represent early stages of the novel's composition. Written on the recto of two unnumbered leaves of the same paper as is the manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master, the fragments are blocked in three groups: A, along the top one-third of the first leaf; B, two inches below A; C, along the top one-fifth of the second leaf. The designations A, B, C are the editor's, not the author's.) The texts below are rendered verbatim and line-for-line, with deletions retained.]

A. Jack Means' house big but unused, & comfortless
   Old log part the only part used
   "Sary as if she was one of the family"
   Mam who tells big stories--Dan Plue

B. 4. Ralph's Mistake--Takes Yankee girl to church--
   Oxen Sermon
   5. Consequences
   6. Explanation & Bud's laughter at Mirandy
   7. Hannah's coldness, Ralph's skepticism.
   Old Sister enthusiasm about Small.
   8. Granny Hawkins. Small's interview. -Suspicious
      of-the-people-against-Ralph.
   10. Bud-as-a-detective. The attempt to mob an old
       Man. Shockey & Ralph intervene
   12. The Denouement. Ralph prevents Small being
       lynched

C. The escape of the basket maker.
   Interview with Hannah
   Delivery Shockey
   The Poor House
   Lewisburg
Fragments of an Early Manuscript of
The Hoosier School-Master

[Note. The content of these three non-sequential pages, written on the recto of the same paper as the printer's-copy of the manuscript, is generally reproduced in Chapter IV of the novel. The texts are transcribed verbatim, the Arabic numerals preceding each being the author's.]

19

is able to stand at the head of the class. Besides this class exercise twice a day there comes spelling-match on Friday afternoons when a half day is given up to Webster's Elementary. And then to cap the climax comes the spelling school appointed on some week evening.

And so there came the spelling-school. Everybody brought tallow-candles. There were yellow dips & white dips burning smoking & flaring. There was laughing & talking and giggling & flirting & courting. What a dress party is to Fifth Avenue a spelling school is to Hoopole County. After awhile old Squire

21

gained the right to choose the first speller.

"I choose the master," he said; and Ralph Hartsook with the responsibility of being a first choice took his seat at the head of one of the divisions. Presently the whole company were divided, the poor spellers lagging in with the best grace they could at the end of the two divisions. When the sides were all made up the Squire began to give out to the two Captains who stood up and spelled. Presently one of the Captains mis-spelled a word and there was a buzz of satisfaction on the other side as he took his seat. His own party bit their lips. The slender

27

for which he was not looking. There was but one speller left at the very foot of the opposing side. She wore a blue calico dress & was rather shabbily clothed. Ralph
remembered having her flitting about the house at Old Mr. Means's, and believed that she was a bound girl. She had been last chosen because nobody knew whether she could spell or not. She began to spell without any apparent interest in anything. Everybody expected to see her spelled down at once and already there was a buzz of preparation for going home. Young men were already asking girls if they could "see them safe home" which
Alterations in the Manuscript of the Fragments of An Early Manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master

[Note. Terms employed in describing manuscript alterations are defined in the head-note to the appendix Alterations in the Manuscript of The Hoosier School-Master. Numbers preceding entries refer to the consecutive pagination of the Definitive Edition.]

253.1 at interlined above deleted 'near'.
253.5 school follows deleted 'match'.
253.9 flirting follows deleted 'cou'.
253.19 began follows deleted 'beg'.
253.26 rather follows deleted 'po'.
254.1 having interlined above deleted 'seeing'.
254.5 She 'S' is mended from 'T'.
254.7 men 'e' is written over 'a'.
254.8 asking follows deleted '[sale]'.
254.8 girls interlined with a caret.
A DEFINITIVE EDITION OF

EDWARD EGGLESTON'S THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER

Volume II

DISSERTATION

Presented in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for
the Degree Doctor of Philosophy in the Graduate
School of The Ohio State University

By

Bud Theodore Cochran, B.A., M.A.

* * * * * * *

The Ohio State University
1967

Approved by

[Signature]

Adviser
Department of English
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**Volume II**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Textual Notes to <em>The Hoosier School-Master</em></td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of <em>The Hoosier School-Master</em></td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>End-of-the Line Hyphenation in the Definitive Edition</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alterations in the Manuscript of <em>The Hoosier School-Master</em></td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compositorial Stints in the 1871 Serial Edition</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Textual Notes to The Hoosier School-Master

12.9 bull-dog This word, or such variations of it as "bull-doggedly," consistently appears in the hyphenated form in MS, I, and II. texts but is emended in twenty-two instances to "bulldog" in III. However, since Webster's An American Dictionary of the English Language (1865) gives "bull-dog" and since the Definitive Edition text is unmodernized, MS "bull-dog" is retained throughout.

12.28 a'n't] Though "aint" (usually without an apostrophe) appears more frequently in the MS than "a'n't," the latter is Eggleston's preference and consequently is the form reproduced in the Definitive Edition. While writing the novel Eggleston apparently changed the spelling of the word to capture some distinctive quality of Southern Indiana speech. The form "aint" appears most frequently in the early chapters of the MS, the first "a'n't" occurring at 63.6 and being mended from "aint." Thereafter, both forms appear with about equal frequency. Every MS "aint" is emended to "a'n't" in I, and in no text is "a'n't" altered to "aint." Similar "haint" to "ha'n't" and "taint" to "ta'n't" patterns of incidence and emendation exist.

15.7 jest] Four other dialect spellings of "just" appear in the MS: "jes," "jes'" "jus'," and "jist." Such spellings are generally appropriate to characters, but particular characters are not consistently given the same spelling of "just." For instance, although Bud Means never says "jist," he does say "jes'" (140.7), "jest" (176.19), and even "just" (176.19). And while Granny Sanders is denoted "just," she is assigned in a single scene "jes'" (87.3), "jist" (87.12), and "jist" (87.19). Consequently, unless a variant spelling of "just" in a later text is more appropriate than the MS form to the character employing the word, the MS form is retained in the Definitive Edition. In this case the emendation to "jist" in I harmonizes with the "jist" of 15.3, but MS "jist" is not inappropriate to Jack Means and no evidence exists that the emendation was authorial.

16.11 feller] The reading of "fellow" in I is more likely the result of a compositor's misreading of MS "feller" than an emendation by Eggleston. Although Bud does say "fellow" in one instance (146.16), "feller" (see 118.19, 118.21, 122.2, 125.9, 146.6) is more customary with him.
24.2 larn] In III "larn" is emended to "l'arn" here and "larnin'" to "l'arnin'" (24.5 [twice], 24.6 [twice]) in this speech by Pete Jones. However, neither word is so emended elsewhere, even when spoken by Pete Jones (50.27, 63.4). Consequently, the new forms in III are not accepted.

24.16-17 district] This word (either as "district" or "deestrick") occurs in the novel more than a dozen times but is capitalized in the MS only here and in one other place (27.5). Hence, the emendation in both cases to "district" in I appears to be authorial and certainly represents Eggleston's general usage of the word as a common noun.

24.22 deestrick] The alteration of MS "deestrick" to "district" in I is unacceptable because of the primary authority of the MS spelling and the fitness of the MS spelling to the partially paraphrased and partially quoted utterance of Mirandy Means in which it occurs.

26.11 on] The reading "in" in I is a compositor's misreading of MS "on," in which the "o" is open and slightly resembles an "i."

28.22 yere] Seven emendations of MS "ere" to "'ere" in III have been admitted to the Definitive Edition as being in keeping with Eggleston's general practice in the MS of using apostrophes to indicate letters omitted in dialect spellings. Here the substitution of "yere" in III for MS "ere" is unique but must be regarded as authorial and dialectally authentic.

28.27 know'd] Rendered as "knowed" in I. Since Eggleston frequently spelled the word both ways in the MS and since he made no consistent effort to normalize the spelling in later texts, the MS form is retained throughout the Definitive Edition.

31.24 O] the "Oh" reading in I is rejected in favor of MS "O." Both "O" and "Oh" frequently appear in the MS as interjections bearing approximately the same dramatic and emotional significance. At several points MS "O" is emended to "Oh" in I, but more than a half-dozen MS "O's" remain unchanged in all later texts. Such inconsistency requires that the MS form in the case of both "O" and "Oh" be retained throughout the Definitive Edition.
34.26 Once] Since Ralph is here recalling in full a remark by Bud (15.18-19), MS "wunst" is erroneous. Eggleston's intent to quote Bud exactly may be inferred from his handleings of the remark the two previous times Ralph remembers it. At 17.12-13 erroneous MS "When" is emended in II to "Ef," thus rendering the quotation precise; and at 20.23-24 the remark is initially reproduced verbatim.

40.8 'Asperity'] Contemporary dictionaries and spelling books regularly capitalized all entry words, as does Webster's An American Dictionary of the English Language (1865). Mrs. Means here properly cites (and Eggleston records) "Asperity" as it would appear in a spelling book. The case with "Baker" (51.16) and "Incomprehensibility" (51.23) is precisely the same. All three words were capitalized in the MS, then reduced to lower case in later texts: "asperity" in I, "baker" and "incomprehensibility" in III. The Definitive Edition restores all to MS form.

41.2 Squire] Emendations in II of MS "squire" here and of MS "Squire" at 45.4 to "Square" have the virtue of normalizing the spelling of the word as spoken by Jack Means (see 43.6), but complicate matters. Mrs. Means, even more linguistically rustic than her husband, always says "Squire" (39.4, 39.11, 40.19, 40.24), while Mr. Pearson (195.13) and Tom Blifield say "Squar." Consequently, MS spelling of the word is retained throughout the Definitive Edition. However, since Eggleston's practice of capitalizing "Squire" is firm, the word is consistently capitalized.

46.9 warn't] Dialect-speaking characters in The Hoosier School-Master habitually say "warn't" but never "wurn't" for standard "wasn't" (see 40.10) and "weren't" (see 115.9). At this point in the MS Eggleston clearly wrote "want," apparently intending "warn't" (he frequently omitted apostrophes in the MS). In setting up type, a compositor probably mistook the open "a" in "want" for a "u" and added the "r," thus producing the "wurn't" reading in I. Eggleston's practice and MS evidence strongly support the Definitive Edition's conjectural "warn't."

49.3 behind his back] This phrase was probably substituted in II for MS and I "in his pockets" because the Frank Beard sketch of Jeems Phillips which appears in both I and II depicts Phillips with his hands clasped behind his back.
51.27 those} The "the" of I is probably a result of compositorial error. MS "those" is legible, but the compositor may have unconsciously substituted "the" because it occurs twice in the preceding six words in similar prepositional phrases. On grounds of style and sentence logic "those" is certainly the better word.

60.21 earthly] The "earthy" of III is probably a compositor's misreading of "earthly." Since Eggleston unquestionably emended a copy of II to serve as printer's copy for III, he would have written the addition "an earthly" in the page margin. A compositor unfamiliar with the author's hand could easily have mistaken Eggleston's characteristic and uniquely formed terminal "ly" for an "y." What makes "earthy" suspect here is its pejorative connotations, since the context in which it appears is analogous to that in which "an Earthly Paradise" (173.2) appears.

60.22 staid] MS "staid" here is emended to "stayed" in I, and MS "staid" at 157.4 is emended to "stayed" in III, then returned to "staid" in IV. In all other instances MS "staid" remains in later texts (e.g. 139.25, 139.26, 184.15). Hence MS "staid," which Webster's An American Dictionary of the English Language (1865) cites as an acceptable alternate to "stayed" as the imperfect or past participle of "to stay," clearly is Eggleston's preference.

60.25 cannot] This, the form here and elsewhere in the MS, consistently becomes "can not" in I. However, since "cannot" is acknowledged by Webster's An American Dictionary of the English Language (1865) to be in common usage "even by good writers" and since no convincing evidence exists that the emendations are authorial, MS "cannot" is retained throughout the Definitive Edition.

66.13 bed] In III an "a" is added before "bed." The addition is rejected in favor of the hypothesis that Eggleston in omitting the article was consciously transcribing Hoosier idiom.

79.23 overthrow] The reading in III and IV of "overflow" is obviously the result of compositorial error. Certainly, the logic of the sentence will not accommodate the substitute.
82.10 See, it's] The emendation of MS "See its" to "See it" in I renders the sentence which it introduces too imperative for the shy and gentle Shocky. The Definitive Edition reading is based upon the hypothesis that Eggleston fittingly intended "See" as an interjection and the remainder of the sentence as a statement of the just-discovered proof of Shocky's claim in the initially preceding sentence: "Some folks says it don't feel, but I think it does." Eggleston's later MS insertion of "Everything seems to think and feel" (see Alterations in the Manuscript) blurs but does not destroy the relation between the two earlier sentences. How the emendation in I came about can only be speculated about. The compositor may not have taken notice of the imperfectly-formed "s" of MS "its" or, puzzled by the sentence, may have indulged in a critical judgment. Or Eggleston in correcting galley proofs may have forgotten his original intention and made the alteration himself.

84.3 ole] MS "Ole" is a rare departure from Eggleston's practice of not capitalizing "old" or "ole" so employed. See "old Jack Means" (60.4), "ole Pearson" (132.17) and "old Mowley" (173.4).

85.5 suspicions] The compositor for I probably was unable to distinguish the tiny and unorthodoxly-formed terminal "s" in the MS.

87.11 ef] The "if" in I is much less suitable to Granny Sanders than MS "ef" and is probably the consequence of a compositor's error.

87.11 nothin'] The inappropriate "nothing" of I is probably an unauthorized purification of MS "nothin'."

92.1 for] The emendations here and at 92.15 of MS "fer" to "for" in I are probably authorial, although the second "fer" could easily have been misread by a compositor as "for." However, the later spelling is more appropriate to the nearly standard speech of Miss Martha, a non-native of Flat Creek district.

96.6 Boating—] Eggleston does not regularly enclose in quotation marks his frequent partial paraphrases of dialect speech, as in the "she . . . Boating—" passage (96.3 - 96.6). Hence, the MS quotation marks following "Boating—" and those added before "she" in I are deleted in the Definitive Edition.

96.24 gin] The "give" reading in I is very probably a compositor's misreading of MS "gin," whose "n" strongly resembles a "v" and is completed with an upstroke which could be taken for an incomplete "e."
99.20 ole] This MS reading is retained in preference to "old" in I, which is probably the result of a compositor's unconscious sophistication. Later (in I but no doubt the reading of the lost MS Chapter XVII) Pearson again addresses his wife as "ole woman" (135.28) and refers to his home as "the ole cabin" (136.2).

99.12 ruther] In the MS "ruther" and "rather" sometimes are difficult to distinguish between because Eggleston's characteristically open "a" in "ra" combinations strongly resembles "u." Ralph's "rather" (119.7) and Bud's "ruther" (225.20) pose no problem since the "a" and "u" are conventionally shaped and since each word is appropriate to its speaker. However, the second letter of the crux word here and at 101.4, printed in each instance as "a" in I, could well be either "u" or "a." The only editorial recourse is to apply the principle of linguistic appropriateness and assign "ruther" to Bud and "rather" to Squire Hawkins.

99.17 what] The reading of "that" in III probably represents an unconscious compositorial substitution for the less conventional MS "what," which is used again by Mr. Pearson in the sense of "that" in 99.26.

105.6 how-ah] This combination's punctuation history is typical of similar "ah" constructions in Mr. Bosaw's sermon (105.2-107.4). In MS "how-ah--" the hyphen attaches the rhetorical "ah" to "how," and the dash indicates a sustained sounding of "ah." In I the dash is deleted, and the linking hyphen becomes a dash ("how--ah"). Then, the original hyphen is restored in II. The comprehensiveness of such emendations in I and II suggests that they had authorial origin. Indeed, it is very likely that the form in II and subsequent texts is what Eggleston desired in I. Making the changes, a routine and laborious task, may have been delegated by the busy editor-author to a Hearth and Home sub-editor who misunderstood his directions. Or, the compositor setting up the galley proofs from the MS may have read the author's hyphens for dashes, and Eggleston may either have failed to notice them or decided to let them stand until he could tidy up the text for the first book edition.

105.9 they's] The "they're" reading in I is very probably a result of compositorial error. The "s" in MS "they's" is irregular, being a small and incompletely formed upper-case closed "S," and could be taken for "re" by a hasty reader. There appears to be no reason for the change, "they's" being quite appropriate to the speaker, who uses it again at 105.13 and 105.26.
106.6 Halle-lu-yer-ah] The "g" of all printed texts results from a compositor's understandable misreading of the ill-formed MS "y" in Eggleston's dialect spelling of "hallelujah."

107.24 follers] Only a careful examination of blotted and ill-formed "ers" of MS "follers" will render an accurate reading. The "follows" of I-IV is no doubt the result of a compositor's guess.

110.15 was] Although the reading "war" is I is not inappropriate to Bud, it is more likely the consequence of compositorial misreading of MS "was" than an authorial emendation. Eggleston's terminal "s" frequently is identical to his terminal "r," with the exception that the latter ends with a pronounced upward sweep. In this instance the "s" has only a slight upward hook.

118.3 diggin's] Occurring three times in the novel, this word is always "diggins" in the MS. In two instances (12.29, 39.10) it is rendered "diggin's" in III, probably by Eggleston in accord with his practice of indicating omitted letters with apostrophes. The regularizing editorial emendation here is grounded upon the belief that the changes in III are authorial.

119.27 tell] The "till" in I is undoubtedly a compositor's misreading of MS "tell," in which the "e" is blotted solid because "tell," part of an interlineation, is written in quite small characters.

120.4 a-talkin'] a peculiar exaggerated loop follows MS "a-talkin" which bears no resemblance to Eggleston's normal terminal "g." Moreover, a short vertical stroke intersects the loop at the point where the final hook of Eggleston's "n" usually ends, as if the author wished to delete the loop. Or, the stroke may be a misplaced apostrophe. The Definitive Edition reading, which merely provides omitted MS punctuation, appears more authentic (and is more suitable to Bud) than "talking" in I, which is apparently a compositor's compromise with the MS.

123.6 onto] Throughout the Definitive Edition MS "onto," which Webster's An American Dictionary of the English Language (1865) cites as colloquial, is restored in preference to the more sophisticated but less appropriate "on to" of I-IV.
125.9 He'd] The MS reading is restored here in preference to "he'd" in I-IV. Because of Eggleston's inconsistency in capitalizing the nouns and pronouns standing for "God" or "Christ" in the MS and because of his irregularity in emending to both upper and lower case in later texts, the Definitive Edition retains the precise MS form of such words throughout.

125.29 flint-lock] This, the form given in Webster's An American Dictionary of the English Language (1865), is conjectured to be Eggleston's preference and hence is reproduced throughout the Definitive Edition. In the MS here "flint" and "lock" are clearly separated but drawn slightly together, indicating an intended but inadvertently omitted hyphen. The three other located occurrences of the word are in Chapter XVII, the MS of which is lost, but two of their readings in I (the most authoritative text) support the editorial conclusion above: "flint-lock" (132.14, 133.15).

158.26 [more] ] The logic of the "But . . . baby" (158.26-29) sentence demands some such term to point the contrast between the first half of the sentence and the half beginning "than." It is highly unlikely that the sentence -- though written in a clear hand in a little-/emended section apparently copied from an earlier draft and though the omission is never remedied in a later text -- represents regional idiom and syntax. Even if such were the case, Aunt Matilda, the embodiment of unblinking orthodoxy, always speaks proper English.

163.25 There] Emendation to "Here" in I very likely resulted from the compositor's misreading MS "There," the "Th" of which--because of its improperly formed "h" -- resembles an "H." Careful MS comparison of the moot word here and the deleted "Here" which originally began the following sentence removes any question that the MS reading is "There." Recurrences of "there were" in logically and rhetorically similar constructions in this section (163.27, 164.2) argue strongly that the emendation to "Here" is not authorial.

164.7 pap] The emendation of MS "pap" to "Pap" in III is rejected because it is at variance with Eggleston's firm practice of not capitalizing words of family relationship standing alone. Only two deviations occur in the MS ("Dad," "Mother"), both of which are emended to lower case in I and are so retained in the Definitive Edition (118.25, 219.23).
174.30 it] The omission of "it" from MS "isn't it" is undoubtedly the result of compositorial carelessness, as Eggleston's restoration of "it" in III indicates.

178.2 "this] Study in all textual states of the four letters introduced late in the novel (anonymous to Squire Hawkins, 178.1-8; Hannah to Ralph, 182.19-30; Bud to Ralph, 188.3-7; Aunt Matilda to Ralph, 191.15-192.3) reveals that Eggleston intended (a) that the letters receive no distinguishing compositorial treatment (e.g., in indention, type size and kind, interlinear spacing), (b) that each letter be enclosed in quotation marks, and (c) that each indention be preceded by quotation marks. These intentions are honored in the Definitive Edition. Shifts of letter segments (e.g., the complimentary close) and changes in font size (of the salutation, signature, etc.) are rejected, making the text correspond precisely with the MS in those matters. In the more crucial area of textual variants a double principle is applied: (a) to accept no emendations to the MS texts of the first and third letters, since they were written by semi-literate characters and normal standards of grammar, punctuation, etc. can not then be editorially applied; (b) to subject letters two and four, composed by literate characters, to general editorial procedures.

193.2 Laws'] The word "laws" as in "laws a me" (99.12) and "But laws" (122.23) always carries an "s." Consequently the apostrophe added in I before the "s" to indicate possession should follow the "s."

196.20 Mr.] Whatever the source of the emendation to "Mrs." in I, the MS clearly reads (though written in a free hand) "Mr." and it is Mr. Means to whom Hannah is bound in Chapter XXXI (215.30).

197.26 horses] The "horses" reading in I-IV is undoubtedly the result of a compositor's inability to make out badly written MS "hosses." The sheet on which this word appears is the most hastily written and extensively revised in the MS.

197.30 hat] The emendation in the MS of "hat" to "Pat" probably resulted from a tired author's first attempt to mend the original "p" of "Pearson" (197.29) to "P." The first word occurs almost directly below the second, and both belong to a finely written and tightly squeezed-in two-line interlineation.
The absence of this syntactically necessary link may be owing to a scribal omission by Eggleston. Characteristics of MS sheets bearing the text from "defense" (198.3) to "Hë" (200.18) indicate that it has been copied from an earlier draft.
Editorial Emendations in the Copy-Text of
The Hoosier School-Master

[Note. The copy-text for this edition is comprised of Chapters I-XV, XIX-XXXIV of the printer's copy manuscript and Chapters XVI-XVIII (for which the manuscript is lost) of the Serial Edition. All emendations admitted to these texts, except manuscript ampersands altered to "and" in print, are listed below. Only the immediate source of each emendation is noted, save for restored manuscript readings, whose complete-collation history is given. The letters "DE" stand for "Definitive Edition" and identify emendations which are editorial in source. All other emendations originate in the following authoritative sources: MS (the Lilly Library manuscript), I (1871 Hearth and Home serial edition), II (1871 first book edition), III (1892 Library Edition), IV (1892 New and Revised Edition). Superior lower case letters distinguish specific printings of an edition. (For additional information about these editions see the Calendar of Texts.)

An asterisk to the left of an entry indicates that it is discussed in the Textual Notes. Numbers preceding an entry refer to the original page number and line of the Xerox-reproduced first printing of the book edition, which, as emended, herein constitutes the established text of the Definitive Edition. The entry to the left of the bracket appears in Definitive Edition form. Following the bracket is a symbol identifying the source of emendation in the entry. To the right of the symbol is a semicolon, then the earliest textual form of the entry and a symbol identifying the text in which it appears. Any forms occurring between the first form and the approved form are similarly recorded in genealogical order. An inferior caret indicates the absence of a punctuation mark. Inserted editorial terms such as stet, omit, no indentation, etc. are distinguished by italics.]

11. Book School-Master | I; School-Master MS

11. Title

11.1 School-Master | I; School-Master MS
11.2 school-master, I; school-master MS
11.3 Well, I; Well MS
11.4 deestrick, I; deestrick MS
11.5 I'd | I; I'd MS
11.6 know? | I; know. MS

266
Why,] I; Why\textsuperscript{A} MS

two,] I; two\textsuperscript{A} MS

summer] I; Summer MS

school,) I; school\textsuperscript{A} MS

school-master] I; school\textsuperscript{A}master MS

sonny] I; Sonny MS

heels,] I; heels\textsuperscript{A} MS

man,) I; man\textsuperscript{A} MS

Means,) I; Means\textsuperscript{A} MS

Means'] III; Means\textsuperscript{A} MS, I-II

bull-dog] I; bull\textsuperscript{A}dog MS

Ralph's] I; Ralph\textsuperscript{A}s MS

al] I; A MS

linsey-woolsey] I; linsey\textsuperscript{A}woolsey MS

school-teacher] I; school\textsuperscript{A}teacher MS

The] III; Between the MS, I-II

man,) I; man, MS

bull-dog,) I; bull\textsuperscript{A}dog MS

gave Ralph] III; Ralph had MS, I-II

fear,) I; fear\textsuperscript{A} MS

Bull,) I; bull MS

dog,) I; dog\textsuperscript{A} MS

you, Bull,) I; You, Bull\textsuperscript{A} MS

pupil,) I; pup\textsuperscript{A} MS

off,) I; off\textsuperscript{A} MS

until,) I; till MS

had come] II; came MS, I

see,) I; see\textsuperscript{A} MS

a'n't,) I; aint MS

diggin's] III; diggins MS, I-II

man,) I; man MS

howsumdever,) II; howsumdever\textsuperscript{A} MS, I

kin,) I; omit MS

school-house,) I; school\textsuperscript{A}house MS

ha'n't,) I; haint MS

don't,) I; dont MS

bet,) I; bet, MS

t'others,) I; tothers MS

a'n't,) I; aint MS

see,) III; see\textsuperscript{A} MS, I-II

But,) I; But\textsuperscript{A} MS

wuz sayin',,) III; said\textsuperscript{A} MS, said, I-II

jest,) stat MS; jist I-IV

spunk,) III; pluck \textsuperscript{A} MS; pluck, I-II

ron',',) II; ron'\textsuperscript{A} MS; 'ron', I

begin,) I; begin, MS

blocks,) I; blocks, MS

new-comer,) II; new\textsuperscript{A}comer MS; newcomer I

son,) I; son, MS

school-master,) I; school\textsuperscript{A}master MS

holt,) I; holt\textsuperscript{A} MS
the older son] II; Bud MS, I
roun'] III; round MS, I-II
life; but] III; life. But MS, I-II
people.] I; people, MS
County] I; County, Indiana, MS
of lessons] I; lessons in the book MS
And in] III; And twenty-five years ago, in MS, I-II
was.] I; was, MS
nickname] I; nick-name MS
Sis,] III; Sis A MS, I-II
girl,] I; girl A MS
bury] I; buries MS
Ralph saw] III; Ralph was a general. He saw MS, I-II
way,] I; way A MS
uv] III; omit MS, I-II
stuck-up] I; stuck-up MS
feller] stet MS, fellow I-II; feller III-IV
durn't] I; durnt MS
it,] I; it A MS
Bill,] I; Bill A MS
by] III; on MS, I-II
half] III; omit MS, I-II
mister,] I; mister,-- MS
mister,] I; Mr. Harts,-- MS
eatin'] I; eatin A MS
goin'] II; goin A MS, I
to ketch] III; ketch MS, I-II
varmint,] I; varmint A MS
nothin'] II; nothin A MS, I
Why,] I; Why A MS
so,] I; so A MS
policy,] I; policy A MS
miles,] I; miles A MS
hollow,] I; hollow A MS
axe,] I; axe; MS
Now,] I; Now A MS
for,] I; fer A MS
climbing] III; to climb MS, I-II
So,] I; So A MS
start,] I; start A MS
teeth,] I; teeth A MS
animal,] I; animal A MS
possible,] I; possible A MS
out,] I; out A MS
comment,] III; comment: MS, I-II
EF] II; When MS, I.
hoit,] I; hoit A MS
tail,] I; tail A MS
started, but] I; started. But MS
17.28 man Means,] I; man Means MS
17.29 Sis Means] III; Sis Means, MS, I-II
17.30 Old] I; old MS
18.1 Gulliver's] I; Gulliver MS
18.1 experiences] I; Experiences MS
18.1 Lilliput] I; Lilliput MS
18.4 people were] III; people, sick and dying of
their own common-place were MS; people,
sick and dying of their own commonplace,
were I, II
18.7 "Captain] III; Captain MS, I-II
18.7 Narrative] III; Narrative MS, I-II
18.9 "ef] I; ef MS
18.10 yarns] III; yarns, MS, I-II
18.13 seventy-four-gun-ship] I; seventy-four
gun-ship MS
18.15 Means] III; Means, MS, I-II
18.15 So,] I; So MS
18.16 passage] I; passage MS
18.19 shaggy brows] III; shaggy-brow MS; shaggy-brow
I-II
18.24 a'n't] I; aint MS
18.25 it,] I; it MS
18.26 best] III; always best MS, I-II
18.26 Means's] II; Means MS, I
18.29 a'n't] I; aint MS
18.30 eyes] I; eyes MS
19.4 you] I; omit MS
19.7 shea'n't] III; shant MS; shan't I-II
19.7 Why,] I; Why MS
19.8 worst] III; worst MS, I-II
19.13 won't] I; wont MS
19.15 Means,] III; Means MS, I-II
19.18 a'n't] I; aint MS
19.20 courage,] I; courage MS
19.21 "Bud] I; "Bud" MS
19.23 a'n't] I; aint MS
19.25 t'others] I; others MS
19.27 a'n't] I; aint MS
19.28 I'm] I; I am MS
19.29 friends,] I; friends MS
19.30 the teaching] I; the teaching MS
20.7 stage-fright] I; a stage-fright MS
20.9-10 conventional restraint] II; conventionality, MS, I
20.12 Hartsook's] I; Ralph MS
20.15 Ralph] I; Hartsook MS
20.19 man] I; teacher MS
20.20 him,] I; him in a queer way. MS
20.20 reminiscence] I; vision MS
flashed on him like a vision.] I; came to
him. MS

can't] I; cant MS
go."'] I; go. MS
deliberation] I; deliberation MS
of] I; omit MS
Everybody] III; begins a new paragraph MS, I-II
master] I; Master MS
Means] III; Means, MS, I-II
Bill,] I; Bill A MS
muscle,] I; muscle A MS
on] I; in MS
steady,] I; steady A MS
emphasis,] I; emphasis A MS
, and perhaps with Bud] II; omit MS; , perhaps
with Bud I
brother] I; brother MS
long,] derisive] I; good A hearty MS
The . . . but] II; omit MS, I
by] II; By MS, I
voice,] I; voice A MS
Means,] I; Means A MS
polite,] I; polite A MS
determined,] I; determined! MS
obey] stet; obeyed I-IV
he'd] I; he'd a MS
As saved] I; 'a saved MS
master] I; Master MS
family?] III; family? If you had been among the
human bears on Flat Creek you would have used
the rod also. MS, I-II.

in this regard] III; omit MS, I-II
Jones's] II; Jones MS; Jones! I
Boys] I; Boy's MS
won't] I; wont MS
'less] I; A less MS
'em] I; 'em MS
Leastways] I; Leastways MS
won't] I; wont MS
Don't] I; Don't MS
Lickin'] ] I; Lickin A MS
larnin'] ] I; larnina MS
lickin',] ] I; lickin A A MS
larnin',] ] I; larnina MS
Lickin'] ] I; lickina MS
larnin',] ] I; larnina MS
lickin'] ] I; lickina MS
larnin'] ] I; larnina MS
Jones,] I; Jones A MS
people,] ] I; people A MS
Nevertheless, I; Never the less MS

spelling-school I; spelling-school MS

story I; story MS
spelling-school I; spelling-school MS

district I; District MS

spelling-school I; spelling-school MS
district I-IV

orthography I; orthography MS

"Know" DE; "Know MS, I-IV

'Webster's MS, I-IV

saying III; doctrine MS; doctrine, I; proverb, II

Greeks I; Greeks MS

This III; That MS, I-II

spelled I; spelled MS

probably III; omit MS, I-II

spelling-book I; spelling-book MS

him I; you him MS

read I; read MS

for I; for MS

spelling-classes I; spelling-classes MS

fact I; fact MS

So III; so that MS, I-II

spelling-school III; spelling-school MS, I-II

elapsing I; elapsing MS

developed I; showed MS

character III; composition MS, I

bull-dog I; bull-dog MS

woman III; woman MS, I-II

second I; Second MS

on I; on MS; in I-IV

him I; him MS

countries I; countries MS

still less would it III; it would not MS, I-II

master I; Master MS

him III; him MS, I-II

though III; none the less that MS, I-II

"sheep's-eyes" DE; "sheep's-eyes MS, I; sheep's-eyes II, III

her I; her MS

teacher I; teacher MS

coarsest I; coarsest MS

district I; District MS

school-time I; school-time MS

while I; While MS
27.11 sat] II; set MS, I
28.1 smoke;] I; smoke, MS
28.1 table;] I; table, MS
28.1 cloth;] I; cloth, MS
28.2 stood] III; sat MS, I-II
28.2 the middle of] III; omit MS, I-II
28.3 saucers;] I; saucers, MS
28.3 plates] I; plates, MS
28.6 hearth-stones] I; hearth-stones MS
28.8 woman,] I; woman, MS
28.9 cob-pipe] I; cob-pipe MS
28.10 again,] I; again. MS
28.10 you] I; You MS
28.13 into] III; in MS, I-II
28.14 see,] III; see, MS, I-II
28.15 'Twas] I; ATwas MS
28.17 fif'] III; fifth MS, I-II
28.20 cob-pipe] I; cob-pipe MS
28.21 a-going] III; agoing MS, I-II
28.22 'Youn'] I; no indentation MS
28.22 see,] III; see, MS, I-II
28.23 days,] I; days MS
28.24 'Jack] says] I; 'Jack,' says MS
28.25 a-gittin',] III; a-gittin', MS, I; a-gittin'. II
28.25 a-gittin',] III; a-gittin', MS; a-gittin', I;
28.26 'fer] I; 'fer MS
28.26 'twon't] I; 'twont MS
28.26 ha'n't] II; haint MS, I
28.29 a-gittin',] III; a-gittin', MS, I;
a-gittin',] II
28.30 see,] I; see, MS
29.2 a-gittin',] III; a-gittin', MS, I;
a-gittin',] II
29.2 Jack,] I; Jack, MS
29.4 you,] I; you, MS
29.4 a'n't] I; aint MS
29.5 me,] I; me, MS
29.7 a'] III; a MS, I-II
29.7 acre,] I; acre, MS
29.7 sayin',] II; sayin', MS; sayin', I
29.8 a-gittin',] IV; a-gittin', MS, I; a-gittin',
29.9 terribly,] I; horribly, MS
29.10 discolored] I; discolored, MS
30.2 Ralph] I; Ralph MS
30.3 adjusting] I; Adjusting MS
30.3 'chunks'] III; "chunks" MS, I-II
30.3 burn,] I; burn, MS
30.4 yellow-face] I; yellow-face MS
Ralph, I; Ralph MS
speech, I; speech MS
how, I; how MS
Mirandy, I; Mirandy MS
Wuth, I; worth MS, I-II
acre, I; acre MS
Means, II; Means MS-I
Bud was, I; But was MS
giant, I; giant MS
good-natured, I; good-natured MS
rest, I; rest MS
however, I; however MS
Means, I; Means MS
weak-headed, I; weak-headed MS
wood-nymph, I; wood-nymph MS
Means, I; Means MS
Banta, I; Banta MS
punishment, I; punishment MS
Banta, I; Banta MS
school-master, I; schoolmaster MS
his tricks, I; Henry's tricks MS, I
school-house, I; schoolhouse MS
On, I; begins new paragraph MS
necessary, I; necessary MS
loitered, I; loitered MS
road, I; road MS
him, I; teacher MS, I
Well, I; Well MS
Why, I; Why MS
under, III; underneath MS, I-II
school-house, I; schoolhouse MS
up, I; up MS
No, No MS; no, I-IV
know, I; know MS
No, No MS; no, I-IV
Sir, DE; Sir MS; sir, I-IV
Well, I; Well MS; no indention MS
won't, I; won't MS
But, I; But MS; no indention MS
see, I; see MS
desk, I; desk MS
a-tippin', I; a-tippin' MS
a-sowsin', II; a-sowsin MS, I
had, I; had MS	hen, I; then MS
district, I; district MS
moment, I; moment MS
way, I; way MS
orchard, I; orchard MS
East, I; East MS
twice, I; twice MS
It is safe to conjecture that Betsey had never studied the Immateriality and Immortality of the Human Soul or she would not have spoken of Ralph's soul as if it were something to be swallowed like an oyster.
desk,] I; deskA MS
37.3 boardA] III; board, MS, I-II
37.3 misplaced] I; mis-placed MS
37.4 school-room,] I; school-roomA MS
37.5-6 went down into] III; brought up or down in MS, I-II
37.7 Why,] I; WhyA MS
37.7 Ralph,] I; RalphA MS
37.12 indeed,] III; indeed. And a little silly. MS, I-II
37.19 Hank— ] III; Hank. MS, I-II
37.19 all] III; All MS, I-II
37.20 Hank,] I; HankA MS
37.22 it,] I; itA MS
37.28 likely] I; likey MS
37.29 solemn,] III; solemn. MS, I-II
37.29 except] III; Except MS, I-II
37.29 Short,] III; Short. MS, I-II
37.29 who] III; She MS, I-II
38.1-2 And if the teacher was not love-sick, he certainly was sick of Mirandy's love.] omit MS (See entry for 38.19.)
38.3 "let out,] " III; dismissed, MS; dismissedA I; "let outA" II
38.4 overcoat,] I; overcoatA MS
38.5 will,] I; willA MS
38.5-6 For Hank . . . dismissed.] II; omit MS, I
38.7 @ Then] II; no indentation MS, I
38.7-8 out in a quiet and subdued way to spend the noon recess in the woods,] I; out to spend the noon recess in the woods, in a quiet and subdued way MS
38.10 board,] I; board? MS
38.19 spelling-school,] I; spelling-school with all its troublesome consequences. And if he was already love sick he certainly was sick of Mirandy's love. MS
39.3 'low] I; lowA MS
39.3 app'nt] III; appint MS, I-II
39.4 'Squire] I; 'Squire MS
39.5 kase] I; Kase MS
39.6 deestrick;] I; deestrickA MS
39.10 turkey? I; turkey, MS
39.10 ago,] I; agoA MS
39.10 diggin's] III; diggins MS, I-II
39.11 school-master] I; schoolmaster MS
39.12 'pail'] I; "pail" MS
39.12 'bucket,"] DB; 'bucket,A MS; 'bucket,A I-IV
39.12 'caow,"] I; "caow,A MS
wouldn't] DE; wouldn MS; wouldn-n I-IV
right] II; omit MS, I
And] III; and MS, I-II
Ralph,] I; RalphA MS
Mirandy,] I; MirandyAMS
rest,] I; restA MS
shuddered] I; shuddered MS
by this grinning] III; and grinned at by this old MS, I-II
ogre,] I; ogreA MS
lonesome,] I; lonesomeA MS
poor] I; poor MS
pipe,] I; pipeA MS
book-larnin'"] II; book-larnina MS, I
spellin'-book] II; spelling'abook MS, I
'Asperity'] DE; "Asperity" MS; 'asperity' I-IV
days,] I; daysA MS
besides,] I; besidesA MS
book-larnin'] II; book-larnina MS, I
fractions,] I; fractionsA MS
dog-on] I; dogAon MS
apple-peelin'] I; apple-peelinA MS
of] set MS; omit I-IV,
table-cloth] I; tablecloth MS
Hadn'] DE; Had'n MS; Had-n I-IV
tlep'] I; slepA MS, I-IV
twicet] I; twice-t MS
goin'] III; goina MS, I-II
money,] I; moneyA MS
thinga] I; thing, MS
better'n] II; bettern MS; better-n I
book-larnin'] II; book-larnina MS, I
itselfa] I; itself, MS
feather-bed] I; featherAbed MS
even,] I; evenA MS
swindled,] I; swindledA MS
hard] I; withered MS
semblance] I; semblance MS
"I say, ole] I; no indentation MS
"I say, wotj I; "I sayA wot MS
'ere] III; 'ere MS, I-II
spoutin'] I; spoutina MS
Jack,] I; JackA MS
"pigtail,"] I; "pig taila" MS
Ralph,] I; RalphA MS
fell into a sort of terror] III; wanted to die MS, I-II
breach-of-promise] I; breachAofapromise MS
Hanner,] I; HannerA MS
you're] set MS; you've I; you're II-IV
washed,] I; washed\(^\)\(^a\) MS
lumber-room\(^b\) I; lumber\(^a\)room MS
\),] I; \)\(^a\) MS
unoccupied,] I; unoccupied\(^a\)
door,] I; door\(^a\) MS
also,] I; also\(^a\) MS
north-west\(^a\) I; northwest MS
or,] I; or\(^a\) MS
rather,] I; omit MS
north-west\(^a\) I; northwest MS
door,] I; door\(^a\) MS
muttered,] I; muttered\(^a\) MS
That\(^a\) I; that MS
don't\(^b\) I; dont MS
";] DE; ;" MS, I-IV
great\(^a\) I; greate MS
sight\(^a\) I; side MS
boarding-place\(^\)\(^b\) DE; boarding-place MS, I-IV
and his dogged obstinacy in sitting in his wet
clothes\(^a\) I; omit MS
fever,] I; fever\(^a\) MS
another,] I; another\(^a\) MS
kindness,] I; kindness\(^a\) MS
find,] I; after\(^a\) as we shall find. MS;
after, as we shall find. I-II
smoking,] I; smoking\(^a\) MS
laughing,] I; laughing\(^a\) MS
talking,] I; talking\(^a\) MS
simpering,] I; simpering\(^a\) MS
ogling,] I; ogling\(^a\) MS
flirting,] I; flirting\(^a\) MS
full-dress\(^a\) III; dress MS, I-II
County,] I; County\(^a\) MS
dancing\(^a\) II; to dance MS, I
spelling\(^a\) II; to spell MS, I
afar\(^a\) I; afar\(^a\) MS
skill\(^a\) II; hands MS, I
tournament,] I; tournament\(^a\) MS
'tere\(^a\) III; Aere MS, I-II
app'int\(^a\) III; appoint MS, I-II
Come,] I; Come\(^a\) MS
trough,] I; trough\(^a\) MS
fodder,] I; fodder\(^a\) MS
this,] I; this\(^a\) MS
them,] I; then MS
naked,] I; naked\(^a\) MS
him,] I; him\(^a\) MS
follows,] I; follows. MS
phenomenal,] I; phenomenal\(^a\) MS
abnormal,] I; abnormal\(^a\) MS
district,] I; district\(^a\) MS
summer,] I; summer\(^a\) MS
waxen] III; waxy MS, I-II
owner's] I; owners MS
pate,] I; pate MS
ungrayed] I; ungreyed MS
double] III; sadly MS, I-II
countenance] III; face MS, I-II
shrivelled] I; shrivelled MS
dead-black] III; deadblack MS, I-II
a color] III; omit MS, I-II
belonged to] III; omit MS, I-II
that ever existed] III; ever had MS, I-II
having been] II; being MS, I
Wont] II; Inclined MS, I
going] II; inclined to get MS, I
focus] I; focus MS
teeth,] I; teeth MS
fitted,] I; fitted MS
proper,] I; proper MS
west] I; west MS
get into] III; got in MS, I-II
gentlemen] I; Gentlemen MS
in] I; omit MS
place,] I; place MS
ladies,] I; Ladies MS
gentlemen,] I; Gentlemen MS
half an inch] III; several inches MS, I-II
township,] I; township MS
constrained air] II; constraint MS; constrained I
Hawkins,] I; Hawkins MS
futility] III; futility (especially the latter) MS, I-II
eye,] I; eye MS
black,] I; black MS
left,] I; left MS
closed,] I; closed MS
interesting] I; interesting MS
raley,] I; raley MS
grand,] I; grand MS
want,] I; want MS
spellin'-book] I; spellin'book MS
spellin'-books] I; spellin'books MS
warn't] DE; want MS; wurnt I-II; wurn't III-IV
work] III; little work MS, I-II
benufactor] I; malefactor MS
confusion,] I; confusion MS
eye,] I; eye MS
in] III; at the point of death from MS, I-II
app'int] III; app'int MS, I-II
the "first] I; "the first MS
second,] I; second MS
times,] I; times A MS
47.1 seas,] I; seas A MS
47.1 said,] I; said A MS
47.2 master] I; Master A MS
47.2 room,] I; room A MS
47.4 choice,) I; choice A MS
47.5 voice,) III; voice: MS, I-III
47.6 present,) I; present A MS
47.6 folks,) I; folks A MS
47.9 spelling-book,) I; spelling A book A MS
47.10 captains,) I; captains A MS
47.12 1,) I; 1 MS
47.12 confusion,) I; confusion A MS
47.15 leader,) I; leader A MS
47.17 prestige,) III; influence MS, I-II
47.20 shadow,) III; shadow. It made him tremble,
        MS, I-II
47.21 his,) I; omit MS
47.23 distinctly,) I; distinctly, and MS
47.23 Buchanan,) I; Buchanan A MS
47.29 side,) I; side A MS
47.29 a,) I; s MS
47.29 c,) I; c MS
47.30 choice,) I; choice A MS
47.30 Phillips,) I; Phillips A MS
48.1 fever-heat,) I; fever A heat MS
48.1 For,) II; begins new paragraph MS, I
48.2 trust,) I; trust A MS
48.4 school-master,) I; school-master MS
48.5 #Jim,) II; no-indent MS, I
48.5 tall,) I; tall A MS
48.6 fellow,) III; fellow MS, I-II
48.11 well-enough,) I; well-enough MS
48.14 "Webster's Elementary") DE; A Webster's
     Elementary A MS, I-IV
48.19 made,) I; made A MS
48.22 Means,) I; Means A MS
48.24 Phillips,) I; Phillips A MS
48.29 hero-worship,) I; hero A worship MS
49.3 spelling-schools,) I; spelling A schools MS
49.3 opponent's,) I; opponents MS
49.7 there,) I; there A MS
49.8 behind his back,) II; in his pockets A MS;
     in his pockets, I
49.10 purpose,) II; purpose MS, I
49.10 it,) I; It MS, I
49.10 surely,) I; surely A MS
49.12 school-master,) I; School A master MS
was,] I; wasA MS
straighten] I; straiten MS
believed] I; thought MS
dark-corner] I; dark-corner MS
water-bucket] I; water-bucket, MS
school-master] I; schoolAmaster MS
hold,] I; holdA MS
hour,] I; hour, MS
Squire.] I; SquireA MS
theodolite,] I; theodoliteA MS
Next,] I; NextA MS
excitement,] I; excitementA MS
correctly,] I; correctlyA MS
shown] II; shown MS; showed I
combatants] I; champions MS
Gewhilliky] I; Ge whilliky MS
Bud,] I; BudA MS
Holler] I; Holler. MS
until] I; till MS
out,] I; outA MS
beat] I; lick MS
him,"] I; himAA MS
lickin',] I; lickinA, MS
battle,] I; battleA MS
conclusion,] I; conclusionA MS
But] II; begins new paragraph MS, I
spellersA] I; spellers, MS
breathing-spell] III; breathingAspell MS, I-II
little,] I; littleA MS
side,] I; sideA MS
Hannah,] I; HannahA MS
district,] I; districtA MS
before,] I; beforeA MS
Baker,] I; BakerA MS
was] III; is MS, I-II
eye,] I; eyeA MS
those} stet MS; the I-IV
Incomprehensibility,] I; IncomprehensibilityA MS
scholars] I; Scholars MS
round,] I; roundA MS
Means's] DE; MeansesA MS, I; Meanses' II-IV
nigger,] I; niggerA MS
master] I; Master MS
quiet,] DE; quiet, MS, I-IV
Meances' II; MeancesA MS, I
master that] I; Master that MS
Phillips?] I; Phillips. MS
fact,] I; factA MS
fine,] I; fineA MS
timid] I; healthy MS
52.13 oppressed] I; oppressed, MS
52.13 rather] I; omit MS
52.14 brow] I; brow, MS
52.14-15 complexion] III; complexion, MS, I-II
52.15 nature] I; nature of the girl MS
52.18 stern] I; stern MS
52.20 face] I; face MS
55.1 Daguerreotype] I; Daguerreotype MS
55.1 sniffed] III; sniffled MS, I-II
55.3 Next] I; Next MS
55.7 master] I; Master MS
55.10 side] I; side MS
55.13 and] I; omit MS
55.15 There] I; There MS
55.15 healthful] stet MS; healthful I-II; healthful III
55.15 kindly] stet MS; kind I; kindly III-IV
55.16 Small] I; Small MS
55.16 practice] I; practice MS
55.18 Hannah] I; Hannah MS
55.18 champion] I; champion MS
55.20 alone] I; alone MS
55.22 it] III; it. Another of Cupid's disguises MS; it. Another of Cupid's disguises MS

56. Chapter
Title THE WALK HOME] I; A NIGHT MS
56.6 shower] I; shower MS
56.6 Whittier's] I; Whittier MS
56.6 metaphor] I; metaphor, MS
56.7 boughs] I; bows MS
56.8 star] I; star MS
56.8 down] I; down MS
56.10 shining] DE; shining MS; shining, I-IV
56.14 believe] I; believe MS
56.14 moonshine] I; moonshine MS
56.16 love-scene] I; love-scene MS
56.19 words] I; words MS
56.20 impossible] I; out of place MS
59.1 pass-word] I; pass-word MS
59.2 grip] III; grips, MS; grip, I-II
59.2 freemasonry] I; freemasonry MS
59.3 Weather] I; Weather MS
59.12 crops] I; crops MS
59.13 spelling-school] I; spelling-school, MS
59.14 commonplaces] I; common-places MS
59.19 "Mesopotamia"] I; Mesopotamia MS, I-IV
59.20 Good-morning] III; Good Morning MS; Good morning I-II
alone, If you do not know how it is yourself, I pity you. MS, I ('You' mended to 'you' in I)

Mrs. I; Mrs. MS

Means, I; Means a MS

gayly II; gaily MS, I-II

so, I; so a MS

fence, I; fence a MS

box-elder II; box-alder MS, I-II a, b

spring I; spring. MS

box-elder II; box-alder MS, I-II a, b

cold, I; cold, MS

it was so easy for II; omit MS, I

to yield II; yielded MS, I

suggestion III; suggestion. MS, I-II

stone's-throw III; stone's throw MS, I-II

an earthy DE; omit MS, I-II; an earthy III-IV

longer, I; longer a MS

staid I; stet MS; stayed I-IV

no, I; no a MS

cool, I; cool a MS

lickin' I; lickina MS

you? You're a purty gal, I; you? you're a purty gal a MS

Yes, I; Yes a MS

further III; farther MS, I-II

a-santerin' III; a-santerina MS; a-santerin' I-II

Yes, I; Yes a MS

mean, I; mean a MS

lettin', I; lettina MS

spellin'school I; spellin'school MS

night I; night. MS

Yes, I; Yes a MS

here, I; here a MS

a-makin' III; aamakin a MS; aamakin' I-II

nothin', I; nothin a MS

Mrs. Means had become II; the old woman had gotten MS, I

Ketch me I; ketch me a MS

woman, I; woman a MS

keer, I; keer, MS

dog-on'd I; dogaon'd MS

critter, I; critter a MS

feller I; stet MS; fellow I-IV

ea-delvin' III; aadelvina MS; aadelvin' I-II

ea-drudgin' III; a-drudging MS; aadrudgin' I-II

son, I; son a MS

had produced II; had had MS

broadsides I; broad side MS
bed-room,] I; bed-rooma MS
Mrs. Means] II; the old woman, MS, I
insensible,] I; insensiblea MS
lay] II; laid MS, I
scold] III; ogre MS, I-II
cut,] I; cuta MS
commomplace] I; common-place MS
traveled] I; travelled MS
prayed,] II; prayeda MS, I
Somewhere] I; Some where MS
fence,] I; fencea MS
box-elder] III; box-alder MS, I-II
shivering,] I; shiveringa MS
past--] I; past, MS
school-master] I; school-master MS
therea] I; there, MS

Chapter

Title A NIGHT AT PETE JONES'S. ] I; omit MS
Jones's] I; Jones' MS
sinister-looking] I; sinisterlooking MS
in.] I; in, MS
You'll] I; you'll MS
brats,] I; bratsa MS
' em] I; aem MS
I] I; begins new paragraph in MS
trainin'] I; traininA MS
But] I; begins new paragraph MS, I
P'r'aps] DE; p'raps MS-IV
Well,] I; Wella MS
Jist] stet MS; Jest I-IV
inside,] I; insidea MS
haint] I; ha'nt MS
it,] I; ita MS
three-fourths] III; three-fourths MS, I-II
hollow,] I; hollow, MS
fence,] I; fence, MS
Then] I; then MS
box-elder] IIc; box-alder MS, I-IIa, b
spring,] I; springa MS
until] I; till MS
on,] I; ona MS
travelled] I; travelled MS
box-elder] IIc; box-alder MS, I-IIa, b
clothes,] I; clothesa MS
walking,] I; walking MS
pasture,] I; pasturea MS
box-elder] III; box-alder, (was it not a tree of life?) MS; box-aldera (was it not a tree of life?) I-IIa, b; box-eldera (was it not a tree of life?) IIc
box-elder] II, box alder MS, I-II
fence] I; fence MS
school-house] III; school-house, MS, I-II
an eager man--] III; a man full of elan, who
MS, I-II (comma after 'who' I-II)

itself,] I; itself MS
he] III; omit MS, I-II
wont] III; apt MS, I-II
were] I; was MS
commonplace] I; common-place MS
life] III; life, MS, I-II
where] III; where first MS, I-II
joined] III; joined himself to MS, I-II
again to solve] II; to solve again MS, I
In the midst of his meditations] III; All at
once his heart stood still, MS, I-II
horses'] I; horses MS
shrank] I; shrunk MS
back] III; back further MS, I-II
them,] I; them MS
forefoot] I; fore-foot, MS
on,] I; on MS
region] III; whole region MS, I-II
practiced] I; practised MS
confederate] I; confederated MS
paralyzed] I; paralysed MS
Kentucky,] I; Kentucky MS
South-west] I; Southwest MS
is] II; was MS, I-II
border ruffianism] I; Border Ruffianism MS
hanged] I; hung MS
law] DE; law, MS, I-IV
poor whitey,] I; poor whitey MS
dirt-eater] I; dirt-eater
outcroppings] I; out-croppings MS
 convict-ships] II; convict-ships MS, I
Ought] III; And ought MS, I-II
country] I; county MS
The rider] I; It MS
don,] III; on MS, I-II
keeping] III; in MS, I-II
Henry] I; Dr MS
And,] I; And MS
cold,] I; cold MS
tree,] I; tree MS
Means'] I; Means' MS
ladder,] I; ladder MS
e] I; an MS
him,] I; him MS
later] I; later MS
Don't] III; Didn't MS, I-II
help!] I; help, MS
forefoot] I; fore-foot MS
Means,[] I; MeansA MS
Jones's,] I; Jones'sA MS
humorA] I; humor, MS
night,] I; nightA MS
bein'] I; beinA MS
night[,] I; nightA MS
spellin'-school] I; spellin'school MS
since,] I; sinceA MS
and] I; and he MS
fact,] I; factA MS
sins] III; sin MS
forefoot] I; fore-foot MS
Jones's] I; Jones's MS
humor] I; humor, MS
night,] I; nightA MS
spellin'-school] I; spellin'school MS
since,] I; sinceA MS
and] I; and he MS
fact,] I; factA MS
sins] III; sin MS
forefoot] I; fore-foot MS
Mirandy,] I; MirandyA MS
bein'] I; beinA MS
Ralph,] III; Ralph, pricking up his ears. MS, I-II
a-courtin'] I; a-courtin' MS
smart,] I; smart, MS
it[,] I; it, MS
does,] I; doesA MS
lookout] I; look out MS
wretched,] I; wretchedA MS
Shacky,] I; ShackyA MS
horseback,] I; horsebackA MS
forefoot] I; fore foot MS
0MINOUS REMARKS OF MR. JONES.]] I; OMINOUS--
Title MR. JONES. MS
school-master's] I; schoolmaster's MS
angry,] I; angryA MS
fact,] I; factA MS
a] III; omit MS, I-II
the] III; omit MS, I-II
watched,] I; watchedA MS
so,] I; soA MS
Dutchman's,] I; Dutchman's, MS
called,] I; called, MS
forefoot] II; fore-foot MS, I
white left] I; White left MS
himself] I; him MS
school-master,] I; schoolmasterA MS
so,] I; soA MS
Adog] I; -dog MS
strait,] I; straitA MS
Jones's] I; Jones' MS
which,] I; whichA MS
burglary,] I; burglaryA MS
Jenkins] I; Jenkins MS
put] I; aput MS
'bout] I; about MS
bayin'] I; bayinA MS
gash--] I; gash? MS
'ere] III; aere MS, I-II
a-layin'] I; a-layinA MS
forefoot] II; fore-foot MS, I
a-helpin'] III; ahelpin' MS, I-II
Schroeder. ] I; Schroeder, MS
I'd] I; Lad MS
Short,] I; ShortA MS
suspcion,] I; suspicionA MS
knew,] I; knewA MS
And] I; begins new paragraph MS
later,] I; later, MS
p'int] II; pint MS, I
school-master] I; schoolmaster MS
passed,] I; passedA MS
Jones's] I; Jones' MS
the] I; omit MS
broken] III; shattered MS, I-II
things,] I; thingsA MS
And] III; no indentation MS, I-II
you] III; or of a certain sort of Sunday-school books, you MS, I-II
hand-to-hand] I; handAtoAhand MS
trap-door,] I; trap-doorA MS
It's] I; Its' MS
one's self] I; oneself MS
Dark,] I; Dark MS
But] I; And MS
box-welder] III; box-alder MS, I-II
tree,] I; treeA MS
bull-dog,] I; bull-dogA MS
his resolution and] I; omit MS
stratagems] I; strategems MS
ought not] I; was too good MS
usually] III; always MS, I-II
thus,] I; thusA MS
resolution,] I; resolutionA MS
sometime] I; some time MS
bull-doggedness,] I; bull-doggednessA MS
set,] I; setA MS
David] I; David MS
Nathan,] I; NathanA MS
prospects,] I; prospectsA MS
was,] II; wasA MS, I
fade,] I; fadeA MS
awful] I; awful, MS
Adam,] I; Adam, MS
will,] I; will, MS
For,] I; For, MS
pure,] I; pure, MS
Devil's,] I; devil's, MS
once,] I; once, MS
darkness,] I; darkness, MS
travel-worn,] I; travel-worn, MS
strange,] I; strange, MS
had,] I; omit MS
Helper,] I; Helper, MS
strength,] I; strength, MS
so,] I; so, MS
house,] I; house, MS
Hawkins',] I; Hawkins', MS
evening,] I; evening, MS
Jones',] I; Jones', MS
school,] I; school, MS
place,] I; place, MS
preoccupied,] I; preoccupied, MS
"furthest corner,"] I; furthest corner, MS
cover,] I; cover, MS
roof,] I; roof, MS
traveled,] I; travelled, MS
road,] I; road, MS
life,] I; life, MS
tree,] I; tree, MS
trees,] I; trees, MS
set,"] III; set" as ladies say, MS;
set," as ladies say, I-II
"'Cause,] I; "'Cause MS
down,] I; down, MS
jes',] DE; jes', MS, I-IV
grave-stones,] I; grave stones, MS
See, it's] DE; See',s] MS; See', it I-IV
a-wantin',] I; a-wantin', MS
hands,] I; hands.
it's,] I; its, MS
conceit,] I; conceit, MS
a-growed,] I; a-growed, MS
Why,] I; Why, MS
lonesome,] I; lonesome, MS
die,] I; die, MS
graveyard,] I; graveyard, MS
poor-house,] I; poor-house, MS
Means',] I; Means', MS
a-carryin',] III; a-carry in', MS;
a-carryin', I-II
poor-house,] I; poor-house, MS
I do? I do. MS
85.23 God, I; God A MS
85.23 don't I; don't MS
85.23 fer I; for MS
85.24 though I; though A MS
85.24 mother I; poor mother MS
85.25 Means's I; Meanses MS
85.25 arm, I; arma MS
85.26 jes' DE; jes A MS, I-IV
85.26 Shucky, I; Shucky A MS
85.28 presence, I; presence A MS
84.1 q "It I; no indention MS, I
84.2 me, I; me A MS
#84.3 ole DE; Ole MS, I-IV
84.4 a'n't I; ain't
84.4 fourteen III; thirteen MS, I-II
84.7 work, I; work A MS
84.8 Sanders' I; Sanderses MS
84.11 there, I; there A MS
84.11 before II; in front of MS, I
84.11 them, I; them A MS
84.11 Sanders's I; Sanders' MS
84.12 log-cabin III; log-cabin MS, I-II
84.12 sunflower III; sun-flower MS, I-II
84.13 dry, I; dry A MS, I
84.14 ash-barrel I; ash-barrel MS
84.15 shriveled I; shrivelled, MS
84.15 hag I; hag, MS
84.17 newspaper I; newspaper MS
84.19-20 the matter of II; regard to MS, I
84.21 pharmacopoeia I; pharmacopia MS
84.22 Small's I; Small's MS
84.22 faultless I; faultless, MS
85. Chapter
85.1-2 Title THE DEVIL OF SILENCE.] I; DR. SMALL SHRUGS
his shoulders. MS
85.2 Small, who was a native III; Small. They
were natives MS, I-II
85.2 and some III; though Small was MS, I-II
#85.5 suspicions stet MS; suspicion I-IV
85.6 entrenched I; entrenched MS
85.8 Lewisburg I; Lewisburg A MS
85.8 up I; up A MS
85.9 Clifty I; Clifty A MS
85.12 silent I; silent A MS
85.13 commonplace I; commonplace MS
86.4 say, I; say; MS
86.4 water I; water A MS
86.7 matter-of-course I; matter of course MS
86.9 anything I; anything A MS
CHAPTER THE DEVIL OF SILENCE.

howdy,] I; howdy! MS
in,] I; in. MS
cheer,] II; seat MS
'lowed] I; alowed MS
Dr.] I; Doctor MS
of me] I; from me MS
up,] I; upA MS
Meantime,] I; MeantimeA MS
Smell,] I; SmallA MS
attention,] I; attentionA MS
almost smothered] II; covered MS
flattery,] III; flattery without saying one single word. MS

"Many's] III; begins new paragraph MS, I-II
"Many's] I; Many's MS
Run] II; crick MS; Crick I
breakin'-out] I; breakinA-out MS
side,] I; sideA MS
jes'] DE; jesA MS, I-IV
nothin'] I; nothinA MS

'oile] I; "oile MS
cures,'] I; cures." MS
Well,] I; WellA MS
goin'] I; goina MS
a-drivin'] III; adriving MS, I-II
man,] I; manA MS

ef[ stet MS; if I-IV
around,] I; aroundA MS
nothin'] DE; nothinA MS; nothing I-IV
swellin'] I; swellina MS
you,] I; youA MS
Doctor,] DE; doctorA MS; doctor, I-IV
nothin'] I; nothinA MS
month,"] I; monthA MS
Small,] I; SmallA MS
almost] III; omit MS, I-II
Laws,] I; LawsA MS
yes;] I; yes, MS
tail,] I; tail, MS
breakin'-out] II; breakinAout MS
And] II; omit MS, I
fer] II; Fer MS, I
nothin'] I; nothinA MS
as the blood] I; the blood as MS
290

87.21 of] I; omit MS
87.21 hen,"] I; hen. MS
87.22 doctor] I; Doctor MS
87.23 Doctor] DE; Doctor. MS; doctor I-IV
87.25 it's] I; its MS
87.29 black-dog's] II; black-dog's MS, I
87.29 a'n't] I; aint MS
87.29 wuth] stet MS; worth I-IV
88.1 it,] I; It MS
88.2 drier] I; dry MS
88.2 of] I; of of MS
88.4 "yarbs"] DE; yarbsA MS, I-IV
88.4 it,] I; It MS
88.6 materia medica[,] I; Materia MedicaA MS
88.7 marvelous] I; marvellous MS
88.8 flattery[,] I; flatteryA MS
88.12 tea-table] I; teatable MS
88.12 corn-bread] I; corn-bread MS
88.14 started[,] I; startedA MS
88.17 'ere] I; aere MS
88.18 word[,] I; wordA MS
88.18 nod,] I; nodA MS
88.19 eyelids[,] I; eyelidsA MS
88.19 perhaps[,] I; perhapsA MS
88.22 bit[,] I; bitA MS
88.23 creature] I; midwife MS
88.25 'bout] I; About MS
88.29 a'n't] I; aint MS
88.29 'ceppin'] I; 'ceppinA MS
91.4 young-men'll] I; young-men'll MS
91.5 I] I; I MS
91.5 do."] I; doA MS
91.9 ?] Doctor] I; no indentation MS
91.10 ? "Had] I; no indentation MS
91.10 sweethearts[,] I; sweet hearts MS
91.15 sort[,] I; sortA MS
91.14 think[,] I; think, MS
91.14 how[,] I; how, MS
91.15 a'n't] I; aint MS
91.15 better'n] I; bettern MS
91.16 I./] I; I A MS
91.17-18 invisible—shall I say intangible?—] I; intangible
91.21 ?"] I; " MS
91.22 quietly[,] I; coldlyA MS
91.23 adieu[,] I; adieuA MS
91.23 departed[,] I; left MS
91.24 words[,] I; wordsA MS
91.24-25 newsmonger[,] I; news monger MS
92.1 for[,] I; fer MS
92.4 East[,] I; EastA MS
92.4 dug[,] I; dugA MS
Sanders's] I; Sanders' MS
Scene,] I; Scene MS
as] II; omit MS, I
niece] I; niece MS
"pickets"] DE; pickets, MS; pickets I-IV
master] I; Master MS
for] I; fer MS
school-masters] I; school-master's MS
celestial] I; Celestial MS
empires] I; Empires MS
three--j I; three, MS
to] I; to MS
school-master] I; schoolmaster MS
another,] I; another MS
Means's] I; Means' MS
mill,] I; mill MS
required] I; require MS
mill;} I; mill MS
have ground] III; grind MS, I-II
grist,] I; grist MS
had had] stet MS; had I-IV
said,] I; said MS
Bosting--] I; Bosting-- MS
life,] I; life MS
frequently,] I; frequently-- MS
When] I; when MS
Bosting,] I; Bosting-- MS
indication] III; indications MS, I-II
eyes,] I; eyes MS
Hawkins's] I; Hawkins MS
sulky,] I; sulky MS
Hawkins's] I; Hawkins MS
cornfield] I; corn field MS
master,) I; master MS
with their] I; with their with their MS
disheveled] I; dishevelled MS
blades,) I; blades MS
discardantly] I; discordant MS
purpose,) I; purpose MS
zigzag] I; zig zag MS
through,) I; in MS
long,) I; long MS
forest,) I; forest MS
termination,) I; termination MS
easy,) I; easy MS
curves,) I; curves MS
wood,) I; wood MS
now,) I; now and then MS
who by,) I; whose MS
could I; can MS
still [,] I; still A MS
upon ] I; to MS
garden-patch] III; garden A patch MS, I-III
inclosed ] I; enclosed MS
stick-chimney, J DE; stick-chinny A MS;
stick chimney, I-IV
ends [,] I; ends A MS
cabin [,] I; cabin A MS
Pearson, ] I; Pearson A MS
basket-maker ] I; basket-maker MS
impulse, ] I; impulse A MS
admitted, ] I; admitted A MS
You, ] I; You, MS
dhere [,] I; here A MS
couple [,] I; couple A MS
Bless ] I; Bless, MS
you, ] I; you A MS
That ] I; That MS
somethin', ] I; somethin' A MS
blushed, ] I; blushed
Mrs, ] I; Mrs A MS
When ] I; We MS
Bosting ] DE; Bosting--" MS, I-IV
basket-maker ] I; basket A maker MS
Pshaw ! ] I; Pshaw A MS
Kyindness ] I; Kyindness MS
Kyindness ] I; Kyindness MS
all ] I; all A MS
bein' ] I; bein A MS
know; ] I; know A MS
but, ] I; but A MS
me ] I; me A MS
we're ] I; We're MS
Shooky, ] I; Shocky A MS
mis'table ] stet MS; miserable I-IV
eighteen-twelve, ] I; eighteen twelve, MS
stickin', ] III; stickin A MS, I-II
through ] I; through MS
father, ] I; father A MS
'cause ] I; 'cause MS
gin ] stet MS; give I-IV
wouldn't ] I; wouldn't MS
fer ] III; for MS, I-II
akordin'] I; akordina MS
sass-box ] I; sass-box. MS
dog-on ] III; dog aon MS, I-II
'em ] I; 'em. MS
forefoot ] II; forefoot MS; fore-foot I
293 Pearson, I; Pearson A MS
99.7 trouble, I; trouble A MS
99.8 know, I; know A MS
99.10 me, I; me A MS
99.11 leg, I; leg A MS
99.11 thieves?, I; thieves MS
99.12 ruther] stet MS; rather I-IV
99.13 Welch's] I; Welsh's MS
99.15 a'] III; a MS, I-II
99.16 'Bout] I; About MS
99.16 Means'] I; Meanses MS
99.16 hill, I; hill A MS
99.18 somebody, I; somebody A MS
99.18 who, I; who A MS
99.18 a-crossin'] III; a-crossin' MS, I-II
99.19 Jones's?] I; Joneses A MS
99.19 shivered.] I; shivered] MS
99.19 "Don't] I; don't MS
99.21 Shocky,] I; Shocky A MS
99.22 split] III; split MS
99.24 point] I; point, MS
99.25 fool] I; fool, MS
99.27 poor-house, and] I; poor-house, And MS
99.28 click, and] I; click, And MS
99.29 raised;] I; raised, MS
99.29 mother] I; poor mother MS
99.29 hobbled,] I; hobbled A MS
99.29 a-leadin'] III; a-leadin' MS; a-leadin' I-II
99.30 thing'] I; thing, MS
100.1 said,] I; said A MS
100.1 Pearson,] I; Pearson A MS
100.2 why,] I; why A MS
100.3 takin'] I; takin' A MS
100.3 cryin'] I; cryin' A MS
100.3 a-cryin'] III; a-cryin' MS; a-cryin' A I-II
100.4 akordin'] I; akordin' A MS
100.5 ha'n't] I; haint MS
100.6 benev'ent] I; benevolent MS
100.6 was] stet MS; war I-IV
101.1 preachin'] I; preachin' A MS
101.1 meetin'-house] DE; meetin' A-house MS;
Meetin' -house I-IV
101.2 Squire] I; squire MS
101.3 West] I; west MS
101.6 to-day] I; to-day MS
101.6 Hawkins,] I; Hawkins A MS
101.7 Hardshell] I; hard shell MS
101.7 Mr. ] I; Mr A MS
101.8 offense] I; offence MS
101.8 society] I; society A MS
Reformers, I; Reformers\textsuperscript{a} MS
Disciples, I; Disciples\textsuperscript{a} MS
Clifty, I; Clifty\textsuperscript{a} MS
\textsuperscript{9} I; no indentation MS
Creek, I; Creek\textsuperscript{a} MS
people, I; people, MS
Whisky, I; Whiskey MS
Baptists, I; Baptists\textsuperscript{a} MS
called, I; called\textsuperscript{a} MS
Baptists, I; Baptists\textsuperscript{a} MS
South-western, I; South-western MS
saved, I; saved, MS
a'nt, I; aint MS
s'cieties, I; s'cieties\textsuperscript{a} MS
Sunday-school, I; Sunday-school\textsuperscript{a} MS
arraigned and, I; omit MS
from the Hardshell Church, I; omit MS
for three, I; for two or three MS
clay-bank, I; claybank MS
"", I; ", MS
have, III; have-according to Hoosier custom-MS, I-II

consolation, I; consolation\textsuperscript{a} MS
his, I; His MS
events, I; events\textsuperscript{a} MS
but, III; but at any rate MS, I-II
clay-bank, I; claybank MS
morning, I; morning\textsuperscript{a} MS

soft, I; soft\textsuperscript{a} MS
clay, I; clay\textsuperscript{a} MS
East, I; East\textsuperscript{a} MS
"Boating", DE; \textsuperscript{ab}oating MS, I-IV
track, I; track\textsuperscript{a} MS
Hawkins', I; Hawkins' MS
Ralph, I; Ralph\textsuperscript{a} MS
few, I; few, MS
going, I; going\textsuperscript{a} MS
once, I; once\textsuperscript{a} MS
entirely, I; entirely\textsuperscript{a} MS
That, I; that MS
there, I; there, MS
Bantas, I; Bantas\textsuperscript{a} MS
fact, I; fact\textsuperscript{a} MS
few, I; few there MS
to find, III; find MS, I-II
doar, I; door, MS
agitation, I; excitement MS
stile, I; "style\textsuperscript{a}" MS
himself, I; himself\textsuperscript{a} MS
paid, I; payed MS
pockets, I; pockets\textsuperscript{a} MS
gossiped, I; gossipped MS
295

104.8 excitement. I; excitement A MS
104.10 embarrassed. III; embarrassed A and MS; embarrassed, and I-II
104.10 dissolved. III; dissolved itself A MS; dissolved itself, I-II
104.14 goin'. I; goin A MS
104.17-18 hewed-log. I; hewed-log MS
104.19 dejected. I; dejected A MS
104.23 Ralph. I; Ralph A MS
104.23 martyr. I; martyr A MS
104.26 sermon. I; sermon A MS
104.29 sermon. I; Sermon MS
105.1 the hero's. I; his MS
105.3 alas. I; alas A MS
105.4 seesawing. I; see-sawing MS
105.5 key. I; key A MS
105.6 how-ah. II; how-ah-MS; how--ah A I
105.7 tex'-ah. II; tex'-ah-MS; tex'-ah A I
105.7 ox-ah. II; ox-ah-MS; ox-ah A I
105.7 owner-ah. II; owner-ah-, MS; owner--ah, I
105.7 and-ah. II; and-ah- MS; and--ah A I
105.8 ass-ah. II; ass-ah- MS; ass--ah A I
105.9 Now. I; Now A MS
#105.9 they's. stat MS; they're I-IV
105.9 resemblance-ah. II; resemblance--ah- MS; resemblance--ah A I
105.9 atwext. I; atwext-ah- MS
105.9 men-ah. II; men-ah-MS; men--ah A I
105.10 oxen-ah. II; oxen-ah, MS; oxen--ah A I
105.12 him. I; him A MS
105.12 bekase-ah. II; bekase-ah- MS; bekase--ah A I
105.13 men-ah. II; men-ah- MS; men--ah A I
105.14 oxen-ah. II; oxen-ah, MS; oxen--ah, I
105.15 ass-ah. II; men-ah-, MS; men--ah, I
105.15 knoweth-ah. II; knoweth-ah-- MS; knoweth--ah A I
105.15 owner-ah. II; owner-ah--MS; owner--ah, I
105.16 ass-ah. II; ass-ah-- MS; ass--ah, I
105.16 "Now. I DE; ANow A MS; ANow, I-IV
105.17 preacher's. I; preachers MS
105.17 mellow. I; mellow A MS
105.18 tones. III; voice MS, I-II
105.18 you. I; You MS
105.19 know-ah. II; know--ah- MS: know--ah A I
105.19 speaker-ah. II; speaker-ah--MS; speaker--ah A I
105.19 got-ah. II; speaker-ah--MS; speaker--ah A I
105.20 steers-ah. II; steers-ah--MS; steers--ah A I
105.20 township-ah. II; township-ah, MS; township--ah, A I
Here] I; here MS

titter.] I; titter MS

They] I; they MS

a'n't] I; aint MS

them] air] I; them-air MS

mine-ah] II; mine-- MS; mine--ah I

Clifty-ah] II; Clifty-- MS; Clifty--ah I

ha'n't] I; haint MS

owner-ah] II; owner--ah MS; owener--ah, I

ass-ah] II; ass-- MS; ass--ah I

"Now,] I; ANow MS

difference-ah] I; difference-- MS; difference--ah I

them-ah] I; them-air MS

Fer-ah] II; Fer-- MS; Fer--ah I

close,] I; close MS

]; I ]A MS

fer-ah] II; Fer-- MS; Fer--ah, I

see-ah] II; see-- MS; see--ah, I

out-ah] II; out-- MS; out--ah I

mornin'-ah] II; mornin'-- MS; mornin'--ah I

yoke-ah] II; yoke-- MS; yoke--ah I

up-ah] II; up-- MS; up--ah I

says-ah] II; says-- MS; says--ah, I

WO, ] I; WO A MS

Wo,] I; WO A

Berry-ah] II; Berry-- MS; Berry--ah I

still-ah] II; still-- MS; still--ah, I

don't] I; dont MS

breathe-ah] II; breathe-- MS; breathe--ah I

yoke-ah] II; yoke-- MS; yoke--ah, I

bow-ah] II; bow-- MS; bow--ah, I

key-ah] II; key-- MS; key--ah, I

fer] I; fer A MS

brothering-ah] II; brothering-- MS; brothering--ah I

sistering-ah] II; sistering-- MS; sistering--ah, I

ox] I; ox-- MS

owner-ah] II; owner-- MS; owner--ah, I

ass-ah] II; ass-- MS; ass--ah I

Halle-lu-yer-ah] stet MS; Hal--le--lu--ger--ah

I; Hal-le-lu-ger--ah II-IV

"But-ah] II; ABut-- MS; "But--ah, I

hearers-ah] II; hearers-- MS; hearers-- ah I

but-ah] II; but-- MS; but--ah I

yoke-ah] II; yoke-- MS; yoke--ah, I

say,] I; say A MS
Come, I; Come MS

Come, I; Come MS

Come, I; Come MS

Come, Buck-ah! II; Come - Buck-ah, MS; Come, Buck--ah! I

Buck-ah, II; Buck-ah-- MS; Buck--ah, I

comin'] I; comin MS

along-ah] II; along-ah-- MS; along--ah I

under-ah] II; under-ah-- MS; under--ah, I

men-ah] II; men-ah-- MS; men--ah I

is] I; are MS

Buck-ah] II; Buck-ah-- MS; Buck--ah I

off-ah] II; off-ah-- MS; off--ah, I

sorter] III; sort MS, I-II

down-ah] II; down-ah-- MS; down--ah I

'ere] III; aere MS, I-II

way-ah] II; way-ah-- MS; way--ah, I

mad-ah] II; mad-ah-- MS; mad--ah, I

says,] II; says MS, I

Hartsook] II; Ralph MS, I

so,] I; so MS

he] II; Ralph MS

box-stove] I; box stoke MS

candlestick] I; candlestick MS

reappearance] I; reappearance MS

about,] I; about MS

And . . . Rooms.] I; indented and located on the line below 'him?'" (DE 108.2) in MS

(see Alterations in the Manuscript entry No. 108.2).

thought] I; remarked MS

it] I; that curious lizard MS

a lizard that] I; the one MS

East,] I; East MS

the time she was to Bosting] I; follows 'Rooms' (DE107.20) in MS.

Bosting,] I; Bosting MS

in a jar of alcohol] I; followed 'East' (DE107.19) in MS.

jar] I; bottle MS

alcohol] I; alcohol MS

in the Natural History Rooms,] I; She see it at the Natural History Rooms. MS; preceded 'the time' (DE107.19) in MS.

fact,] I; fact MS

outdid] I; out did MS

followers] stat MS; follow I-IV
107.24 Campbell-ah, II; Campbell--ah-- MS; Campbell--ah, I
107.25 thinks-ah, II; thinks-ah-- MS; thinks--ah I
107.26 belongs-ah, II; belongs-ah-- MS; belongs--ah I
107.26 societies-ah, II; societies-ah-- MS; societies--ah I
107.26 Sunday-schools-ah, II; Sunday-schools--ah MS; Sunday-schools--ah, I
107.26 things-ah, II; things-ah-- MS; things--ah, I
107.26 Bible-ah, II; Bible-ah-- MS; Bible--ah, I
107.26 devil-ah, II; devil-ah-- MS; devil--ah, I
107.29-108*2 As . . . him?" I; located on the line below 'Bosting' (DE108.12) in MS
107.29 As they came out the door I; At the dinner table MS
107.29 remark I; say MS
107.30 Squire, I; Squire-- MS
108.1 said I; Said MS
108.1 Didn't I; didn't MS
108.3 But II; But when MS
108.4 and III; omit MS, I-II
108.4 clay-bank I; clay-bank MS
108.4 style I; style MS
109.1 had III; omit MS, I-II
109.3 slender I; slender-- MS
109.5 A I; Let a MS, I-II
109.5 who has III; omit MS, I-II
109.5 lost III; lose MS, I-II
109.5 cannot DE; and he cannot MS; and he can not I-II; can not III
109.7 district I; district-- MS
109.8 came, I; came-- MS
109.9 somewhere I; some where MS
109.13 time, I; time-- MS
109.15 school-house I; school-house MS
109.17 asked, I; asked-- MS
109.18 ringleader I; ring-leader MS
109.18 disaffection I; disaffection-- MS
109.19 Bud, I; Bud-- MS
109.21 overruled I; over-ruled MS
110.2 anyhow III; any how MS
110.6 sat III; sat in front of him. MS, I-II
110.6 stone, I; stone-- MS
110.9 Ralph, I; Ralph-- MS
110.10 Squire's I; Squire's-- MS
110.10 Clifty, III; Clifty-- MS, I-II
110.11 for, I; for-- MS
110.14 morning, I; morning-- MS
110.15 was] stat MS; war I-IV
school-house | I; school-house MS
Howsumdever, | DE; Howsumdever MS, I-IV
a-goin' | I; a-goin' MS
cute, | I; cute MS
preoccupy | III; have preoccupied MS; have preoccupied I-II
school-house | I; school-house MS
a-tremblin' | II; a-tremblin' MS, I
won't | I; wont MS
dogs | I; dog's MS
time, | I; time MS
foot-falls | I; foot-falls MS
the | I; it was snowing and the MS
pupils | I; children MS
window, | I; window MS
Hank, | I; Hank MS
'low | I; low MS
don't | I; dont MS
gunpowder | II; gunpowder MS
Hank, | I; Hank MS
school-time | I; school-time MS
Yes, | I; Yes MS
"And | I; And MS
a-standin' | I; a-standin' MS
it's | I; its MS
up | II; up MS
accidentally | I; accidentally MS
patient | I; patient MS
perhaps | I; perhaps MS
the evening before | II; last evening MS;
last evening | I
Short, | I; Short MS
road | I; snow MS
sugar-camp | I; sugar-camp MS
school-house | I; school-house MS
down, | I; down MS
in | I; in MS
nothin', | I; nothin' MS
Bud, | I; Bud MS
chokin' | I; chokin' MS
in-- | I; in MS
sky-high | II; sky-high MS, I
opened, | I; opened MS
Hank, | I; Hank MS
straightened | I; straightened MS
Hank, | I; Hank MS
mess, | I; mess MS
craw-fish | III; flunk MS, I-II
tere | III; tere MS, I-II
300

112.25 fastenin's,] III; fastenings MS; fastenings, I-II
112.28 his,) stet MS; omit I-IV
112.29 won't,) I; wont MS
113.2 school-house,) I; school—house MS
113.4 pocket,) I; pocket MS
113.4 Gunpowder,) I; Gunpowder MS
113.6 set off,) III; started MS, I-II
113.6 remembered,) I; remembered MS
113.6 probably,) I; probably MS
113.8 there,) I; there MS
113.8-9 chimney,) I; chimney MS
113.10 down,) I; down MS
114.1 out,) I; out MS
114.1 eyes,) I; eyes MS
114.3 sulkily,) I; sulkily MS
114.7 school-house,) I; school—house MS
114.8 him,) I; him MS
114.11 Ralph,) I; Ralph MS
114.11 "and,) I; and MS
114.14 whole,) I; whole MS
114.17 master,) I; master MS
115.1 Ralph,) II; The master MS, I
115.4 hard,) I; hard MS
115.6 "No,) I; No MS
115.6 waitin') I; waitin MS
115.6 a-goin') II; a-goin MS; a-goin) I
115.15 Hannah—,) I; Hannah MS
115.15 far away,) I; far away MS
115.15 now,) I; now MS
115.15 rate,) I; rate MS
115.16 fed,) I; fed MS
115.17 stone,) I; stone MS
116.2 see,) DE; see MS, I-IV
116.3 'most,) I; most MS
116.7 'em,) I; 'em MS
116.9 Shocky,) I; Shocky MS
116.9 Shocky,) I; Shocky MS
116.11 Shocky,) I; Shocky MS
116.12 weak,) I; weak MS
116.14 the truth of,) I; omit MS
116.16 Shocky—,) I; Shocky MS
116.26 did,) I; did MS
116.26 victorious,) I; victorious MS
116.29 or in,) III; or MS, I-II
116.30 when,) II; that MS, I
117.1 school-house,) I; school—house MS
117.2 Bud,) I; Bud MS
117.2 you,) I; you MS
117.5 out,) I; out MS
117.7 way,) I; way MS
117.13 Bud,) I; Bud MS
301

117.13-14. And he shut the door.] I; omit MS
117.15 Now,] I; NowA MS
117.15 here,] I; hereA MS
117.15 Bud.] I; Bud, MS
118.3 'ere] III; aere MS, I-II
#118.3 diggin's,] DE; digginA MS; diggins, I-IV
118.4 Ralph,] I; RalphA MS
118.6 it's] I; its MS
118.6 won't] I; wont MS
118.8 Dutchman's] I; Dutchman's MS
118.8-9 believe] I; believe MS
118.10 'Ta'n't] I; 'Taint
118.11 won't] I; wont MS
118.15 a'n't] I; aint MS
118.15 a-goin'] IV; a-goinA MS, I-III
118.17 Why,] DE; WhyA MS, I-IV
118.19 Well,] I; WellA MS
118.20 kep'] IV; kepA MS, I-III
118.20 a'n't] I; aint MS
118.21 a-goin'] III; a-goinA MS; a-goin' I-II
118.21 thrashin'] I; thrashinA MS
118.22 see,] DE; seeA MS, I-IV
118.23 Crick] I; Creek MS
118.24 myself,] I; myselfA MS
118.25 dad] I; Dad MS
118.25 triflin'] I; triflinA MS
118.25 good-fer-nothin'] III; goodAferAnothlnA MS; good-fer-northin' I-II
118.26 says,] I; saysA MS
118.26 There's] I; There's MS
118.27 what] I; What MS
118.27 your] III; your MS, I-II
118.27 book-larnin'] I; book-larninA MS
118.29 thought,] I; thoughtA MS
118.29 bein'] I; beinA MS
118.29 Crick] I; Creek MS
118.29 herself,] I; herselfA MS
119.1 givin'] I; givinA MS
119.1 thrashin'] I; thrashinA MS
119.1 it's] I; that it's MS
119.5 me,] I; meA MS
119.9 haven't] I; havent MS
119.13 a-waitin'] I; a-waitinA MS
119.13 eyes,] I; eyesA MS
119.16 Bud,] I; BudA MS
119.18 Sunday,] I; SundayA MS
119.19 Bud's] I; begins new paragraph MS
119.21 Why,] I; WhyA MS
119.21 it,] I; itA MS
119.23 were] I; was MS
119.23 Ralph,] I; RalphA MS
302

119.25 Thunder] II; thunder MS
119.26 here,] I; here, MS
119.26 Hartsook,] I; Hartsook MS
119.26 lied,] I; lied MS
119.27 youA] I; you, MS
119.27 tell] stet MS; till I-IV
119.27 wouldn't] T; wouldn-n MS
119.28 gate-post] I; gate-post MS
119.28 nothing] II; anything MS, I
119.30 Well,] I; Well MS
120.2 a-shucking] III; a-shucking MS, I-II
120.4 a-talkin'] DE; a-talkin MS; talking I-IV
120.5 hoppin'] I; hoppin MS
120.10 forestick] I; fore-stick MS
120.11 stone-andirons] I; stone-andirons
120.16 might] III; may MS, I-II
120.18 love,] II; love MS, I
120.18 again,] III; again MS, I
120.22 burned low,] I; went out MS
121.2-3 but not quite,] I; and MS
121.5 re-entered,] I; re-entered MS
121.6 stammered,] I; stammered MS
121.7 it's] I; its MS
121.7 ha'n't] I; haint MS
121.7 book-larnin'] I; book-larnin MS
121.7 of,] I; of MS
121.8 ha'n't] I; haint MS
121.8 book-words] I; book-words MS
121.9 'em] I; 'em MS
121.9 can't] I; can't MS
121.11 \*\*Here\*] I; no indentation MS
121.13 'kase MS
121.14 I'd,] I; I'd MS
121.15 myself\*] I; myself MS
121.17 dog-on] DE; dog-on MS, I-IV
122.1 says,] I; says MS
122.2 me,] I; me MS
122.3 up,] I; up MS
122.4 tie,] I; tie MS
122.4 to,] II; too MS, I
122.5 \*\*Here\*] I; no indentation MS
122.8 not yet] III; not yet MS, I-II
122.10 and,] I; and MS
122.13 livin'] I; livin MS
122.14 gittin'] I; gittin MS
122.15 whiskey,] I; whiskey MS
122.16 meaneness,] I; meaness MS
122.16 concert,] III; once MS, I-II
122.17 discussin'] I; discussing MS
didn't] I; did-not MS
Well,] I; Well A MS
'twarn't] III; 'twarn MS, I-II
everywhere] I; every where MS
I'd] I; I'd MS
it[,] I; it A MS
don't] I; don MS
fer] stet MS; for I-IV
Well,] I; well A MS
can't] I; cant MS
see[,] DE; see A MS, I-IV
insultin'] I; insultin A MS
doin'] I; doin A MS
damned[,] I; damned A MS
somethin'] I; somethin A MS
preacher's] I; preachers MS
stirrups[,] I; stirrups A MS
'em] III; them MS, I-II
ontp] stet MS; on to I-IV
cence[,] I; fence A MS
day[,] I; day A MS
somethin'] I; somethin A MS
well[,] I; well A MS
I think[,] I; omit MS
hel[,] I; He MS
Ralph[,] I; Ralph MS
slowly and very earnestly.] I; omit MS
Bud[,] I; Bud A MS
Why[,] I; Why A MS
Nazareth[,] I; Nazareth A MS
'Bush-town.'] DE; 'Bush-town A' MS; 'Bushtown.' I-IV
Nazarene[,] I; Nazarene A MS
'Backwoodsman.'] I; 'Backwoods man.' MS
Sunday-school] I; Sunday school MS
And he ...in Bud.] I; omit MS
Nathanael] II; Nathaniel MS, I
saying[,] III; saying A I-II
Jus'] III; Just MS, I-II
he added presently.] I; omit MS
can[,] I; can A MS
start[,] I; start A MS
appreciation[,] I; appreciation, MS
Hercules[,] I; Hercules A MS
kingdom of heaven[,] I; Kingdom of Heaven MS
least[,] I; least A MS
more[,] I; more A MS
folks[,] I; folks A MS
comes[,] I; come MS
Well[,] I; We'll A MS
let's[,] I; lets MS
Ralph's[,] I; Ralph's A MS
Christian[,] II; religious MS, I
basket-maker,] I; basket-maker A MS
Indeed,] I; Indeed A MS
won't] I; wont MS
run,] I; run A MS
took] III; loaded MS, I-II
flint-lock] DE; flintlock MS; flintlock I-IV
cried,] III; cried A I, II
Republic,] III; Republic A I-II
and almost as objectionable as he would be in any refined community in America.] III;
omit I-II
see,] DE; see A I-IV
had] III; omit I-II
And] DE; and I-IV
poor] III; poor, I-II
little] III; little, I-II
day or a muster] III; or training day I-II
Pete] III; he I-II.
feature,] III; feature, I-II
examined] III; tied up I-II
drumbing,] II; drubbing A I
Midianites] III; Midianites I-II
purity] III; omit I-II
see,] DE; see A I-II
a-fightin'] III; a-fightin' I-II
Pearson's] III; the old man's I-II
hung] III; hung on I-II
run] III; ran I-II
when you] III; when I-II
him] II; him I
good-by] III; good by I-II
flint-lock] DE; flintlock I-IV
cabin,] II; cabin A I
But . . . brash.] I I; omit I
perversion] III; perversity I-II
"the"] III; "the I-II
Good-by] III; Good by I-II
're] III; 'ere I-II
everything] III; every thing I-II
folks'] DE; folks' I-II; folkses III-IV
a-going] III; agoing I-II
darkness] II; night I
a-trying] III; a trying I-II
dared] III; dare I-II
barn,] I; barn A MS
(.] I; .] MS
was A] I; was, MS
stand-point,] I; standpoint A MS
it appeared to] I; seen by MS
me?) DE; me A MS, I-IV
Mr. [ ] I; Mr. MS

don't] I; don't MS

things—" I; things MS

here . . . down.] I; that I saw myself." MS

If . . . what?] I; What did you see, MS

voice.] I; voice MS

hesitated,] I; hesitated MS

robbery,] I; robbery MS

explained,] I; explained MS

but— "] I; but—" MS

bucket,] I; bucket MS

friendless,] I; friendless MS

one,] I; one MS

know,] I; know MS

mistakes,] I; mistakes MS

what?] I; what MS

— as] I; you were to me on Wednesday, and MS

Mrs. ] I; Mrs MS

Means,] I; Means MS

despair,] I; despair MS

Small,] I; Small MS

barn,] I; barn MS

value,] I; value MS

remained,] I; remained MS

find the Holy Grail only] III; only find the Holy Grail MS, I-II

count,] I; count MS

three-year-old,] I; three-year-old MS

having,] I; having MS

declared,] I; declared MS

snow-storm] I; snowstorm MS

was] I; felt MS

Responsibility,] I; Responsibility. Many horses and dogs have this feeling. Men are their gods and in the faithfulness with which they serve their deities they shame us. I fear this last remark is not original. MS (Cf. DE146.18-19).
Him. "There was no more hopeful sign of the growth of a genuine religious life in Bud than the feeling of reverence which caused him to cease to speak to familiarly of God or Christ and to use pronouns and circumlocutions. There . . . too familiarly . . . Christ, . . . circumlocutions."

said:

whinneyed

How . . . us.]

saddle,

to] III; from MS, I-II

master,

house,

Shockey,

roan,

himself,

"]

frozen,

rough-shod

though] III; if MS, I-II

Didn't] I; Didn't MS

mud-holes

ice

all,

roan,

bravely,

without,

to show] III; as if to show MS, I-II

recall] I; remember MS

storm

more'n

once."

it,

form,

shawls,

storm,

said:

Hawkins,

ha'n't]

He]

ha'n't]

I'll]

arms,

said:

see,

Hartsook,

ha'n't]
I; poet MS
rush,] I; rush MS
surely,] I; surely MS
as steadily] I; omit MS
traveled] I; travelled MS
long,] I; long MS
found] III; felt MS, I-II
entering] III; enter MS, I-II
strong,] I; strong MS
inspired] I; seemed to inspire MS
listening] I; listeng MS
pattering] III; steady MS
whiter,] I; whiter MS
bosom,] I; bosom MS
himself] III; omit MS, I-II
ugly-looking] I; ugly looking MS
See,] I; See MS
is!] I; is MS
little,] I; little MS
poet,] I; poet MS
poor-house] I; Poor-house MS
said,] I; said MS
Won't] I; Won't MS
there,] I; there MS
once?] I; once MS
'Cause] I; 'Cause MS
much,] I; much MS
he' n't] I; haint MS
and belonged] I; belonged MS
daylight,] I; daylight MS
shiver,] I; shiver MS
fence-corners] I; fence-corners MS
them,] I; them MS
listen] III; look out MS, I-II
red-haw] I; red-haw MS
fence-corner] I; fence corner MS
five-dollar] I; five-dollar MS
in Lewisburg, on one of the streets which was never travelled except] I; on one of the streets of Lewisburg which was never travelled except MS
by] I; omit MS
pasture] I; pasture MS
wood] I; wood MS
street,] I; street MS
Samantha II; Samantha MS, I
mother-love,] I; mother-love MS
itself,] I; itself MS
thing] I; object MS
unmarried] I; Unmarried MS
went,] I; went\textsuperscript{a} MS
Christianity,\textsuperscript{a} I; Christianity\textsuperscript{a} MS
Nancy\textsuperscript{a} I; Nacy MS
and,\textsuperscript{a} I; and\textsuperscript{a} MS
as reverently . . . it . . . heavenly,]\textsuperscript{a} III; omit MS; as reverently . . . he . . . heavenly, I-II
Hartsook,]\textsuperscript{a} I; Hartsook, MS
Why,]\textsuperscript{a} I; Why\textsuperscript{a} MS
Hartsook,]\textsuperscript{a} I; Hartsook\textsuperscript{a} MS
from --]\textsuperscript{a} I; from\textsuperscript{a} MS
morning,]\textsuperscript{a} I; morning\textsuperscript{a} MS
got]} I; got astray MS
and]\textsuperscript{a} I; and who MS
only,]\textsuperscript{a} I; only\textsuperscript{a} MS
Nancy,]\textsuperscript{a} I; Nancy\textsuperscript{a} MS
Shocky, a]\textsuperscript{a} I; the MS
forget,]\textsuperscript{a} I; forget\textsuperscript{a} MS
thought of]\textsuperscript{a} I; remembered MS
Ralph,]\textsuperscript{a} I; Ralph\textsuperscript{a} MS
Sawyer's]\textsuperscript{a} I; Sawyers MS
safely,]\textsuperscript{a} III; once safely MS, I-II
hot-buckwheat]\textsuperscript{a} I; hot-buckwheat MS
doorknobs]\textsuperscript{a} I; doorknobs MS
no other]\textsuperscript{a} III; none MS, I-II
rat,]\textsuperscript{a} I; rat\textsuperscript{a} MS
roach,]\textsuperscript{a} I; roach\textsuperscript{a} MS
White,]\textsuperscript{a} I; White\textsuperscript{a} MS
Esq.]\textsuperscript{a} I; Esq\textsuperscript{a} MS
staid]\textsuperscript{a} stet MS; staid I-II; stayed III, staid IV
necessary,]\textsuperscript{a} I; necessary\textsuperscript{a} MS
marriage,]\textsuperscript{a} I; marriage\textsuperscript{a} MS
had--]\textsuperscript{a} I; had, MS
fellow--]\textsuperscript{a} I; fellow, MS
Providence]\textsuperscript{a} I; providence MS
the destiny of]\textsuperscript{a} I; omit MS
few]\textsuperscript{a} I; omit MS
table,]\textsuperscript{a} I; table MS
evil,]\textsuperscript{a} DE; evil, MS, I-IV
Mr.]\textsuperscript{a} I; Mr\textsuperscript{a} MS
excellence]\textsuperscript{a} II; excellency MS, I
coffee,]\textsuperscript{a} I; coffee\textsuperscript{a} MS
Society,]\textsuperscript{a} I; society, MS
entirely forgot]\textsuperscript{a} III; had entirely forgotten MS, I-II
him,]\textsuperscript{a} I; him\textsuperscript{a} MS
Ralph. But]\textsuperscript{a} I; Ralph, but MS
any]\textsuperscript{a} I; the any MS
Sawyer,]\textsuperscript{a} I; Sawyer, MS
grace,]\textsuperscript{a} I; grace\textsuperscript{a} MS
509

DE; omit MS, I-IV

158.28 [catnip-tea] I; catnip-tea MS
158.29 Shocking,] I; Shocking-- MS
158.29 or] I; or, MS
159.2 was] I; was, MS
159.3 half-blind] I; half-blind MS
159.7 got!] I; got, MS
159.8 poor-house?] I; poor-house. MS
159.8 Why,] I; Why, MS
159.10 beds,] I; beds, MS
159.12 poor-house,] I; poor-house, MS
159.16 lawyer-like,] I; lawyer-like, MS
159.20 woman,] I; woman, MS
159.23 night,] I; night, MS
159.24 daylight,] I; daylight, MS
159.28 said,] I; said, MS
159.30 talk,] I; talk, MS
159.30 worst] I; worst MS
160.2 country,] I; country MS
160.6 White,] I; White, MS
160.7 way,] I; way, MS
160.8 This, III; Which MS, I-II
160.14 estimation,] I; estimation, MS
160.16 eye-brows,] I; eye-brows MS
160.18 talk, III; thought, MS, I-II
160.23 doctor,] I; doctor, MS
160.23 man,] III; man, MS, I-II
160.23 know,] I; know, MS
160.28 Dr.] I; Dr. MS
160.28 poor,] I; poor, MS
160.30 mother,"--] I; mother,"-- MS
160.30 poor,] I; poor, MS
161.3 so,] I; so, MS
161.6 hat,] I; hat, MS
161.9 door,"] I; door," MS
161.10 into] I; in MS
161.15 anybody] I; anybody MS
162.1 ¶ When] I; no indentation MS
162.1-2 Sawyer's,] I; Sawyer's, MS
162.3 Samantha,] II; Samantha, MS, I
162.5 story,] I; story, MS
162.6 Nancy,] I; Nancy, MS
162.15 Sawyer,] I; Sawyer, MS
162.16 Jones,] I; Jones, MS
162.16 Poor-House,] I; poor-House, MS
162.17 Jones,] I; Jones, MS
163.1 court-house,] I; court-house MS
163.2 to the,] I; to the, MS
163.5 house,] I; house, MS
163.6 commissioners,] I; commissioners, MS
163.8 renomination,] III; a renomination, MS, I-II
163.12 politician, I; politician\* MS
163.14 fraud, I; fraud\* MS
163.16 once, I; once\* MS
163.18 weak-eyed, I; weak\*ey\*ed MS
163.19 all, I; all\* MS
163.20 which, I; which\* MS
163.20 hill-slope, I; hill-slope\* MS
163.20-21 underground, DE; underground\* MS;
    underground, I-IV
163.24 a-runnin', III; a\*runnin\* MS; a - runnin'
    I-II
*163.25 There, stet MS; Here I-IV
163.27 were, I; were\* MS
163.27 helpless, I; helpless\* MS
163.28 this, I; This MS
163.29 quarreling, I; quarrelling MS
164.3 floor, I; floor\* MS
164.4 muddled, III; muddied MS, I-II
164.12 mania, I; mania\* MS
164.12 but, I; But MS
164.14 traveled, I; travelled MS
164.14 rooms, I; rooms\* MS
164.15 meager, I; meagre MS
164.15 food, I; food\* MS
164.18 wife, I; wife\* MS
164.19 kindly, I; kindly\* MS
164.19 childlike, III; childlike\* MS; child-like I-II
164.21 white, I; white\* MS
164.21 buttons, III; buttons, MS, I-II
164.21 The, III; and the MS, I-II
164.25 look, DE; look, MS, I-IV
164.27 crones, I; crones\* MS
164.28 she, I; she MS
164.28 rooms, I; rooms\* MS
165.1 moment, I; moment\* MS
165.5 Jackson, I; Jackson\* MS
165.6 Buena Vista, II; Buena Vista\* MS; Buena
    Vista, I
166.1 one, I; one\* MS
166.1 it's, I; Its MS
166.1 tater, II; potato MS, I
166.1 side, I; side\* MS
166.3 tater, II; potatoe MS; potato I
166.3 side, I; side\* MS
166.3 it's, I; its MS
166.4 head, I; head\* MS
166.6 tater, II; potato MS, I
166.9 coffin, I; coffin MS
166.10 a'n't, I; aint MS
166.10 all, I; all,-- MS
166.11 back, I; back\* MS
311

166.12 a'n'tj I; aint MS
166.13 that] I; That MS
166.13 a'n'tj I; aint MS
166.13 tater] II; potato MS, I
166.14 That's] I; Thats MS
166.18 #"Don't] I; no indentation MS
166.20 well,] I; wella MS
166.20 all,] I; alla MS
166.21 Hartsook,] I; Hartsock MS
166.22 that] I; as MS
166.23 floor,] I; floora MS
166.23 way,] I; waya MS
166.25-26 sorrowful,] I; sorrowfula MS
166.26-27 noticed at once... English,] II; noticed that she was English at once, MS, I

166.27 discovered] I; noticed MS
166.29 creature,] I; creaturea MS
167.4 Thomson?] I; Thomson. MS
167.5 said,] I; saida MS
167.6 Ralph,] I; Ralpha MS
167.7 manner,] I; manner, MS
167.7 coarse,] I; coarsea MS
167.7 scant,] I; scanta MS
167.9 yesterday,] I; yesterday? MS
167.14 Saturday,] I; Saturdaya MS
167.15 payin'] I; payina MS
167.21-22 prison-house,] I; prisonhouse MS
167.27 flaxen,] I; flaxen MS
167.28 so,] I; soa MS
167.30 Thomson's] I; Thomsons MS
167.30 blue-drilling,] I; blue-drilling MS
168.2 sad,] I; sada MS
168.3 window,] I; windowa MS
168.3 Good-by,] I; Goodbye MS
168.3 Good-by,] DE; Goodbye. MS; good-by! I-IV
168.6 Society,] I; Societya MS
168.6 not] I; omit MS
168.7 but for being so,] I; while they were MS
169.1 within its,] I; in their MS
169.1 know,] I; knowa MS
169.4 State,] I; state MS
169.6 do] I; did MS
169.7 lazar-houses,] I; lazarhouses MS
169.8 Society,] I; Society in his heart, MS
169.8 eager,] I; eagera MS
169.9 ran,] I; ran ahead, to MS
169.9 flew,] I; flew ahead MS
169.11 No,] I; Noa MS
169.15 pauper,] I; paupera MS
169.14 were,] I; was MS
169.18 Sawyer,] I; Sawyera MS
169.19 ecstasy,] I; ecstasya MS
ha'n't I; haint MS
us,] I; usA MS
ha'n't] I; haint MS
Mrs.,] I; MrsA MS
Lewisburg,] I; LewisburgA MS
was] III; is MS, I-II
Christian;] I; Christian, MS
Methodist,] I; MethodistA MS
(for] I; for MS
right?) ] I; rightAA MS
quarterly] I; quarterly MS
love-feast.] I; love-feast, MS
But] I; but MS
ever] I; ever MS
which] I; Which MS
};] I; )A MS
why,] I; whyA MS
analyzing] I; analysing MS
Lewisburg,] I; LewisburgA MS
and though] III; and MS, I-II
it] I; the case MS
dies, . . . dies,] I; diesA . . . diesA MS
more] I; More MS
him] I; you MS
old] I; Old MS
blue-drilling] I; blue-drilling MS
remarked] I; declared MS
store,] I; store, MS
earthly] III; Earthly MS, I-II
paradise] III; Paradise MS, I-II
old] I; Old MS
but,] I; butA MS
dragons,] I; dragonsA MS
Let us] I; And I
truly,] DE; truly, MS, I-IV
profoundly] III; profoundly, MS, I-II
tremor,] I; tremorA MS
shallow,] III; heartless, shallow, MS;
heartless, shallowA I-II
shirt,] I; shirtA MS
Squire] I; 'Squire MS
so,] I; soA MS
deficiencies,] I; deficienciesA MS
rows of dead] II; long rows of MS, I-IIA, b
hollyhocks] I; holly-hocks MS
combativeness] III; combativeness a little
MS, I-II
might] III; would MS, I-II
hands,] I; handsA MS
monosyllables,] I; monosyllablesA MS
313

174.24 Bud, I; Bud A MS
174.26 Mr., I; Mr A MS
174.27 ha'n't, I; baint A MS
174.27 Bud, I; Bud A MS
174.30 sunshine, I; sunshine A MS
174.30 it stet MS; omit I-II
175.1 Yes, I; Yes A MS
175.1 Bud, I; Bud A MS
175.5 all, I; all A MS
175.5-6 nor of Boston, I; omit MS, I
176.4 a-going I; a-going MS
176.4-5 anything, I; anything A MS
176.6 chair, I; chair A MS
176.9 minutes, I; minutes A MS
176.10 of-- I; of, MS
176.12 began, I; began A MS
176.14 --"and I; "--and MS
176.16 you, I; you A MS
176.17 # "And I; no indentation MS
176.17 you"-- II; you, --" MS; you A --" I
176.18 now, I; now A MS
176.18 earnest-- II; earnest, MS, I
176.18 I'd] I; I MS
176.19 right"-- II; right"--" MS, I
176.21 A--" I; "A--" MS
176.24 spellin'-school I; spellin' A school MS
176.25 it, I; it A MS
176.26 Martha, I; Martha, MS
176.26 Wel I; we MS
176.29 talk, I; talk A MS
177.1 impression, I; impression A MS
177.4 time, I; time A MS
178.1 impression, I; impression A MS
178.1 The Squire's] III; His MS; The Squire's I-II
178.10 wig I; omit MS
178.12 hay-stacks] II; haystacks MS, I
179.1 barn, I; barn A MS, I-IV
179.2 consumed I; consumed, MS, I-IV
179.4 niece I; niece MS
179.6 barn, I; barn A MS
179.12 purse-strings, I; purse-strings A MS
179.13 barn, I; barn A MS
179.13 with the I; with a MS
179.13 vanes, I; vane A MS
179.15 So, I; So A MS
179.16 Squire] III; squire MS, I-II
179.18 understand, I; understand A MS
179.19 chivalrous, I; chivalrous A MS
179.21 had ever known] III; knew MS, I-II
Spelling-school; spelling-school MS

For] I; begins new paragraph MS

usual,] I; usual A MS

sticking-place,] I; sticking-place MS

adage,] I; adage; MS

So,] I; So A MS

spelling-school] I; spelling-school MS

adjourned,] I; adjourned MS

her,] I; her A MS

and,] I; and A MS

"Kin] I; no indention MS

home?"] I; home? A MS

"And] I; no indention MS

she,] I; she A MS

huskily;] I; huskily MS

"No] I; no indention MS

Bud,] I; Bud A MS

home,] I; home, MS

Martha;] I; Martha, MS

ain't;] I; ain't MS

a-goin' DE; a-goin' MS; a-goin' IV

blunderin'; II; burly A blunderin' A MS;

burly, blunderin' I

can't; I; cant MS

tryin'?] I; tryin'; MS

nothin';] I; nothin' MS

make!] III; make MS, I-II

Chin)' III; China MS, I-II

aj] I; A MS

attentive,] I; attentive MS

assiduous Dr. Small,] I; assiduous Dr.

Small A MS

remark,] I; remark A MS

muscle,] I; muscle A MS

rate,] I; rate A MS

Bud,] I; Bud A MS

was,] I; was A MS

Ralph,] I; Ralph MS

pair--;] I; pair; MS

silent,] I; silent A MS

manner,] I; manner A MS

neck-ties,] III; cravat-ties A MS;

cravat-ties, I; cravat-ties, II

delay;] I; delay, MS

alone,] I; alone A MS

Ralph] III; Beside his religious faith

Ralph MS, I-II

sheet-anchor] I; sheet-anchor MS

"Anybody] DE; somebody MS, I-IV

this,] I; this A MS
more, I; more a MS
Respectfully, I; Respectfully a MS
"Hannah, I; A Hannah MS
"To I; Ato MS
Hartsook, I; Hartsook a MS
Esq. I; Esq. a MS
whether I, if MS, I-II
into I, in MS, I-II
silly a I; silly, MS
perhaps a I; perhaps, a MS
into I, in MS, I-II
not, I; not a MS
into I, in MS, I-II
heart, I; heart a MS
and, I; and a MS
speaking, I; speaking a MS
down, I; down a MS
an I; An MS
that I; the MS

and even . . with him, I; omit MS
brook, I; brook MS
in I; omit MS
Indiana, I; Indiana MS
swift-running I; swift-running MS
sugar-camp, I; sugar-camp MS
Means's I; Means' MS
when, I; when a MS
side, I; side a MS
Hannah, I; Hannah a MS
face, I; face a MS
own a I; own, MS
school-master's I; school a master's MS
nerves II; nerves to his heart MS, I
time, I; time a MS
lazy I; lazy a MS
good-fer-nothin', I; good-fer-nothin' a MS
note, I; note a MS
copy-book, I; copy-book a MS
"deer, I; A deer MS
"I" I; A I MS
"Bud" III; A Bud MS, I-II
any I, this MS, I-II
316

188.12 Hawkins's] I; Hawkins MS
188.15 a relief, then,] I; then a relief] MS
188.21 on,] I; on A MS
188.24 Once] III; Let one once start to MS, I-II
188.24 danger,] I; danger A MS
188.25 hollows A] I; "hollows" MS
188.28 picketed] I; picketted MS
188.29-30 trysting-place] I; trysting-place MS
188.30 Spring-in-rock] I; Spring-in-rock MS
189.1 Angry] III; Mad MS, I-II
189.1 himself,] I; himself A MS
189.6 evening,] I; evening A MS
189.7 extremities,] I; extremities A MS
189.9 him,] I; him A MS
189.9 defense] I; defence MS
189.10 footsteps] I; foot-steps MS
189.13 0,] I; 0 A MS
189.14 below,] I; below MS
189.14 be] I; Be MS
189.14-15 Spring-in-rock--] I; Spring-in-rock, MS
189.16 Ralph,] I; Ralph A MS
189.17 secluded,] I; secluded A MS
189.18 soon,] I; soon A MS
189.23 Clifty,] I; Clifty A MS
189.24 But,] I; But A MS
189.24 traveling] I; travelling MS
189.24 Clifty,] I; Clifty A MS
190.9 you,] I; you A MS
191.1 State's] I; county MS
191.4 up,] I; up A MS
191.6-7 everybody,] I; everybody A MS
191.10 his,] III; him MS, I-II
191.10 counsel,] I; counsel A MS
191.12 Aunt] I; aunt MS
191.15 Ralph:] I; Ralph A MS
191.16 "This,] I; A This MS
192.2 county,] I; county A MS
192.2 Oh,] DE; Oh A MS, O A I-IV
192.3 nephew,] I; nephew A MS
192.5 poor,] I; poor A MS
192.6
192.7 aunt's,] I; Aunt's MS
192.9 rhetoric,] I; rhetoric A MS
192.9 a grim satisfaction,] I; the keenest enjoyment A MS
192.11 Creek,] I; Creek A MS
192.11 faults,] I; faults A MS
192.12 majesty,] I; Majesty MS
192.15 affairs,] I; affairs A MS
192.17 co-operation,] I; co-operation MS
possel I; posse MS
Clifty, I; Clifty MS
thing, I; thing MS
liker'n DE; liker'n MS, I-IV
said, I; said MS
Laws'] DE; Law's MS; Law's I
a-warnin'] I; awarnin MS
people?] I; people MS
Hawkins'] I; Hawkins MS
or, I; or MS
said, III; said it MS; said it, I-II
yes, I; Yes MS
Underwood, I; Underwood MS
minute, I; minute MS
Small, I; Small MS
though, I; though MS
face, I; face MS
Bronson, I; Bronson MS
prosecutor, I; prosecutor MS
man, I; man MS
politics; I; politics MS
and, I; and MS
State, I; States MS
prison, I; Prison MS
unjustly, I; unjustly MS
wrong, I; wrong MS
so, I; so MS
hints, I; hints MS
sQUIRES, I; squire MS
wickedness, I; wickedness MS
Now, I; Now MS
her, I; her MS
suspicions, I; suspicions MS
Well, I; Well MS
a-going I; a-going MS
pitch, I; pitch MS
school-master I; schoolmaster MS
Why, I; Why MS
a-loafin' III; a-loafin MS; a-loafin' I-II
o'clock, I; o'clock MS
that-a-way, DE; that-a-way MS; that-a-way, I-IV
destroyin' I; destroyin MS
called, I; called MS
194.28 point-blank] I; point\-blank MS
195.1 hesitation,] I; hesitation MS
195.2 Jones,] I; Jones MS
195.2 poor,] I; poor MS
195.3 woman,] I; woman MS
195.5 her,] I; her MS
195.7 Pearson,] I; Pearson MS
195.8 one-legged,] I; one-legged MS
195.8 old-soldier,] II; old A soldier MS, I
195.9-10 somethin',] I; somethin' MS
195.10 arrest,] I; arrest MS
195.11 come,] I; come MS
195.13 here,] I; here MS
195.16 it,] I; it MS
195.16 then,] I; then MS
195.16 Bronson,] I; Bronson MS
195.18 So,] I; So MS
195.20 off,] I; off MS
195.23 mean,] I; mean MS
195.26 shop,] I; shop MS
195.26 and,] III; an' MS, I-II
195.27 rest,] I; rest MS
195.27 him,] I; him MS
195.30 a-punchin'] III; a\-punchin' MS, I-II
196.2 towards] III; towards MS, I-II
196.2 home,] I; home MS
196.4 a-ridin'] III; a\-ridin' MS
196.6 man,] I; man MS
196.10 onto] stet MS; on to I-IV
196.10 master,] I; master MS
196.11 Shockey,] I; Shockey MS
196.11 matter,] I; matter MS
196.12 selfish,] I; selfish MS
196.12 akordin'] III; akordina MS, I-II
196.13 a-crossin'] III; a\-crossin' MS; a\-crossin' I-II
196.14 'twas,] I; 't was MS
196.14-15 a-makin'] III; a\-makin' MS, I-II
196.15 Jones's,] I; Joneses MS
196.16 'ceptin'] I; 'ceptin' MS
196.16 Small,] I; Small MS
196.21 evening,] I; evening MS
196.21 and,] I; and MS
196.22 morning,] I; morning MS
196.30 No,] I; No MS
197.12 uneducated,] I; uneducated MS
197.22 sheepishly,] I; sheepishly MS
197.24 master,] I; Master MS
197.26 hosses,] stet MS; horses I-IV
197.26 kickin'] I; kickin' MS
197.28 standin'] DE; standin' MS; standing I-IV
197.30 hat] I; Pat MS
a-talkin'! III; a-talking MS
a-talkin' I-II
master,] I; master MS
But,] I; But, MS
testimony,] I; testimony MS
defense] I; defence MS
testimony,] I; testimony MS
these,] I; these MS
this,] DE; this, MS, I-IV
[from,] ] DE; omit MS, I-IV
State,] I; State's MS
prisons] I; Prisons MS
defense] III; intervention of
state,] I; partly MS
perhap,) I; perhaps MS
court-room] I; court-room MS
basket-maker,] I; basket-maker MS
testimony,] I; defense MS
baskets,] I; baskets MS
came,] I; came MS
falsehood,] I; falsehood MS
clenched,] I; clenched MS
lie,] I; lie MS
punishment,] III; sundry punishments MS, I-II
partly,] I; partly MS
perhaps,] I; perhaps MS
court-room,] I; court-room MS
baskets,] I; baskets MS
it,] I; it unless God should send me some
unexpected help MS
State,] I; State's MS
prison,] I; Prison MS
Jones's,] I; Joneses MS
Jones's,] I; Jones's MS
forefoot,] I; forefoot MS
house,] I; house MS
Ralph,] I; Ralph MS
leveling,] I; levelling MS
effect,] I; effect MS
Bronson,] I; Bronson MS
Hartsook,] I; Hartsook MS
Hartsook,] I; Hartsook MS
You,] I; you MS

Φ "I] I; no indentation MS
course,] I; course MS
Bronson,] I; Bronson MS
Johnson,] I; Johnson MS
and,] I; and MS
differed,] I; differed MS
school-master,] I; schoolmaster MS
prisoner,] I; prisoner MS
schoolmate,] I; schoolmate MS
damaging,] I; damaging MS
in,] I; on MS
o'clock,] I; o'clock MS
not,] I; not MS
suggested—] I; suggested, MS
way—] I; way, MS
student—] I; student, MS
Johnson—] I; Johnson, MS
his—] I; his, MS
Small's—] I; Small's, MS
Hawkins—] I; Hawkins, MS
wig—] I; wig, MS
eye—] I; eye, MS
valuable—] I; valuable, MS
arrested—] I; arrested, MS
testimony—] I; testimony, MS
mind—] I; mind, MS
evening—] I; evening, MS
exquisite—] I; exquisite, MS
there—] III; here, MS, I-II
cool—] I; cool, MS
Walter—] I; Walter, MS
own—] I; own, MS
occasion—] I; occasion, MS
other—] I; other, MS
Clarke—] I; Clarke, MS
says—] I; says, MS
Small—] I; Small, MS
forward—] I; forward, MS
Scripture—] I; Scripture, MS
description—] I; description, MS
Then—] I; Then, MS
Bud—] I; Bud, MS
young—] I; Young, MS
"—] I; " MS
face—] I; face, MS
pursuits—] III; pursuit, MS; pursuits, I-II
hell—] I; perdition, MS
garments—] I; garments, MS
door—] I; door, MS
The awful . . . down!—] I; omit, MS
some—] I; some, MS
sobbed—] I; sobbed, MS
so—] I; a, MS
as Walter—] I; such as Walter was, MS
consented—] I; consented, MS
trial—] I; trial, MS
Johnson—] I; Johnson, MS
Bud—] III; Bud. With me, he is a favorite, MS, I-II (No comma after 'me' in MS.)
But—] III; And MS, I-II
resolutions—] I; resolutions, MS
Bud, I; Bud MS
sack, I; sack MS
villainy, I; villainy MS
hostility, I; hostility MS
second-hand, I; second-hand MS
prison, I; Prison MS
Bride, I; Bride MS
Duval, I; Duval MS
Indies, I; Indies MS
heroes, I; heroes MS
himself, I; himself MS
devil, I; devil MS
Bud, I; Bud MS
perseverance, I; perseverance MS
Fortunately, I; Fortunately MS
taint, I; possibility MS
possible, DE; possible, MS, I-IV
overshoot, I; over-shoot MS
mark, I; mark MS
stand, I; stand MS
we, I; We MS
ready-made, I; ready-made MS
name, I; name MS
court, I; court MS
spectators, I; spectators MS
whisper, I; whisper MS
and, I; and MS
alarm, I; alarm MS
sight, I; sight MS
there, I; there MS
keen, I; keen MS
man, I; man MS
weak, I; weak MS
eyes, I; eyes MS
on, I; On MS
Bud, I; Bud MS
gaze, I; gaze MS
said, I; said MS
can't, I; can't MS
God, I; God MS
Hawkins's, I; Hawkins' MS
eye, I; omit MS
nose, I; nose MS
feet, I; feet MS
game, I; game MS
silent, I; silent MS
witness, I; witness MS
face, I; face MS
The fainting... crowd, I; When anybody faints in a crowd, I;
There are! I; deleted MS 211.17-18
211.17 Johnson, whose. . .one.] I; Johnson MS 211.22
211.23 Constable,
211.16 precipice,] I; precipice MS 211.16
211.13 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.26 friendly,] I; friendly MS 211.26
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.26 Small,] I; Small MS 211.26
211.21 This. . .lips.] I; said Small, smiling. MS 211.21
211.21-22 truly.] I; truly, MS
211.27 spoke— ] I; spoke, MS 211.27
211.21-22 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.21-22
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.11 Seven last] I; Seven last MS 211.11
211.13 lips,] I; lips MS 211.13
211.13 sitting] I; sat MS 211.13
211.16 waiting] I; were waiting MS 211.16
211.12 seven last] I; Seven last MS 211.12
211.13 waiting] I; were waiting MS 211.13
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
211.27 look,] I; look MS 211.27
211.27 quiet,] I; quiet MS 211.27
211.11 One might have thought,] I; Judging MS 211.11
211.11 wore,] I; wore MS 211.11
211.12 that] I; omit MS 211.12
211.22 Sodom,] I; Sodom MS 211.22
211.23 face,] I; face MS 211.23
211.24 truth,] I; truth MS 211.24
fence-corner] I; fencecorner MS
man,] I; manA MS
$ Walter] I; no indentation MS
it,] I; itA MS
Soden,] I; SodenA MS
it--] III; itA MS, I-II
perdition,] I; perditionA MS
through,] I; throughA MS
Bifield,] I; BifieldA MS
flying,] I; flyingA MS
crowd,] I; crowdA MS
Now,] I; NowA MS
politician,] I; politicianA MS
sane,] I; saneA MS
broken,] I; broken MS
"Not,] I; NA not MS
knows III; know's MS, I-II
see,] I; seeA MS
now,] I; nowA MS
pore-house,] I; porehouse MS
hay-mow,] I; hayAmow MS
a-missin'] III; aAmissinA MS; aAmissin' I-II
time,] I; timeA MS
entered,] I; enteredA MS
and,] I; andA MS
prisoners,] I; prisonersA MS
attorney,] I; attorneyA MS
lie,] I; lieA MS
Squire] I; no indentation MS
Hawkins,] I; HawkinsA MS
him,] I; himA MS
careful,] I; carefulA MS
Pearson,] I; PearsonA MS
Why,] I; WhyA MS
didn't,] I; didn't MS
Jones,] I; JonesA MS
severely,] I; severelyA MS
latter,] I; latterA MS
offense,] I; offence MS
it,] I; itA MS
he,] I; he said MS
time,] I; timeA MS
enter a nole in his case] I; move his
discharge MS
examine,] I; prepare MS
Pearson,] I; PearsonA MS
[had] ] DE; omit MS-I-IV
Constable,] I; ConstableA MS
Pearson,"] I; PearsonA MS
Means,] I; MeansA MS
master,] I; masterA MS
Hartsook,] I; HartsookA MS
hung,] I; hung MS
215.12  Mrs. I; no indentation MS
215.14  court, I; court MS
215.14  Underwood, I; Underwood MS
215.17  agoin' III; agoin' MS; agoin' I-II
215.18  Constable, I; Constable MS
215.18  adjourn] I; adjoun MS
215.20  way] I; ways MS
215.21  court,] I; court MS
215.22  Thomson-- I; Thomson MS
215.22  spoke--] I; spoke MS
215.23  Thomson,] I; Thomson MS
215.29  Yes, Sir--] DE; I can MS; Yes, sir I-IV
215.29  mother,] I; mother, Sir MS
216.2  that,] I; that MS
216.3  Indiana,] I; Indiana MS
216.3  eighteen,] I; eighteen MS
216.5  free,] I; free MS
216.7  deception,] I; deception MS
216.8  Ugh] I; Ugh MS
216.8  court,] I; court MS
216.8  you,] I; you MS
216.10  careful,] I; careful MS
216.10  or,] I; or MS
216.12  people,] I; people MS
216.13  justices,] I; court MS
216.14  him,] I; him MS
216.16  old] I; Old MS
216.16  home,] I; home MS
216.17  Welch's] I; Welch's MS
216.17  whisky] I; whiskey MS
216.22  witness,] I; witness MS
216.24  uncle,] I; uncle MS
216.25  resentful,] I; resentful MS
217.9  conspiracy,] I; conspiracy MS
217.13  sheriff,] I; sheriff MS
217.15  was] I; it was MS
218.3  Small,] I; Small MS
218.5  quiet,] I; quiet MS
218.8  day,] I; day MS
218.9  bail,] I; bail MS
218.9  forfeited,] III; forfeited his MS, I-II
218.11  circulation--] I; circulation MS
218.11  one] I; One MS
218.12  faro-bank] I; faro-bank MS
218.13  by inhalation and electricity here in MS, I-II
218.13  by some quack process] omit MS, I-II
218.14  latter] I; last report MS
218.14  true,] I; true MS
218.15  well] I; right MS
218.19  wish] III; want MS, I-II
court-room] I; court-room MS
packed in a handkerchief all her earthly
goods, consisting chiefly of a few family
relics,[ ] MS; packed all her earthly goods,
consisting chiefly of a few family relics
in a handkerchief. MS; commas after 'relics'
and 'handkerchief' I-II

woman,] I; woman MS
girl's] I; girls MS
mis'able,] I; mis'able MS
ongrateful] I; Ongrateful MS
'long[,] I; 'long MS
I'm. . .you[,] I; It's a good riddance. MS
At[,] I; begins new paragraph MS
Bud,] I; Bud MS
good-by[,] I; goodAbye MS
voice[,] I; voice MS
eyes[,] III; eye MS, I-II
need[,] I; need MS
going[,] I; going MS
not[,] I; No[,] MS
on[,] I; on MS
and was[,] III; and MS, I-II
raining[,] I; snowing MS
left[,] I; left, MS
lonely[,] I; lonely MS
There[,] I; There MS
woods[,] I; woods, MS
color[,] I; travel, MS
color[,] I; snow MS
face[,] I; face MS
day[,] I; day, MS
behind[,] I; behind MS
Shocky[,] I; Shocky MS
her[,] I; her MS
joy[,] I; joy MS
beautiful[,] I; beautiful MS
admitted[,] I; admitted MS
down[,] I; down MS
weary[,] I; weary MS
child[,] I; child MS
mother[,] I; Mother MS
free[,] I; free MS
baptized[,] I; watered MS
face[,] I; face MS
Hanner[,] I; Hanner MS
able nearly[,] III; nearly able MS, I-II
young[,] I; young MS
the good[,] I; the good the MS
"--[,] I; " MS
220.9 in the] III; of a MS, I-II
220.9 department] I; school MS
220.11 it,) I; itA MS
220.12 gone,) I; goneA MS
221. Chapter
Title INTO THE LIGHT,) I; omit MS
221.2 school-house] I; SchoolAhouse MS
221.12 Lewisburg,) I; LewisburgA MS
221.14 were] I; was MS
221.14 yet,) I; yet. But he had sent and received
unimportant messages in a correspondence with
Nancy Sawyer. MS
222.1 popularity,) I; popularityA MS
222.3 boarding-house] I; boardingAhouse MS
222.6 Walter,) I; Walter, MS
222.8 message,) I; messageA MS
222.9 school,) I; schoolA MS
222.10 school,) I; schoolA MS
222.12 she,) I; sheA MS
222.12 presentiment,) I; presentimentA MS
222.13 scantily-furnished] I; scantilyA furnished MS
222.15 It's] I; Its MS
222.20 have the love of] III; love and be loved by
MS; love and have the love of I-II
222.21 home,) I; homeA MS
222.22 matter-of-course] I; matterA ofA course MS
222.23 come,) I; come, MS
222.25 alone,) I; aloneA MS
222.26 times,) I; timesA MS
222.26 hearth,) I; hearthA MS
222.27 another,) I; anotherA MS
222.28(2) lover,) I; loverA MS
222.30 sew,) I; sewA MS
223.1 look unconcerned,) I; look unconcernedA MS
223.4 was,) I; wasA MS
223.5 time,) I; timeA MS
223.6 weeks,) I; weeksA MS
223.6-7 full-blown] I; fullA blown MS
223.7 woman,) I; womanA MS
223.10 Creek,) I; CreekA MS
223.11 box-elder] III; boxA elder MS; box-elder I-II
223.12 lane,) I; laneA MS
223.12 forgiven,) I; forgivenA MS
223.14 Shocky,) I; ShockyA MS
223.15 But,) I; but MS
223.16 blushed,) I; blushedA MS
223.18 Creek,) I; creek MS
223.18 nearer,) I; nearerA MS
223.19 bosom--) I; bosom--) MS
223.19 it; I; it--) MS
223.20 proceed,) I; proceed however much you may
wish me to MS
223.21 itself,) I; itselfA MS
here,] I; here a MS
up] I; omit MS
two] I; omit MS
as] I; as if they were MS
Mrs.] I; Mrs a MS
mantle-piece,] DE; mantel-piece a MS; mantel-piece, I-IV
story,] I; story a MS
Well,] I; Well a MS
AIt] I; (It MS
morning,] I; morning). MS
away,] I; away a MS
there,] I; there a MS
all,] I; all a MS
jumper,] I; jumper a MS
busy,] I; busy a MS
sight,] I; sight a MS
somehow,] I; somehow a MS
Hawkins's] I; Hawkins MS
proposal,] I; proposal a MS
soul,] I; soul a MS
over,] I; over a MS
Mrs.] I; Mrs a MS
over,] I; over a MS
and,] I; and a MS
little,] I; little a MS
up,] I; up a MS
advice,] I; advice a MS
Martha,] I; Martha a MS
blushing,] I; blushing a MS
book-larnin'] I; book-larnin' MS
nothin'],] I; nothin a MS
somethin'] I; somethin a MS
Marthy,] I; Marthy a MS
thinkin'],] I; thinkin' a MS
a-goin'] III; a goin a MS; a goin' I-II
livin'] I; livin a MS
present,] I; present a MS
stables,] I; stables a MS
it,] I; it a MS
place,] I; place a MS
say,] I; say a MS
Why,] I; Why a MS
poor,] I; poor a MS
And] I; no indentation MS
humble,] I; humble a MS
close,] I; close a MS
and,] III; and a MS, I-II
Ralph,] I; Ralph a MS
Hannah,] I; Hannah a MS
for, indeed, his gods never forgets. But some of those to whom he entrusts his work do forget. MS; forgot. For, indeed, . . . intrusts . . . forget. I-II
HISTORICAL COLLATION: THE HOOSIER SCHOOL-MASTER

[Note. The Historical Collation lists all substantive variants appearing in extant authoritative texts manufactured during 1871-1902 plus substantive additions (six) by the editor. Included as substantives are changes from standard to dialect spelling or vice versa (e.g. 15.18).

The following texts have been hand collated:
1871 MS against I (1871 Serial Edition), I against II (1871 First Edition), II against III (1892 Library Edition), and III against IV (1892 New and Revised Edition). First printings of II, III, and IV have been machine collated against last printings and the variants located in specific intermediate printings. When necessary, specific printings of text are distinguished by a superior letter, II°, for instance, identifying the third printing of the First Edition. Additional textual information is provided in the Textual Calendar.

Numbers preceding entries refer to the original page numbers and lines of the Xerox-reproduced first printing of the First Edition, which, as emended, herein constitutes the established text of the Definitive Edition. The entry to the left of the bracket is in the form in which it appears in the Definitive Edition text. To the right of the bracket is the variant, followed by a symbol identifying the text (or texts) in which it appears. When emendations at a specific point in successive texts have occurred, resultant variants and their symbols are separated by semicolons (e.g. 25.1). The form of the crux reading in any text not cited to the right of the bracket is that of the entry. For instance, regarding entry 12.17, texts III and IV as well as the Definitive Edition read "gave Ralph." Since the manuscript for Chapters XVI, XVII, and XVIII is lost no MS readings for pages 126-140 can be cited or inferred. Inserted editorial terms (omit, deleted, etc.) are distinguished by italics.]

11. omit.] By Edward Eggleston MS
12.14 The] Between the MS, I-II
12.17 gave Ralph] Ralph had MS, I-II
12.23 until] till MS
12.26 had come] came MS, I
12.30 kin] omit MS
15.5 some] omit III-IV
15.7 wuz sayin',] said MS; said, I-II
15.8 spunk,] pluck MS; pluck, I-II
15.18 Ef] If I
15.19 the older son] Bud MS, I
15.20 roun'] round MS, I-II
15.25 County] County, Indiana, MS
15.25 of lessons] lessons in the book MS
15.26 And in] And twenty-five years ago, in MS, I-II
16.2 bury] buries MS
16.2-3 Ralph saw] Ralph was a general. He saw MS, I-II
16.10 uv] omit MS, I-II
16.11 feller] fellow I-II
16.15 by] on MS, I-II
16.16 half] omit MS, I-II
16.17 mister,] Mr. Harts, MS
16.18 to ketch] ketch MS, I-II
16.18 fer] fer MS
16.19 climbing] to climb MS, I-II
17.12 Ef] When MS, I
18.4 people] people, sick and dying of their own common-place MS; . . . commonplace, I-II
18.26 best] always best MS, I-II
19.4 you] omit MS
19.8 worst MS, I-II
19.30 the teaching] the the teaching MS
20.7 stage-fright] a stage-fright MS
20.9-10 conventional restraint] conventionality MS, I
20.12 Hartsock's] Ralph's MS
20.15 Ralph] Hartsock MS
20.19 man] teacher MS
20.20 him] him in a queer way. MS
20.20 reminiscence] vision MS
20.21 flashed on him like a vision.] came to him. MS
21.8 of] omit MS
21.20 on] in MS
22.1-2 , and perhaps with Bud] omit MS; , perhaps with Bud I
22.4 long, derisive] good, hearty MS
22.4-5 The...but] omit MS, I
23.1 omit] "WILLIAM MEANS, will you be so good as to put this dog out of doors?" I (The first paragraph of the second installment and Chapter II in the Serial Edition.)
23.6 obey] obeyed I-IV
23.10 he'd] he'd a MS
family? If you had been among the human bears on Flot Creek you would have used the rod also. MS, I-II

in this regard) omit MS, I-II
district) I-IV
than to) than MS, I-II
saying) doctrine MS; doctrine, I;
proverb, II
This) That MS, I-II
probably) omit MS, I-II
him) you him MS
for) fer MS
So) So that MS, I-II
developed) showed MS
character) composition MS, I
woman) women MS, I-II
on) in I-IV
still less would it) it would not MS, I-II
thought) none the less that MS, I-II
sat) set MS, I
stood) sat MS, I-II
the middle of) omit MS, I-II
old I
into) in MS, I-II
fifth) MS, I-II
worth) worth MS, I-II
Bud was) But was MS
his tricks) Henry's tricks MS, I
him) teacher MS, I
under) underneath MS, I-II
looked) smiled MS
did look) smiled MS
dogged) firm MS
spelling-book,) Third Reader., MS
made) always made MS, I-II
looks) looks like MS
soul.) soul.) It is safe to conjecture that Betsey had never studied \(\text{A}\)Drew on the Immateriality and Immortality of the Human Soul\(\text{A}\) or she would not have spoken of Ralph's as if it were something to be swallowed like an oyster. MS; soul. (new) It. . . "Drew

... Soul," . . . oyster. I-II

who) who had MS, I-II
farther) farther MS, I-II
had) had also MS
recalling) remembering MS, I
once] wunst MS, I-IV
37.6-6 went down into] brought up or down in MS, I-II
37.12 indeed.] indeed. And a little silly. MS, I-II
37.29 who] She MS, I-II
38.1-2 And if the teacher was not love-sick he
38.3 certainly was sick of Mirandy's love.] omit MS
"let out,"] dismissed, MS; dismissed, I;
"let outa" II
38.6-7 For Hank. . . dismissed.] omit MS, I
38.18 spelling-school.] spelling-school with all its
troublesome consequences. And if he was not
39.17 already love sick he certainly was sick of
Mirandy's love. MS
39.20 by this grinning] and grinned at by this old
MS, I-II
40.2 poor] poor MS
40.16 of] omit I-IV
40.27 hard] withered MS
41.5 fell into a sort of terror] wanted to die
MS, I-II
41.10 you're] you've I
41.24 rather,] omit MS
41.29 sight] side MS
42.6-7 and his dogged obstinacy in sitting in his
42.17 wet clothes] omit MS
42.18 after] as we shall find. MS; after,
"find. I-II
42.23 full-dress] dress MS, I-II
42.28 dancing] to dance MS, I
42.29 spelling] to spell MS, I
43.20 skill] hands MS, I
43.9 them] then MS
43.25 waxen] waxy MS, I-II
43.29 doubly] sadly MS, I-II
43.29 countenance] face MS, I-II
44.2 a color] omit MS, I-II
44.3 belonged to] omit MS, I-II
44.5 that ever existed] ever had MS, I-II
44.5 having been] being MS, I
44.6 Wont] Inclined MS, I
44.9 getting] inclined to get MS, I
45.6 get into] got in MS, I-II
45.13 in] omit MS
45.16 half an inch] several inches MS, I-II
45.22 Crick] Creek III-IV
45.24 constrained air] constraint MS; constrained I
45.26 futility] futility (especially the latter)
MS, I-II
46.9 warn't] want MS; wurn't I-II; wurn't III-IV
333

46.12 work] little work MS, I-II
46.12 ben] malefactor MS
46.17 in] at the point of death from MS, I-II
46.23 ch] III-IV
47.17 pre] influence MS, I-II
47.20 sha] shadow. It made him tremble. MS, I-II
47.21 his] om] MS
47.23 dist] distinctly,] distinctly, and MS
49.8 behind his back,] in his pockets. MS; in his pockets, I
49.14 straiten] straiten MS
49.18 believed] thought MS
50.10 combatants] champions MS
50.16 untill] till MS
50.23 beat] lick MS
51.23 was] is MS, I-II
51.27 those] the I-IV
52.12 timid] healthy MS
52.15 r] MS
52.15 nature] nature of the girl MS
55.1 sniffed] sniffled MS, I-II
55.13 and] MS
55.15 kind] kind
55.22 it] it. Another of Cupid's disguises!
56.16 an] of an MS ('of' is deleted); of an I-IV
56.20 impossible] out of place MS
60.2 alone] alone. If You do not know how it is
60.16 yielded MS, I
60.20 there] here III, IV
60.21 an earthly] MS, I-II; an earthy III-IV
65.16 got III-IV
65.22 Mrs. Means had become] the old woman had
gotten MS, I
64.1 feller] fellow I-IV
64.9 Mrs. Means] the old woman MS, I
64.13 lay] MS, I
64.15 scold] ogre MS, I-II
66. Chapter A NIGHT AT PETE JONES'S.] omit MS
66.15 like] like a III-IV
66.18 tryin'] trying I
69.9 until] till MS
69.26 box-alder] box-alder, (was it not a tree of
life?) I-II a, b; box-alder. . . II
an eager man—] a man full of elan, who
MS; a man. . .who, I-II

he] omit MS, I-II

wontj apt MS, I-II

werej was MS

where] where first MS, I-II

joined] joined himself to MS, I-II

in the midst of his meditations] All at
once his heart stood still. MS, I-II

shrank] shrunk MS

back] back further MS, I-II

regional whole region MS, I-II

confederate] confederated MS

is] was MS, I-II

hanged] hung MS

Ought] And ought MS, I-II

country] county MS

The rider] It MS

keeping] in MS, I-II

Henry] Dr MS

de] an MS

Don't] Didn't MS, I-II

and] and he MS

Ralph] Ralph, pricking up his ears. MS, I-II

ominous remarks of Mr. Jones. ] OMINOUS—

Title

MR. JONES. MS

a] omit MS, I-II

the] omit MS, I-II

himself] him MS

Jinkins] Jenkens MS

the] omit MS

broken] shattered MS, I-II

you] or of a certain sort of Sunday-school
books, you MS, I-II

It's] Its' MS

But] And MS

his resolution and] omit MS

ought not] was too good MS

usually] always MS, I-II

overthrow] overflow III-IV

had] omit MS

set,"] set" as ladies say MS; set," as
ladies say, I-II

See, it's] See its MS; See it I-IV

fer] for MS

poor mother MS

teen] thirteen MS, I-II

before] in front of MS, I

the matter of] regard to MS, I
85. Chapter THE DEVIL OF SILENCE. | DR SMALL SHRUGS

Title HIS SHOULDERS. MS

85.1-2 Small, who was a native | Small. They were natives MS, I-II

85.2 and some | though Small was MS, I-II

86.14 discover | see MS

86.22 words | words. CHAPTER THE DEVIL OF SILENCE. MS

86.24 cheer | seat MS, I

86.26 of me | from me MS

86.29-30 almost smothered | covered MS, I

86.30 flattery | flattery without saying one single word. MS, I-II

87.2 Run | crick MS; Crick I

87.7 a-drivin | a driving MS, I-II

87.11 ef | if I-IV

87.11 a gone | gone III-IV

87.11 nothin | nothing MS; nothing I-IV

87.17 almost | omit MS, I-II

87.20 And | omit MS, I

87.21 of | omit MS

87.29 wuth | worth I-IV

88.2 drier | dry MS

88.2 of | of of MS

88.23 creature | midwife MS

91.17-18 invisible | shall I say intangible?--

intangible MS

91.22 quietly | coldly MS

91.23 departed | left MS

92.1 fer | fer MS

92.9 asl | omit MS, I

92.15 fer | fer MS

94.2 required | require MS

94.3 have ground | grind MS, I-II

94.8 had had | had I-IV

94.24 with their | with their MS

94.25 discordantly | discordant MS

95.1 through | in MS

95.1 now | now and then MS

95.11 who by | whose MS

95.15 could | can MS

95.16 upon | to MS

96.10 all | all all all MS

96.18 miserable | miserable I-IV

96.24 gin | give I-IV

96.26 fer | for MS, I-II

99.12 ruther | rather I-IV

99.15 o1 | a MS, I-II

99.17 what | that III-IV

99.22 splint | split MS, I-II

99.29 mother | poor mother MS

101.5 ole | old III-IV
benevolent
was war
of the of
arraigned and omit
from the Hardshell Church omit
for three for two or three
have have—according to Hoosier custom—
but but at any rate
This few there
to find find
agitation excitement
stilte, "style"
embarrassed, embarrassed, and
embarrassed, and

dissolved, dissolved itself

the hero's his
they're
atwext atwext-ah-
tones voice
ox ox-ah--
is are
sorter sort
Hartsook Ralph
he Ralph
thought remarked
that curious lizard
a lizard the one
jar bottle
in the Natural History Rooms. She see it at

follers follow
As they came out the door At the dinner table

remark say
But But when
and omit
stilte style
bad omit
Let a
who has omit
lost lose
cannot and he cannot; and he can not
sat sat in front of him
was war
wouldn't wouldn't (a terminal 't' is deleted); wouldn't
again III-IV
preoccupied I-II
it was snowing and the MS
children MS
the evening before, last evening. MS;
last evening. I
road MS
straightened MS
flunk MS, I-II
fastenings MS; fastenings, I-II
his MS; omit I-IV
set-off MS; I-II
here III-IV
The master MS, I
fur I
the truth of MS
or MS; I-II
when that MS, I
And he shut the door. MS
Creek MS
your MS, I-II
Creek MS
it's that it's MS
was MS
till I-IV
wouldn't. III-IV
anything MS, I
talking I-IV
MS; talking I-IV
MS; walking I-IV
burned out MS
but not quite] and MS
too MS, I
not yet MS, I-II
conceit MS, I-II
discussing MS
for I-IV
them MS, I-II
I think] omit MS
slowly and very earnestly.] MS
mes in Bud. MS
Just MS, I-II
he added presently.] MS
come MS
Well, MS
Christian] religious MS, I
took MS; loaded MS, I-II
and almost as objectionable as he would be
in any refined community in America] MS
...
by] omit MS
thing] object MS
as reverently. . .it. . .heavenly,) omit MS; as reverently. . .he. . .heavenly, I-II
got] got astray MS
and] and who MS
Shockey, a] the MS
thought of] remembered MS
safely] once safely MS, I-II
no other] none MS, I-II
the destiny of] omit MS
few] omit MS
terribly] terrible I
excellence] excellency MS, I
entirely forgot] had entirely forgotten MS, I-II
any] the any MS
[more] ) omit MS, I-IV
country] country MS
This] Which MS, I-II
talk] thought MS, I-II
into] in MS
to the] to the the MS
renomination] a renomination MS, I-II
There] Here I-IV
muddled] muddled MS, I-II
The] and the MS, I-II
Buena Vista,] Buena Vista, MS; Buena Vista, I
tater] potato MS, I
tater] potatoe MS; potato I
tater] potato MS, I
that] as MS
discovered] noticed MS
not] omit MS
but for being so] while they were MS
within its] in their MS
do] did MS
Society,] Society in his heart, MS
ran,] ran ahead, to MS
flew] flew ahead MS
were] was MS
was] is MS, I-II
newer] ever MS
and though] and MS, I-II
it] the case MS
him] you MS
remarked] declared MS
173.9 Let us] and I MS
173.13 shallow] heartless, shallow MS, I-II
174.12 rows of dead] long rows of MS, I-II
174.17 combativeness] combativeness a little MS, I-II
174.17 might] would MS, I-II
174.30 it] omit I-II
175.5-6 nor of Boston,] omit MS, I
176.18 I'd] I MS
178.9 The Squire's] His MS; the squire's I-II
178.10 wig] omit MS
179.15 with the] with a MS
179.21 had ever known] knew MS, I-II
180.19 blunderin'] burly, blunderin' MS; burly, blunderin'. I
180.22 Chiny] China MS, I-II
182.2 neck-ties,] cravat-ties MS; cravat-ties, I; cravat-ties, II
182.7 were] had been I-IV
182.15 Ralph] Besides his religious faith Ralph MS, I-II
183.2 whether] if MS, I-II
183.3 into] in MS, I-II
183.8(2)
183.14 whole] rest of the MS
184.9 he does] they do MS
184.9 himself] themselves MS
184.9 his] their MS
184.14 that] the MS
184.16-187.1 and even . . . with him,] omit MS
187.10 in] omit MS
187.24 nerves] nerves to his heart MS, I
188.10 any] this MS, I-II
188.24 Once] Let one once start to MS, I-II
189.1 Angry] Mad MS, I-II
189.11 in] on I
191.1 State's] county MS
191.10 his] him MS, I-II
192.2 Oh] Oh] MS; O I-IV
192.9 a grim satisfaction.] the keenest enjoyment MS
193.9 said] said it MS; said it, I-II
195.14 jest]jes III-IV
195.26 and]en' MS, I-II
196.2 towards] towards MS, I-II
196.20 Mr.] Mrs. I-IV
197.26 horses] horses I-IV
197.28 standin'] standin' MS; standing I-IV
197.30 hat] Pat MS
198.16 [from] ] omit MS, I-IV
198.19 divine intervention] intervention of God MS, I-II
198.30 punishments] sundry punishments MS, I-II
199.9 it] it unless God should send me some un-
expected help MS
200.26 in] on MS
202.13 there] here MS, I-II
203.17 those] people MS
203.17 a] omit III-IV
204.29 hell] perdition MS
205.3-4 The awful...down!] omit MS
205.4 some] some people MS
205.14 so] a MS
205.15 a] omit MS
205.15 as Walter] such as Walter was MS
206.2 Bud.] Bud. With me, he is a favorite. MS, I-II (No comma after 'me' in MS.)
206.3 But] And MS, I-II
207.23 taint] possibility, MS
208.30 eye] omit MS
209.8 The fainting...crowd] when anybody faints in a crowd it MS
210.21-22 This...lips.] said Small, smiling. MS
211.11 One might have thought] judging MS
211.12 that] omit MS
211.13 waiting] were waiting MS
211.13 sitting] sat MS
211.15 his] is I
211.17-18 There are] omit MS
211.18 Johnson, whose...one.] JohnsonA MS
213.16 kin] kind III
213.22 broke] broken MS
214.24-25 enter a nolle in his case] move his discharge MS
214.26 examine] prepare MS
215.1 [had] ] omit MS, I-IV
215.10 hanged] hung MS
215.20 way] ways MS
215.29 Yes, Sir--] I can MS; Yes, sir I-IV
216.13 justices,] courtA MS
217.13 was] it was was MS
218.9 forfeited] forfeited his MS, I-II
218.13 in] by inhalation and electricity here in MS, I-II
218.14 by some quack process] omit MS, I-II
218.16 latter] last report MS
218.19 well] right MS
218.19 wish] want MS, I-II
218.20 I'm...you!] It's a good riddance. MS
and was] and MS, I-II
raining] snowing MS
rain] snow MS
baptized] watered MS
the good] the good the MS
in the] of a MS, I-II
department] school MS
Chapter INTO THE LIGHT.] Omit MS
title
were] was MS
yet,) yet. But he had sent and received
unimportant messages in a correspondence
with Nancy Sawyer. MS
have the love of] love and be loved by MS;
love and have the love of I-II
be a] be I-II
proceed] proceed however much you may wish
me to MS
up] omit MS
two] omit MS
as] as if they were MS
to-day,) the other dayA MS
given] given all MS, I-II
forgot.] forgot. ForindeedA God never
forgets. But some of those to whom he
entrusts his work do forget. MS; forgot.
For, indeed, . . . intrusts . . . forget. I-II
End-of-the-Line Hyphenation in the Definitive Edition

[Note. The following hyphenated compounds occur at the end of the line in the Definitive Edition. All other compounds hyphenated at the end of the line in the Definitive Edition are solid compounds (e.g., "news-monger" at 91.24 is "newsmonger"). Hyphenated compounds occurring at the end of the line more than one time are entered below only once. Numbers preceding entries refer to the original pagination and lines of the Xerox-reproduced first printing of the First Edition, which, as emended, constitutes the text of the Definitive Edition.]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Hyphenated Compound</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>15.15</td>
<td>school-master</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.7</td>
<td>strong-minded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.25</td>
<td>low-browed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.7</td>
<td>well-feigned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41.16</td>
<td>lumber-room</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.10</td>
<td>well-overlaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.5</td>
<td>stoop-shouldered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.26</td>
<td>spelling-book</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60.7</td>
<td>spelling-match</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63.19</td>
<td>a-makin'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70.28</td>
<td>house-breaking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72.21</td>
<td>spelling-school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104.18</td>
<td>&quot;hewed-log</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105.8</td>
<td>hearers-ah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105.30</td>
<td>yoke-ah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106.2</td>
<td>still-ah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106.9</td>
<td>think-ah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116.1</td>
<td>half-soliloquy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135.15</td>
<td>mail-wagon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155.10</td>
<td>mother-love</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165.2</td>
<td>poor-house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165.20</td>
<td>under-ground</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167.21</td>
<td>prison-house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169.9</td>
<td>white-headed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.3</td>
<td>county-seat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.11</td>
<td>class-meeting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176.13</td>
<td>to-day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179.8</td>
<td>kind-hearted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182.15</td>
<td>sheet-anchor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187.20</td>
<td>old-fashioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188.28</td>
<td>trysting-place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189.14</td>
<td>Spring-in-rock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196.14</td>
<td>a-makin'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199.1</td>
<td>court-room</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223.6</td>
<td>full-blown</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
[Note. This appendix records all changes in surviving Chapters I-XV, XIX-XXXIV since their original inscription by the author in such a manner as to document the author's sequence of composition and revision.

The entry readings to the left of the bracket appear in their precise final manuscript form, which in many instances does not correspond exactly with the reading of the entry in the Definitive Edition. Occasionally, the entry reading will not appear in the Definitive Edition text at all. Such readings are keyed to the line they would have appeared at had they not been deleted by the author in a later text. The Editorial Emendations list will render full account of a reading altered from its manuscript form or deleted.

Unless otherwise noted (by such terms as "in another hand" or "in pencil"), all manuscript additions, deletions, substitutions, mendings, transpositions, and other markings are to be understood as having been entered by the author in ink. The only categories of manuscript emendations not recorded are retracings or substitutions of the same word to insure legibility.

Numbers to the left of each entry refer to the original pagination and lines of the Xerox-reproduced first printing of the First Edition, which as emended, constitutes the text of the Definitive Edition. Material to the right of the bracket in single quotation marks is from the manuscript and is rendered verbatim. Underlined material is the editor's. The editorial content immediately to the right of the bracket refers to the entry to the left of the bracket. Any editorial content which follows a semicolon also refers to the entry to the left of the bracket (see entry 12.7). Editorial content following a period refers to the immediately preceding material rather than to the entry to the left of the bracket (see entry 108.2 after "Bosting.'").

Special terms: "inadvertently not deleted" (141.3): a reading (usually punctuation) the author clearly meant to delete and hence regarded by the editor as deleted; "mended": changed by overtracing from one reading to another (143.22); "previously-deleted": identifies a reading in a deleted passage which was deleted prior to the rejection of the entire passage; "locating line": a line drawn from a passage (usually an addition) to a point in a line where it is to be included (95.18-20)].
| 11. Book Title | The Hoosier School Master. | The Hoosier School Master. squeezed in at the top margin; 'Hoosier' is interlined with a caret; 'Master' has been mended to 'Master's', then ''s' deleted and the period added; followed by deleted 'in F', then deleted 'Troubles.', above which is interlined-deleted 'Experiences'. Hence, the title evolved through 'The School Master in F[lat Creek]', 'The School Master's Troubles.' and 'The School Master's Experiences'. |
| 11. Author's Signature | By Edward Eggleston | By Edward Eggleston squeezed in below the book title and above the chapter title. |
| 11. Chapter Title | Private | Private follows deleted 'Lesson'. |
| 11.2 | Well | Well follows deleted 'Ha! ha!'. |
| 11.2 | would | would underlined to indicate italics, then the line deleted. |
| 11.4 | driv | mended from 'dro'. |
| 11.4 | licked | follows deleted 'lik'. |
| 11.5 | You | You follows deleted 'It takes a man to teach'. |
| 11.6 | But I 'low | interlined with a caret above deleted 'But'. |
| 11.7 | right smart | interlined with a caret. |
| 11.7 | Crick | mended from 'Creek'. |
| 11.9 | Christmas | followed by deleted 'The'. |
| 11.11 | been | followed by deleted 'to'. |
| 11.11 | reviewing | followed by deleted 'all'. |
| 11.15 | The impression made by | interlined above 'these ominous remarks'; 'impression' follows deleted 'force of'. |
these] 't' mended from 'T'.

11.15 was] interlined above deleted 'were not a little'.

11.16 emphasized] interlined with a caret above deleted 'strengthened'; followed by deleted 'increased em'.

11.16 glances] interlined above deleted 'looks'.

11.16 eyed] interlined with a caret above deleted 'looked down on'.

12.1 that] followed by deleted 'sort of a look which', above which is interlined-deleted 'big dog casts a'.

12.1 amiable look which] interlined with a caret; 'look' follows deleted 'spunk'.

12.2 dog] followed by deleted 'gives', above which is 'gi', inadvertently not deleted.

12.2 turns on] interlined with a caret and a locating line; follows deleted but clearly written 'turns on'.

12.5 ardor.] period is added; followed by deleted 'not a little', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

12.7 front yard] interlined with a caret above deleted 'door-yard'; 'front' follows deleted "]'.

12.7 While] follows deleted 'He now s'.

12.7 Mr.] follows deleted 'Jack s', above which is interlined-deleted 'Old'.

12.9 expectorations] interlined with a caret above deleted 'tobacco spit'.

12.9 brindle] interlined with a caret.

12.10 Ralphs] interlined above deleted 'his'.

12.10 and] followed by deleted 'Mr'.

12.10 new] interlined with a caret.
12.11 giggled] follows deleted 'gigl'.
12.11-12 delightful] follows deleted 'charming prospect'; followed by deleted 'thought'.
12.13 brute.] interlined with a locating line; followed by deleted 'creature.'.
12.14-17 Between . . . sense] written on a fragment glued over bottom third of MS3. Written on the thus obscured portion of the page is: 'dog. Between the jaws of the dog, the muscles of the stalwart young man who might come to be his rebellious pupil, the disheartening words of the old man, and the heartless giggle of the raw-boned girl, Ralph had a sense'; 'come to' is interlined with a caret; 'disheartening' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'sharp'; 'sense' follows deleted 'feeling'.
12.15 pupil,] followed by deleted 'and'.
12.17 delightful] follows deleted 'sense 0'.
12.17 Having] follows deleted 'him'.
12.19 shivering with] interlined with a caret.
12.20 showing] followed by deleted 'a'.
12.21 make a meal] interlined with a caret above deleted 'bite the heels'.
12.21 incipient pedagogue] interlined above deleted 'young man'.
12.22 Thel] followed by deleted 'And'; 'I' mended from 't'.
12.23 sullenly] interlined with a caret.
12.25 of Lewisburg, whence he came.] interlined above deleted 'whence he came', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
12.27 continued] follows deleted 'began'.
12.28 way,] comma mended from a period.
12.28 of your saft] interlined with a caret above deleted 'kid glove'.
12.29 deestrick.] follows deleted 'roug'; 'k' mended from 't'.
12.30 school] 'c' mended from 'h'.
15.2 bet.] followed by deleted quotation marks.
15.3 taxes] follows deleted 'of the'.
15.3 jist] 'i' mended from 'e'.
15.4 You] follows deleted 'y'.
15.4 They] follows deleted 'These yere young fools need trimmin' up bad enough and'; 'T' mended from 't'.
15.7 roll up and wade in.] interlined above deleted 'take off your boots and wade in', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
15.7 I 'low] interlined with a caret.
15.7 you've] 'y' mended from 'Y'.
15.8 sinnoo] interlined with a caret above deleted 'muscle'.
15.9 boys.] followed by deleted quotation marks.
15.9 Walk] follows deleted 'Jest'.
15.11 the wheelbarrow] interlined with a caret above deleted 'a "back log"'.
15.12 shingles,] comma added.
15.12 while the boys split the blocks, and chopped wood.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.
the new comer] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'him'.

son] follows deleted 'br'.

out of one of his red eyes] interlined with a caret above deleted 'by his eyes'.
dog] follows deleted 'older'.
school] interlined with a caret and a locating line.
suffer] interlined with a caret above deleted 'pay'.

received] follows deleted 'given on his account'.

his] followed by deleted 'red eyes'.

"Ef Bull once takes a holt heaven and yarth can't make him let go," said Bud to Ralph by way of comfort.] an addition, squeezed in after 'account' and preceded by a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

Ralph] follows deleted 'Sat'.

people,] followed by deleted 'and in this'.

who] interlined with a caret.

and] interlined above deleted 'but'.
in] followed by deleted 'one of the'.

Hoopole County,] interlined with a caret mended from a period above deleted "hoop-pole counties" of".

And twenty-five years ago, in Ralph's time things were worse than they are now.] an addition, squeezed in.

called] follows deleted 'nam'.
could not] interlined with a caret above deleted 'never'.
&] interlined above deleted 'an or'.

16.1 Sis] 'S' mended from 's'.

16.1 girl] mended from 'girls'.

16.4 Means.] followed by deleted 'On that Saturday night he hunted 'possums with the boys, and entered into the sport with such zest as to make a friend even of Bull. On the rainy Sunday that followed he told out of all'. The phrase 'and . . . Bull.' is interlined above previously-deleted 'and'; 'On' is mended from 'on'; 'rainy' follows previously-deleted 'long Su'; 'out' is followed by previously-deleted [ ].

16.5 began] follows deleted 'lit the lan'.

16.6 in a dignified way] interlined with a caret.

16.6 or] follows deleted 'ou'.

16.13 durnt] follows deleted 'dasent da' sen'.

16.14 "I] follows deleted '"I'll show you,'.

16.16 Plat] follows deleted 'Falt cri.', In the deleted passage 'F' is mended from 'H' and 'F' is written over 'ri'.

16.17-19 they's a coon what's been a eatin our chickens lately, and we're goin to try ketch the varmint you] interlined with a locating line; 'lately' is followed by a deleted ampersand; 'ketch' is mended from 'catch'.

16.19 like] follows deleted 'you'.

16.25 raccoon] interlined above deleted 'coon'.

16.25 The] follows deleted 'Befor'.

16.26-27 have brought the axe; & who was to blame that the tree could not be felled,] interlined above deleted 'climb the tree'; 'who' is mended from 'whose' and followed by deleted 'bus'.
16.30 above the one] interlined with a caret and a locating line; followed by deleted 'on which the coon w'.

16.30 raccoon] interlined with a caret and two locating lines above deleted 'was'; followed by deleted 'was'.

16.30-17.2 Ralph did not know how ugly a customer a raccoon can be, & so got credit for more courage than he had.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'and shook' and written upward along the right margin; 'credit' follows deleted 'courage'.

17.2-3 With much peril to his legs from the raccoon's teeth he succeeded in shaking] interlined with a caret and a locating line; 'he' mended from 'He'; 'he . . . shaking' was interlined first, then 'With . . . teeth' squeezed in above it.

17.4 boys.] period mended from a comma.

17.5 the] interlined with a caret.

17.6-7 giving the dogs many a scratch & bite.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

17.7 It] follows deleted 'he'.

17.7 raccoon] interlined with a caret above deleted 'coon'.

17.8 into] followed by deleted 'the mi'.

17.8 dogs] follows deleted 'wild bea'.

17.10 raccoon.] followed by deleted 'And'.

17.10-13 When Bull at last seized the raccoon & put an end to it, Ralph could not but admire the decided way in which he did it, calling to mind Bud's comment: "When Bull once takes a holt heaven & yarth can't make him let go."] an addition, partly interlined below 'were . . . raccoon', the passage 'not . . . go."' written upward along the upper right margin; 'W in the first 'When' is mended from 'w' and underlined three times.
17.14 Bud] interlined with a caret.

17.17 tree.) followed by deleted 'after the coon', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

17.19 gone to bed,) interlined with a caret above deleted 'retired'.

17.22 thin partition.) interlined with a caret above deleted 'loose floor'.

17.25 I] follows deleted 'So after breakfast'.

17.26 But] interlined above 'after'.

17.26 after] 'a! mended from 'A'.

17.26 breakfast] follows deleted 'Break'.

17.27 had] follows deleted 'eve'.

17.27 And] follows deleted 'The Means family had but one book & that was "Riley's Narrative." But Ralph told of Sinbad's adventures, of'. 'Means' is altered from 'means'.

17.28 " old man] follows deleted '[]d B'.

17.28-29 and Bill Means,) interlined with a caret.

17.30 old] 'l' written over 'S'.

18.1 Captain] follows deleted 'Gulliver's mar'.

18.2 exploits.) followed by deleted '[]'.

18.3 They] mended from 'These'.

18.5 refreshed] followed by a deleted period, then deleted 'as with wine'.

18.5 their imaginations]) interlined with a caret above deleted 'them'.

18.6 library] interlined with a caret above deleted 'cabin'.

Narrative-] 'N' mended from 'n' and underlined three times; the dash is added above a deleted comma.

freshness] followed by deleted 'Bill Means', which is followed on the next line by indented-deleted 'Bill Means, rubbing his hands together declared that it was better to hear'. In the second deleted passage 'rubbing' follows previously-deleted 'shoving'.

"I'll] mended from 'I'd'.

dog-on'd] follows deleted 'dog-on-ed'.

I hadn't ruther] interlined with a caret above deleted 'it ain't better to'.

than] followed by deleted 'tis'.

the best day I ever seed!" Bill could pay no higher compliment.] interlined above deleted 'any day!"; 'Bill . . . compliment." is written upward along the lower right margin.

was] interlined with a caret.

seventy-four] follows deleted 'br'.

Hartsook] 'H' mended from 'R'.

knotted] follows deleted 'br'.

passage] 'p' mended from 's'.

But,) followed by deleted 'Goliath', above which is interlined-deleted 'young'.

counsel,) period added; followed by deleted 'under his snaggly brow.'.

eyes] follows deleted 'deep'.

those] mended from 'the'.

When . . . . the] written on a fragment glued over the bottom one-sixth of the page.
18.23 said,] followed by deleted 'ye'.
18.26 the truth] interlined above deleted 'truly'.
18.29 boys] the 'b' is directly above a deleted partial '[b].
19.4 me,) mended from 'me?'; the bottom portion of the query inadvertently not deleted.
19.4-6 And Bud stretched himself up as if to shake out the reserve power coiled up in his great muscles.] interlined with a caret and a locating line, and written upward along the right margin; in the addition 'shake' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'uncoil' and 'coiled up' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'stowed away'.
19.8 I] followed by deleted 'licked'.
19.8 thrashed] interlined with a caret.
19.10 Means] 'M' mended from 'm'.
19.10 sharply] follows deleted 'scru'.
19.11 speech] mended from 'speach'.
19.11 on] followed by deleted 'th'.
19.12 slender] follows deleted 'master.', then deleted 'young'.
19.14 Pshaw,] comma added.
19.14 I 'low'] interlined with a caret mended from a period.
19.15 try,] comma mended from a period.
19.15-16 said young Means with a threatening sneer.] added after the deletion of indented "I know' on the line below 'life ... try', 'M' in 'Means' is mended from 'm'.
19.18 Well,) followed by deleted 'wh'.
19.18-19 and again he looked sidewise at Ralph.] added after the deletion of indented 'no' on the line below "Well ... then?'".
Ralph,] comma mended from a period.

wondering at his own courage] an addition.

They] follows deleted quotation marks.

friends". ] period added; quotation marks interlined with a caret, both placed in error to the left of the period.

"And what about tothers?" ] interlined above "I . . . afraid'.

"I] quotation marks added; follows deleted 'and'.

I] follows deleted 'a'.

friends] follows deleted 'good'.

whip] interlined above deleted 'lick'.

teaching] 'i' mended from 'e'.

The diplomatic] an addition, squeezed in to the left of indented 'Bud'; directly above is indented-deleted "But you'.

only] interlined with a caret.

whether] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'but'.

the alliance] interlined above deleted 'it'.

tell. ] followed on the next line by deleted paragraph: 'Ralph took things into his own hands with great decision, but with no bluster. Much as the overgrown pupils laughed at his slender arms, they had a great respect for his tact; and as he was the best ball-player on the ground he seemed to be one of them. They had been in the habit of regarding all their world as divided into two classes, viz: master on the one side representing legal authority in general and the pupils on the other representing chronic rebellion. To play some shabby trick on the "master" was an evidence'.

In the passage 'overgrown' follows previously-deleted 'I', 'laughed' follows previously-deleted 'trembled at', the semicolon following 'tact' is mended from a period, 'and' follows previously-deleted 'A', 'was' is followed by previously-deleted 'as the', 'viz:' is interlined above 'master', and 'the' is interlined with a caret above 'pupils'.

20.3 faces] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'con'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.

20.6 young Hartsook] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.7 a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fea' and above 'stage-fright'.

20.8 hard] followed by deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'fa'.

20.8 children,] comma mended from a period.

20.8-9 as many a man has found to his cost.] interlined below the line ending with 'children,'.

20.9 Perhaps it is that] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'; 'that' is written in pencil in another hand.

20.10 down] follows deleted 'the'.

20.12 Ralph's] interlined above is a proof-readers' mark for new paragraph; directly below is deleted 'But Ralph'; which originally began a new paragraph, the preceding one ending with 'ridiculous.'.

20.15 whole] mended from original 'wholes'; 'e' deleted in error.

20.17 himself] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

20.18 Bull] followed by deleted 'h', then deleted 'did not respect'.
At last comfort came to him in a queer way. A vision of the death of the raccoon came to him. He remembered that quiet and annihilating bite which Bull gave. He remembered Bud's certificate that 'If Bull once takes a holt, heaven and yarth cant make him let go. He thought that what Flat Creek needed was a bull-dog. He would be a bull-dog, quiet but invincible. He would take hold in such a way that nothing should make him let go.] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'Before', then deleted 'At last he resolved to master the school or die.'.

He] follows deleted caret.

on] interlined above deleted 'in'.

bull-dog] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'sort of'.

He tried to move as he thought Bull would move if he were a man.] interlined with a caret; 'he' follows deleted 's'.

himself] follows deleted 'himself'.

possessing a strange fascination for him.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'becoming admirable in his eyes', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

He entered] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph walked into'.

cool] followed by deleted 'dog'.

pin.] followed on the next line by indented-deleted 'When he lifted the lid of his desk'.

his] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the'.
21.10 It] follows deleted "went".
21.11 Then] follows deleted "Thene".
21.15 lawful] follows deleted "a".
21.16 the] interlined with a caret above "pupils".
21.17 Master] "M" mended from "m".
21.18 Creek] followed by deleted "of".
21.21 frame] follows deleted "musc".
21.22 grew] follows deleted "lifted".
21.22-23 when he saw the puppy.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.
21.23 bull-dog] "b" written over "d".
21.24 him] followed by deleted "[w]".
21.26 began:] followed by deleted "I".
21.27 round] mended from "rund".
21.28 was] followed by deleted "trouble".
22.2 mean] followed by deleted "as".
22.6 side.] followed by deleted "& Bill Means had no sympathizers left", which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
22.6 detected] follows deleted "saw".
22.7 look] follows deleted "tone[1]".
22.8 with just such a look as Bull would give a puppy,] interlined with a caret; "would" is followed by deleted "have".
22.9 with] interlined with a caret.
22.11 doors?] followed on the next line by a lengthy passage (much of which appears in revised form on 23.1-24.16) inadvertently not deleted:
"There was nothing for it but to comply with a request so polite and poor Bill had to fight half a dozen boys during the next week for calling him "Puppy Means." And all that day Ralph was a terror to evil-doers. Did he use corporal punishment? You ask, my philanthropic friend. I think some of the boys could testify that he did. If you were made tiger-trainer for Van Ambrugh I think you would be very much in favor of corporal punishment. And Ralph knew that there were bears in Flat Creek school house that nothing but physical pain would subdue. At the close of school on the second day Bud was heard to give it as his opinion that "the Master wouldn't be much in a tussle but he had a heap of thunder & lightning in him."

After a few days, when Hartsook felt that he had the school well in hand he joined the boys in ball-play and somehow they never could find it easy to quarrel with a teacher who was a good catch, who was one of them on the ground, but who knew how to rule the insubordinate over with his eye.

One exemplary father declared that he didn't believe in the new teacher. He didn't thrash enough. Didn't believe his Lem ever would learn anything if he warn't thrashed three times a week.

Ralph was not in smooth sea. But he had confidence in himself and the others had confidence in him, and while the battle was not over, nobody doubted the result. If it hadn't been for that spelling-school! Many and many a time in the winter that followed Ralph said to himself, "if it hadn't been for that spelling school!" And many & many a time in the years that have followed he has said: "If it hadn't been for that spelling-school." For even so small a thing as a spelling-school may change a man's life.

And for that matter the spelling-school with all its consequences, good & bad, had to be. Else my story would not have been worth the writing.
So endeth the first chapter.

In the first paragraph of the passage 'Bill' is followed by deleted 'S', 'fight' follows deleted 'whip ha', 'P' in 'Puppy' is mended from 'p', 'Did'... day' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'And that night', and 'wouldn't' follows deleted 'warn't'. In the second paragraph 'somehow' follows deleted 'what'. In the third paragraph 'L' of 'Lem' is mended from 'I'. In the fourth paragraph 'not' is mended from 'now', 'But' is interlined with a caret, 'h' in 'he' is mended from 'H', the first 'had confidence' follows deleted 'He', the comma after 'him' is mended from a period, 'and while'... result' is interlined with a caret and a locating line, and each 'hadn't' follows a deleted 'only'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for October 7, 1871]

[Chapter II]

23. Chapter Title
   A Spell Coming.] an addition, squeezed in below 'Chapter II' and above deleted 'Hank Mirandy & Shucky'.

23.2-3 Bill Means.] interlined with a caret mended from a period above deleted 'him'.

23.4 innocent] above is an interlined-deleted inverted caret.

23.6 But somehow he put the dog out.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'but he obeyed', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

23.8-11 In the week that followed Bill had to fight half a dozen boys for calling him "Puppy Means." Bill said he wished he'd a licked the master on the spot. 'Twould 'a saved five fights out of the six.] interlined with a locating line; 'had' follows deleted 'Means!'; 'P' of 'Puppy' is mended from 'p'; 'saved' is written directly below deleted 'An', which is in the normal line position and originally followed 'do'.

At the close of school on the second day Bud was heard to give it as his opinion that "the Master wouldn't be much in a tussle, but he had a heap of thunder and lightning in him." Machine printed on a clipping glued to the MS page after 'evil-doers.' The passage is taken verbatim from an earlier deleted section (see paragraph one of entry 22,11 above). In the same type but rejustified from five to eight lines and 'N' in 'Master' mended to 'm', the passage appears in Hearth and Home, 788A, 23-30 (October 7).
24.14  a spelling school.] interlined above
deleted 'one'.

24.16-17 District] interlined with a caret.

24.17  It] follows on the preceding line deleted
'There'.

24.17  public] follows deleted 'exercise'.

24.20  Mirandy] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'Sary Jane'.

24.21  said] followed by deleted 'they'.

24.21  that she 'lowed] interlined in pencil with
a caret in pencil.

24.24-25 For all the spelling schools ever seen
could not enable her to stand anywhere but
at the foot of the class.] an addition,
squeezed in.

24.26  diligently] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'well'.

24.26  a] follows deleted 'Hoopole County'.

24.27  mind] interlined with a caret.

24.29  learn] follows deleted 'kno'.

24.30  version] followed by deleted period.

25.1  doctrine] followed by period mended to a com­
ma, then deleted.

25.1-2 but that, unfortunately for the Greeks their
fame has not reached so far.] interlined
with a caret; 'for' follows deleted 'the'.
Above 'but ... far.' is interlined-
deleted 'if it were not unfortunately true
that they do not kn', the earlier of the two
interlined passages.

25.3  not] interlined with a caret.

25.7  sending] follows deleted 'giving half an b'.

25.8  begin] follows deleted 'try'.
session] followed by deleted 'o'.

the] interlined with a caret above 'school'.

school,] comma mended from a period; followed by deleted 'He', then deleted 'and'.

scholar.] period is added; followed by deleted 'in the school'.

each] interlined with a caret.

Match."
'M' mended from 'm' and underlined three times. Above is interlined-deleted 'And hence the need of the spelling-school of whose direful consequences my Hoosier must tell'. In the deleted passage 'spelling-school' follows previously deleted 'w'.

matches] interlined with a caret.

Olympian] follows deleted 'the'.

chariot races] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Games'.

Spelling] follows deleted 'The'; 'S' mended from 's'.

are] interlined above deleted 'were'.

only] followed by deleted 'sort of'.

for the Wednesday] interlined with a caret above deleted 'in the middle'; followed by deleted 'o'.

session,] comma mended from a period.

eee] followed by a locating line linking with indented 'Not . . . annoyances' on the next line, thus joining the passage with the paragraph originally ending with 'situations'.

annoyances.] followed by deleted 'Two of these had such a bearing on the course of the story that I must say a word about them, that we may see just where the young master stood when the spelling school came to change the face of things'.

25.21-22 in the week before the spelling school] interlined with a caret.

25.22 loved.] follows deleted 'hated.'.

25.23 hated.] followed by squeezed in and deleted 'And to explain these troubles I must nee! Below 'these ... nee' and with a locating line running to 'explain' is deleted 'this paradox I must insert a chapter before I tell of what happened at the'.

25.23-26 And ... time.] written on a fragment glued over the bottom one-fourth of the page. Written on the thus obscured portion is 'End of Chapter II', then on the lines below 'Mirandy had treated Ralph with supreme contempt until that second day of the session'. In the obscured passage 'Mirandy' is interlined above 'Sary Jane', which is not deleted.

25.23 appointing] follows deleted 'actual'.

25.25 narrate] follows deleted 't'.

[Chapter III]

26. 'Chapter III', and on the line below, 'Mirandy, Hank and Shooky.' are written on a fragment glued to the top margin of the page.

26.1-2 Mirandy had nothing but contempt for the new master until] interlined above deleted 'But when'.

26.3 Mirandy] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Sary Jane'; follows deleted 'Then'.

26.3-4 the bull-dog] interlined with a caret above deleted 'that'.

26.5 enamored] interlined with a caret above deleted 'in love'.

26.10 It] follows deleted 'Ralph'.

26.11 and] follows deleted 'that'. 
26.12 Mirandy] interlined above deleted 'Sary Jane'.

26.13 Not] followed by deleted 'with her lips'.


26.15 County] 'C' mended from 'c'.

26.15 Mirandy] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Sary Jane'.

26.16 fact] follows deleted 'frightful'.


26.18 eyes.] followed by pencil-deleted 'at him', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted, and above which is interlined-deleted 'though', ink.

26.18-19 Ralph thought them] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'They were'. The addition, caret, locating line, and deletion marks are in pencil.

26.19 eyes.] period added in pencil; followed by pencil-deleted 'than anything else', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

26.20 She whined ordinarily. Now she whimpered.] interlined in pencil above 'voice. And'; period after 'whimpered' mended in pencil from comma in pencil.

26.21-22 by giggling at him, by snickering at him,] interlined with a caret.

27.2 her] interlined in pencil in a different hand above a caret in pencil.

27.3 intelligence] interlined with a caret above deleted 'fact'.

ugliest,] followed by deleted 'an'.
27.4 silliest,] followed by deleted '& the'.
27.4 most] followed by a deleted comma.
27.5 District.] followed by a locating line 
leading to added then deleted 'It is
commonly considered a great misfortune to
love where one is not loved. But the
misfortune is not all on that side. To
be loved and not to love is worse, par­
ticularly when you are loved by a fool.'
The addition is in pencil but deleted in 
ink and is written in short vertical 
lines in the upper right margin.
27.5 contemptible] 'c' mended from 'l'.
27.6 Ralph] followed by pencil-deleted 'When'.
27.6 the next morning] interlined with a caret.
27.6 to] followed by pencil-deleted 'a'.
27.7-8 While the boys were doing the chores & the
bound girl was milking the cows,] inter­
lined in pencil with a caret in pencil.
27.8 with] follows deleted 'wh'.
27.8 in the room] interlined in pencil with a 
caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'by'.
27.9 woman.] period is mended in pencil from a comma.
27.9 She] interlined in pencil with a caret in 
pencil above pencil-deleted 'who'.
27.10 but now] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.
28.1 poplar] interlined with a caret above de­
leted 'pine'.
28.2 unwashed] interlined with a caret.
28.3 unwashed] interlined with a caret.
28.4 unwashed] interlined with a caret.
dirty] follows deleted 'as'.

by the fire] interlined with a caret above deleted 'on the hearth'.
pots;] semicolon mended from a period.
residuum] interlined with a caret above deleted 'ashes'.
chafing] follows deleted 'preparin'.
between her withered hands] interlined with a caret.
a] interlined with a caret.
lot] interlined with a caret.
here] followed by a caret, which is followed by deleted 'more'n', above which is interlined-deleted 'ab', above which is interlined and pencil-deleted 'nearly'.

nigh upon] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.
when] interlined above deleted 'before'.

baby.] followed by deleted quotation marks, then by pencil-deleted 'Jack'll'.

Bud'll] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.
one] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'three'.

the fifth of next] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'next'.

June."] followed by deleted 'Here'.
or] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.

pipe.] followed by pencil-deleted 'Then'.

when] 'w' is underlined three times in pencil.
"You] quotation marks added in pencil.
bottom] follows deleted 'w'.
there] follows deleted 'thar'.
and it sold for a dollar and a quarter,] interlined with a caret.
says] mended from 'sez'.
says] 'a' mended from 'e'.
shrewdness.] period is added; followed by deleted 'in seeing'.
"'Git a plenty while you're a gittin,' says I.] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil; 'gittin,' is followed by pencil-deleted quotation marks in pencil.
I] follows pencil-deleted quotation marks.
That's what made me say, 'Git a plenty while you're a gittin.'] interlined with a caret.
with lots & gobs of money, all made] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil under ink above pencil-deleted 'rich', which follows, on the preceding line, pencil-deleted 'got'.
no! Not him. That aint his way. Hard work aint, you know.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'know', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted, 'N' is mended from 'n' and underlined three times, then the underlinings deleted.
air] interlined above deleted 'are fi'.
salted] follows deleted 'put down', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
into] 'o' added in pencil.
29.7 acre;] mended from period.

29.7-8 and 'twas my sayin', 'Git a plenty while you're a gittin' as done it."
interlined with a caret; period mended from comma.

29.8 And] follows deleted quotation marks.

29.10 straggling, discolored,] interlined above deleted 'lonesome', then deleted 'tobacco blackened'; a caret mended from a comma follows 'lonesome'.

29.10 teeth. ] followed by deleted 'And the mast'.

30.3 after] interlined with a caret.

30.3 "chunks"] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'em'.

30.4 toward] follows deleted 'round'.

30.4 scanning] follows deleted caret.

30.5 "You] quotation marks added in pencil.

30.6 Mirandy,] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'Sary Jane'.

30.8 Flat] 'F' mended from 'f'.

30.9-10 a hundred dollars an acre] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'as much'.

30.10 five] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above deleted 'a'.

30.10-11 Means's five hundred acres] interlined with a locating line and a caret above deleted 'as many acres as Means did'. The addition, caret, locating line, and deletion marks are in pencil.

30.12 annihilated] second 'i' mended from 'a'.

30.12 Means] 'M' mended from 'm' and underlined three times.
Except Bud. Bud was a giant but a good-natured one. He thought he would except Bud from the general destruction. As for the rest he mentally pictured to himself the pleasure of attending their funerals. Interlined with a caret; the passage 'Bud from . . . . funerals.' is written downward along the right margin, with the portion 'ing their funerals.' being written on a fragment glued over the bottom one-fourth of the page; below 'mentally . . . . of' is deleted 'waking up some morning and finding', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

30.19 bottoms] follows deleted 'Bottoms'.

30.20 Bud] 'd' mended from 't'.

30.21 weak-headed,) 'ed' added in pencil over a comma.

30.21 wood-nymph or interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above deleted 'Flat Creek'.

30.22 nymph] follows deleted 'nym sylph'.

30.23-25 If . . . . of the] written on a fragment glued over the bottom third of the page. The top edge of the fragment is torn through deleted 'the love of an unatt unattractive girl would more [th]en endurable'.

30.23 Mirandy] interlined in pencil above pencil-deleted 'Sary Jane'.

30.25 "Hank"] interlined above deleted 'Henry', which follows deleted 'Ben'.

30.25-26 low-browed, smirky, and, crafty,) interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil; 'crafty' follows 'of course', written in pencil but deleted in ink.

30.28 who] follows deleted 'thoroughly'.

30.29 school master,) comma mended from a period; 'But Ralph had just conquered him when the spelling school came to upset all his', deleted.
31.4 Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.
31.5 Shocky] follows deleted 'Pearson'; 'S' mended from 's'.
31.5 orphan] followed by deleted 'and'.
31.6 named] follows deleted 'in R'.
31.6 Hollow] 'H' mended from 'h'.
31.8 Ralph] follows deleted 'he'.
31.9 Mirandy.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Sary Jane.'.
31.10 loiteded] 'r' of original 'loitered' mended in error to 'd'.
31.12 about] follows deleted 'abut'.
31.14 the teacher,] interlined in pencil with a caret above pencil-deleted 'him'.
31.14-15 looking from side to side as if afraid of being seen] interlined along the top margin above deleted 'saw him', which follows, on the preceding page, deleted 'keeping a lookout to see that no one'.
31.19 he gasped, scratching his head,] interlined with a caret; 'gasped' follows deleted 'whispered,'.
31.20 here] mended from 'hear'.
31.21 Shocky's] 'S' mended from 's'.
31.24 Hank] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Henry', which follows deleted 'Ben'.
31.24 Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.
31.30 go in, though,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'let him'.
32.4 a tippin it up and] interlined with a caret.
32.5 me.
32.5 was a huskiness in [interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'were tears in'].

32.6 voice.] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'eyes', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

32.6 district,] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

32.7 poor] mended from apparent 'pore'.

32.7 around Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.

32.9 to the] follows deleted 'in a di'.

32.10-11 But the caution was not needed.] interlined with a caret.

32.11 care] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'the precaution'.

32.13 Mr. Hartsook] interlined above deleted 'Ralph'.

32.13 after] follows deleted 'he'.

32.15 catch] followed by deleted 'a'.

32.16 hied] followed by a caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'himself'.

32.17 tall trees] interlined with a caret above deleted 'brown leaves'.

32.17 & plowing] interlined with a caret.

32.18 delight,] comma mended in pencil from a period.

32.18-19 saying over and over again; 'how he smiled at me! how he smiles!'] interlined in pencil with a caret.

32.20 Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.

32.21 sauntering] follows on the preceding line, deleted 'coming from'.

32.18-21 Note: a fragment glued under the MS page extends approximately 1-1/2 inches beyond the right margin. Written horizontally on the fragment are five original line beginnings, in descending order: 'and', 'leav', 'upon', 'sing', 'ma'.

32.22 at] follows deleted '& [a]'.

32.22 fence-rails,] comma mended in pencil from a period.

32.22-23 and smiling still clear down to his shoes at thought of the master's kind words.] an addition in pencil squeezed in after 'fence-rails,' and above the next line; 'masters' follows 'teach', written and deleted in pencil.

32.24 Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.

32.24 Short,] 'S' mended from 's'; comma added.

32.24-25 with a giggle,] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

32.25 'round] mended from 'around'.

32.25 see] interlined with a caret above deleted 'seed'.

32.26 half] follows deleted 'this'.

32.27-28 And Betsey giggled again. For Betsey Short could giggle on slighter provocation than any other girl on Flat Creek] an addition, squeezed in after 'hour.' and above the next line; 'S' in 'Short' is mended from 's'; the second 'on' is mended from 'in'.

33.2 board] follows deleted 'ad'.

33.2 nicely] interlined with a caret above deleted 'loosely'.

33.3 Hank's confidants] interlined with a caret and a locating line; 'Hank's' is interlined with a second caret above original and interlined-deleted 'Henry's'.

Note: a fragment glued under the MS page extend approximately 1-1/4 inches beyond the right margin. Written horizontally on the fragment are five original line beginnings, in descending order: 'and', 'leav', 'upon', 'sing', 'ma'.

at] follows deleted '& [a]'.

fence-rails,] comma mended in pencil from a period.

and smiling still clear down to his shoes at thought of the master's kind words.] an addition in pencil squeezed in after 'fence-rails,' and above the next line; 'masters' follows 'teach', written and deleted in pencil.

Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.

Short,] 'S' mended from 's'; comma added.

with a giggle,] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

'round] mended from 'around'.

see] interlined with a caret above deleted 'seed'.

half] follows deleted 'this'.

And Betsey giggled again. For Betsey Short could giggle on slighter provocation than any other girl on Flat Creek] an addition, squeezed in after 'hour.' and above the next line; 'S' in 'Short' is mended from 's'; the second 'on' is mended from 'in'.

board] follows deleted 'ad'.

nicely] interlined with a caret above deleted 'loosely'.

Hank's confidants] interlined with a caret and a locating line; 'Hank's' is interlined with a second caret above original and interlined-deleted 'Henry's'.

Note: a fragment glued under the MS page extend approximately 1-1/4 inches beyond the right margin. Written horizontally on the fragment are five original line beginnings, in descending order: 'and', 'leav', 'upon', 'sing', 'ma'.
33.4 their] 'ir' is added.
33.5 several] follows deleted 'ca'.
33.6 Mirandy.] interlined with a caret mended from a comma above deleted 'Jane', which follows on the preceding line, deleted 'Sary'.
33.7 Her] interlined with a caret above deleted 'whose'.
33.7 glances] follows deleted 'l'.
33.7 over] follows deleted 'at him'.
33.8 Third Reader.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Smith's Geography'; 'Third' is followed by deleted 'Second'.
33.8 study,) follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'study have studied studied'; comma is added; followed by deleted 'and could not have mastered. understood'.
33.8 looks] interlined above deleted 'glances'.
33.9 spirits] interlined with a caret above deleted 'heart'.
33.9 to forty below zero and congeal.) interlined above deleted 'within him'.
33.10 But] above, with a locating line running to the left of 'But', is a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.
33.11 middle] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'very'.
33.11-12 also cast many] interlined with a caret above deleted 'stole'.
33.12 glances] interlined in another hand and lighter ink with a caret above deleted '[h] hasty []'.
33.13 Mirandy] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Sary Jane', the 's' of original 'Jane's' being retained.
ogling,] followed by deleted 'was', above which is added a dash.
ogring,) the dash is added above the comma.
Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.
giggled] interlined with a caret above deleted 'said'.
behind her slate] interlined with a caret.
soul."] followed by a deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'And then'.
It is safe to conjecture that] interlined with a caret at the beginning of a line; ending the preceding line is pencil-deleted 'I am afraid'.
Drew] 'D' mended from 'I'.
Soul] 'S' mended from 's'.
Ralph's] followed by deleted 'Soul'.
if] follows deleted 'the'.
something] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'an oyster'.
forgotten] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'well known well nigh'.
fire] interlined above deleted 'ashes'.
in] 'i' mended from 'o'.
low.] period is added.
The flames which seemed to Shocky to be angels had dissappeared,] interlined with a caret mended from a comma, and a locating line; 'The' follows deleted 'and'; 'T' mended from 't'.
low.] period is added.
now] followed by deleted 'now'.
played the part of] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'seemed to Shocky to be'.
in Shockey's fancy] interlined with a caret.

taken on a white & downy covering] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'became crusted over with'.
of] interlined with a caret at the beginning of the line.
in a snowdrift.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.
longed] interlined with a caret above deleted 'wanted'.
In] follows deleted 'Im'.
by] 'b' mended over 'a'.
Slyly] follows deleted 'syl'.
extraordinary fits of] interlined with a caret.
Hank] interlined above deleted 'Henry'.
that] followed by a caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'Henry'. Next on the normal line is 'he' mended to 'the', then deleted; following 'the' is a caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'latter', below which is squeezed-in interlined 'he'. Hence, the sequence of composition following 'that' is 'he', 'Henry', 'the latter', 'he'.
run] follows deleted 'no'.
risk] followed by deleted 'of an application'.
four or five feet long,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'which', followed on the next line by deleted 'were', above which is interlined-deleted 'wh'.
in sight of the school] interlined with a caret.
prophylactic.] interlined above deleted 'terror to evil-doers.'
34.15 showing] follows deleted 'one who wa'.
34.16 Short] 'S' mended from 's'.
34.16 had also been seized with a studying fit,] interlined with a caret in pencil and a locating line in pencil above pencil-deleted 'was in advance of him'. In the interlined phrase 'had' is interlined in pencil above 'was', over which is written in pencil 'had' and then the whole deleted in pencil; 'been' is interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil; 'fit,' is followed by pencil-deleted 'and who'.
34.16 who] followed by deleted 'can'.
34.17 give] mended from 'given'.
34.18 much] follows deleted 'bad'.
34.18-19 but just at things in general,) interlined with a caret above deleted 'for Betsey was a genuine giggler, one of those who giggle just for the sake of giggling.'.
34.22 punishment] interlined with a caret above deleted 'remedy'.
34.24 had] follows 'he', deleted in both pencil and ink.
34.24 he not] interlined with a caret.
34.24 to] follows deleted 'th'.
34.25 bull-dog?] upper portion of the query added in pencil.
34.25 remembering again] interlined with a caret; preceding line ends with deleted 'repeating the to himself'.
34.26 remembered] interlined with a caret above deleted 'repeated'.
34.26 wunst] interlined with a caret above interlined-deleted 'w'.
And so he resolved to give Hank & the whole school one good lesson.] An addition, squeezed in after 'go.' and above the next line.

Hank] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Henry'.

mis-placed] follows deleted 'mis-placle'.

Banta] followed by deleted 'pu'.

up or down] interlined with a caret above deleted 'up in the waist-deep'. Above 'In the', '(or down)' is interlined in pencil with a caret and deleted in ink.

water beneath the school-house] an addition, squeezed in at the bottom of the page; followed at the top of the next page by clearly written but deleted 'water beneath the school-house'.

Why Henry] interlined with a caret above deleted 'My dear fellow'!

happen?] top portion of query added in pencil.

And a little silly.] an addition, in pencil after 'indeed'.

Hank] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Henry'.

All except the eyes of Mirandy Means. They looked simperingly at Ralph. All the rest looked at Hank] an addition, squeezed in with a caret and a locating line. 'All' follows deleted 'All eyes ex', below which is deleted 'except'; 'Mirandy' is added with a caret above deleted 'Sary Jane'; 'Hank' follows deleted 'Hank', mended from 'Henry'.

Betsey Short noticed it and giggled.] interlined with a caret in pencil; all of the addition is in pencil except 'noticed it', which is interlined with a caret; 'Betsey' follows 'So did', written in pencil but deleted in ink; 'giggled' follows 'she', written in pencil but deleted in ink.
37.22 wound] follows deleted 'would'.
37.22  an] 'An' mended from 'a';
37.22-23 appropriate] an addition, squeezed in at right margin.
37.25 he said success with a curious emphasis--] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.
37.30 Mirandy] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Sary Jane'.
38.3 Hank] interlined above deleted 'Henry'.
38.4 he] interlined with a caret.
38.4 lent] follows deleted 'let'.
38.5 Hank's] mended from 'Henry's'.
38.5 will,] mended from 'wis'; comma mended from a period; followed by a caret, above which is squeezed in deleted 'while all the pupils not in the secret canvassed the question of who moved the board? And most of the conjectures were far away from the mark.'.
38.7-8 out to spend the noon recess in the woods,] interlined with a caret and a locating line in pencil above deleted 'home'; comma is in pencil.
38.8 Shockey] mended from 'Shocly'.
38.9 retreating] interlined with a caret at the beginning of the line; preceding line ends with deleted 'retreating'.
38.9-12 And the pupils not in the secret canvassed the question of who moved the board? Bill Means said he'd bet Hank did it, which set Betsey Short off in an uncontrollable giggle. And Shockey listened innocently.] An addition, squeezed in after 'admiration' and above the next line; in the addition 'M' in 'Means' is mended from 'm' and underlined three times; 'Hank' is interlined above deleted 'Henry'; 'S' in 'Short' is mended from 's'; 'listened' is mended from 'listed'.


But Ralph had no time for exultation. For just here came the spelling-school with all its troublesome consequences. And if he was not already love sick he certainly was sick of Mirandy's love.]

an added paragraph, squeezed in below the paragraph ending with 'time.' and above indented-deleted 'And then came the spelling-school'. In the addition, 'already' is interlined with locating lines and an inverted caret below 'not love'; 'certainly' follows deleted 'sur'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for October 14, 1871]

[Chapter IV]

Spelling down the Master.] written below deleted 'The Spelling-School'.

as] 'a' written over quotation marks.

into] follows deleted 'in'.

supper] followed by deleted 'on [W]'.

gin] follows deleted 'give out'.

always] follows deleted 'all aw'.

man] mended from 'ma[s]'.

keep] 'k' mended from 'c'.

remarkable] follows deleted 'sm'.

poorer nor] interlined above deleted 'poor as a'.

'ere] interlined with a caret.
poar] interlined with a caret above deleted 'poar', mended from 'poor'.

Yankee] 'Y' mended from 'y'.

"caow"] mended from 'caow'; follows deleted 'ka'.

larnt] interlined with a caret above deleted 'larnt' mended from 'learn'.

now,] comma mended from a period.

an' he's jest as civilized as the rest of us. You woldn know he'd ever been a Yankee.]

poor] interlined above deleted 'poor'.

Mirandy] 'M' mended from 'm'; follows deleted 'Sary J'; followed by deleted 'in'.

shuddered] first 'd' added in error.

and] follows deleted 'by'.

few] interlined with a caret.

bet] 't' is added.

lips] follows deleted 'lean'.

crack] follows deleted 'smac'.

and] follows deleted 'who'.

Mirandy] above 'M' is a deleted dot.

through] mended from 'the'.

wunst] follows deleted 'once'.

had] mended from 'hai'.

"Asperity"] 'A' mended from 'a'.

word] followed by a deleted comma.

married,] comma mended from a period.
and never could. She warn't overly smart. She hadn't hardly got the sense the law allows, interlined with a caret and written upward along the right margin; 'never could.' is written with a locating line below interlined-deleted 'never could.' (the earliest version); above which is interlined-deleted 'can't now.' (the second version); 'warn't' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'aint'; 'hain't' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'hain't'.

schools] follows deleted 'book-larin'.

skase] follows deleted 'scase'.

splice] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'piec'.

twice-t] follows deleted 'twis'.
marr|]d] 'm' mended from 'M'.

o'] follows deleted 'of'.
money] 'm' mended from 'M'.

had] follows deleted 'hed'.

buy] follows deleted 'put'.

ary] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'any'.

one of 'em] interlined with a caret above deleted 'one'.

And] above is a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

triumph,) followed by deleted 'while Mirandy [ra] looked'.

into] followed by deleted 'hideo'.

hideous] 'i' mended from 'e'.

And] follows deleted 'Somehow Ralph had a sup str'.

And
I say, ole woman," broke in old Jack.
'I say wot is all this ere spoutin about
the squire fer?" and old Jack having bit
off an ounce of "pig tail" returned the
plug to his pocket. [an addition, squeezed
in below the paragraph ending with 'mas-
ter' and above the paragraph beginning with
'As': 'I say,' is followed by deleted
quotation marks; 'ere' is interlined with
a caret; 'off' is followed by deleted 'two';
'an' is added with a locating line, in the
left margin below the addition; and 'ounce'
is mended from 'ounces'.

41.8 at] interlined with a caret.
41.11 said] followed by deleted 'the'.
41.11 Means] followed by deleted 'as she shu'.
41.12 & latched] interlined with a caret.
41.13 new] interlined with a caret.
41.17 except] above is interlined-deleted 'a'.
41.18 time] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'day'.
41.19 "set] follows, on the preceding line,
deleted 'set[t]'.
41.22 curious] follows deleted 'custom'.
41.24 along] interlined above deleted 'on'.
41.25 past] follows deleted 'pat'.
41.25 it.] followed by deleted 'And so'.
41.26 spoken thus to Hannah and had] interlined
with a caret.
41.27 muttered] followed by deleted 'something
about'.
41.28 didn't] follows deleted 'didnt"'.
41.29 pertickler] follows deleted 'parti'.

42.2-4 Ralph felt glad that he was this evening to go to another boarding place. He should not hear the rest of the controversy. An addition, squeezed in after 'Hannah.' and along the bottom margin of a half sheet fragment glued over the top of another fragment. On the second fragment is written 'Ralph . . . will' (DE42.5-9).

42.10-15 volunteer . . . longer] written on a one-third page size fragment glued over the bottom edge of the second fragment above.

42.10-11 He] 'H' mended from 'h' and underlined three times; follows deleted 'And'.

42.12 sit] follows deleted 'watch'.

42.13 had been] interlined with a caret above deleted 'was'.

42.13 moment] above is interlined-deleted 'been'.

42.14 chosen] follows deleted 'to'.

42.15-19 Hank could not be conquered by kindness & the teacher was made to feel the bitterness of his resentment long after as we shall find. But Bill Means was for the time entirely placated, & he & Ralph went to spelling-school together. An addition, squeezed in along the bottom margin and upward along the right margin; 'teacher' is followed by deleted 'felt his resentment long after. But in'; 'as we shall find.' is interlined with a caret mended from a period and follows deleted 'in a way'; 'for the time' is interlined with a caret; 'placated,' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'pacified'.

42.20-28 Every . . . . Creek] written on a half page size fragment glued over the top edge of a full-size page.

42.21 laughing] followed by a deleted comma.

42.22 talking] followed by a deleted comma.

42.23 dress] follows on the preceding line, deleted 'stand-up, white kid glove'.
42.23 Avenue] 'A' mended from 'a'.

42.26 is] follows deleted 'd'.

42.27 in society] interlined with a caret; follows deleted 'on the [A]'.

42.28 love] above in the normal line position is indented-deleted "I 'low"'. Originally, 'Avenue' ended a paragraph and "I 'low"' began a new one.

42.29 those] follows deleted 'these'.

43.7 donkey."] 'd' written over quotation marks; follows deleted 'jackass"', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

43.9 then,) interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

43.11 figured] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'foole'.

43.15 agglomeration] mended from 'conglomeration'.

43.19-20 Either the squire had grown too large or the coat too small.] an addition, squeezed in.

43.21-22 abnormal & unexpected interlined with a locating line above deleted 'things apparition'.

43.23 preachers] 's' is added; followed by deleted 'took off'.

43.25 to] follows deleted 'in'.

43.25 This] follows deleted 'It was'.

43.26 owners] interlined with a caret.

43.29 sadly] follows deleted 'in'; 'ly' is added.

44.2 dyed] followed by 'that'.

44.2 a] interlined with a caret.

44.2 black] followed by deleted 'which is inseparable from hair dye'.
white,] comma mended from a period.
giving the whiskers the appearance of
being stuck on.] an addition, squeezed in.
purchased of a peddler &] interlined with
a caret; 'peddler' is followed by a de-
leted comma.
mate,] followed by a deleted ampersand.
7. A set of false teeth badly fitted &
given to bobbing up & down.] an addition,
squeezed in below the line ending with
'out'.
8] mended from '7'.
here."] interlined above deleted 'west'!
which is followed by a period inadvertently
not deleted.
concluded] followed by deleted 'that'.
Yankees] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'men'.
sucking] follows deleted 'biting his
false te'.
the] 't' mended from 'w'.
spectacles,] period added.
Whether he was obliged to Mr. Means for
the honor of being compared to a donkey
was not clear.] interlined with a locating
line linked to a caret above deleted '& w'.
feel,) followed by a deleted caret, above
which is interlined-deleted 'raley', which
is followed by a comma inadvertently not
deleted.
spirits,) followed by deleted 'raley', which
is followed by a comma inadvertently not
deleted.
the people of) interlined with a caret.
387

45.22 deestrick, followed by deleted 'raley', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

45.22 Tomkins, followed by deleted 'the people of Sara'.

45.24 constraint, mended from 'constrained'.

45.24 and an apparent, interlined with a caret.

45.28 ghastly, interlined with a caret.

45.29-30 on the right, interlined with a caret.

45.30 front, followed by deleted 'And Betsey Short was at the point of death from a giggle which she could not suppress', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

46.3 1, followed by deleted 'Raley', above which is a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph, and which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

46.3-4 occasion, interlined with a caret above deleted 'raley,'.

46.4 raley, interlined with a caret.

46.4 forego interlined with a caret above deleted 'forego forebears'.

46.5 exertions, interlined with a caret above deleted 'contortions', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

46.5 want, comma mended from a period; followed by a caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'raley', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

46.6 corner-stone, followed by deleted 'grand su'; followed by a caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'raley', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

46.6 grand, interlined with a caret.
46.8 I think] follows deleted 'The man who', above which and with a caret is interlined-deleted 'Raley' which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

46.9 if] 'i' mended from 'e'.

46.10 I] follows deleted 'Raley'.

46.11 The] 'T' mended from 't'; follows deleted 'Raley', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

46.11 man] follows deleted 'au'.

46.12 work] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'inextricab'.

46.13 off.} period added; followed by deleted '& the teeth fell out', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

46.14 replaced] interlined above deleted 'adjusted'.

46.14 gave] follows deleted 'and prepared'.

46.15 &] interlined above 'felt'.

46.15 glass eye] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'head another twist'.

46.15 while] follows deleted 'an'.

46.15 poor] 'p' mended from 's'.

46.15 Shockey] followed by deleted 'only'.

46.16 Short] 'S' mended from 's'.

46.16 from] follows deleted 'like a porpoise with s'.

46.16-19 at the point of death from the effort to suppress her giggle. Mrs. Means & the other old ladies looked the applause they could not speak.} interlined above and below deleted 'in danger of breaking a blood-vessel.'; the period following 'giggle' is mended from a comma; 'applause' follows deleted 'appl'. 
46.23 followed by deleted 'As Larkin'.

46.23-28 One ... times] written on a one-third page size fragment glued under the bottom edge of a full-size page.

46.26 followed by deleted 'pa'.

46.28 times] followed by deleted 'As Larkin'.

46.28 As Larkin] interlined with a caret.

47.1 "I] originally began a new paragraph, but is linked to 'said:' on the preceding line with a locating line.

47.1 take] interlined above deleted 'choose'.

47.6 a few of] interlined with a caret.

47.6 old] follows deleted 'few'.

47.7 hosts,) comma mended from a period.

47.7-9 the poor spellers lagging in with what grace they could at the foot of the two divisions.] interlined with a caret.

47.10 to] 't' written over a period.

47.13-14 of satisfaction ... slender] written on a fragment glued over the top edge of a full-size page.

47.13 slender] followed by deleted 'form of the young teacher'.

47.17 should be] interlined above deleted 'were'.

47.18-24 And at the moment of rising he saw in the darkest corner the figure of a well-dressed young man sitting in the shadow. It made him tremble. Why should his evil genius haunt him? But by a strong effort he turned attention away from Dr. Small and listened carefully to the words which the squire did not pronounce very distinctly, and spelling them with extreme] interlined above and below deleted 'He had the prudence to spell with great'. In the addition, 'young' is interlined with a caret; 'words' is followed by deleted 'while he'; 'pronounce' follows deleted 'anuncita'. 
those on} interlined with a caret above deleted 'on'.

They} 'y' is added.

a word} interlined with a caret.

felt} interlined above deleted 'spelt'.

it} interlined with a caret above deleted 'the word', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

After} 'r' mended from 'n'.

ten} interlined with a caret above deleted 'twenty'.

Jeems Buchanan} interlined with a caret.

on the other side spelled "atrocious" with an s instead of a c &} interlined with a caret.

his} follows a deleted ampersand.

Jeems Phillips coming} interlined with a caret above deleted 'came'.

For} not indented; above is proofreaders' mark calling for a new paragraph.

Jim Phillips} interlined with a caret above deleted 'He'.

lank} follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'lak'.

fellow} followed by deleted 'by the name of Jim Phillips'.

other pursuit than spelling;} interlined with a caret above deleted 'study or play', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

Creek} followed by deleted ex[p].

This genius for spelling is in some people a sixth sense, a matter of intuition. Some spellers are born and not made & their facility reminds one of the mathematical prodigies that crop out every now
& then to bewilder the world.] squeezed in along the upper margin with a locating line linked to a caret; 'born' is followed by deleted '24', originally a page number.

48.24 could] follows deleted 'cou'.
48.25 it] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'It took "a", then deleted 'a man had to know "a heap of spel".
48.25 powerful] interlined with a caret above deleted 'right'.
48.26 "a] follows deleted 'ah'.
49.4 mettle] interlined with a caret above deleted 'metal'.
49.6-9 As he stood there with his dull face & long sharp nose, his hands in his pockets & his voice spelling infallibly, it seemed to Hartsook that his superiority must lie in his nose.] interlined with a caret; 'Hartsook' follows deleted 'ral'.
49.9 Ralph's] interlined below deleted 'This', with a locating line linking 'Ralph' to 'nose.'.
49.9-10 cautiousness] mended from 'caution'; followed by deleted 'of Ralph's'.
49.14-15 Stoop-shouldered as he was he began to straîten up] interlined with a locating line.
49.18 speedily] interlined with a caret above deleted 'inevitably'.
49.20 young] 'g' mended from 'd'.
49.20 in] follows deleted 'cooly'.
49.20 dark] interlined above deleted 'shady'.
49.21 water-bucket] follows deleted 'wood'.
49.22 one] 'o' mended from [w].
assurance] followed by deleted 'that t'.
dogged] follows deleted 'quiet'.
"T] follows deleted 'The'.
theod,] interlined with a caret.
theodo,) interlined with a locating line linked to a caret.
theodolite] interlined with a locating line linked to a caret.
spelled] follows deleted 'said'.
squire,) comma mended from a period.
nearly losing his teeth in his excitement] an addition, squeezed in.
slowly and] interlined with a caret.
had] interlined with a caret.
showen] 'n' mended from 'd'.
sympathy] follows deleted 'some'.
one] follows deleted 'the'.
silent] interlined with a caret.
during the contest] interlined with a caret.
Licked] follows deleted 'Beat'.
knees] mended from 'knes'.
aqueous] interlined with a caret; follows, on the last line of the preceding page, deleted 'aquatic'.
Ralph's] interlined with a caret.
pleasure] followed by deleted 'that Bud had in his'.
&] interlined with a caret.
"He's powerful smart, is the master," said old Jack to Mr. Pete Jones. "He'll lick the whole kit & tuck of 'em afore he's through. I know'd he was smart. That's the reason I tuck him proceeded Mr. Means.

"Yaas, but he don't lick enough. Not nigh," answered Pete Jones. "No lickin, no larnin', says I." [an addition, squeezed in between the paragraph ending with 'him.'] and the upper edge of a fragment glued over the bottom two-thirds of the page; 'says' follows deleted quotation marks.

It . . . . stump] written on the glued-over fragment noted above (see entry for 50.22-27).

The] 'T' mended from 'I'.

the opposite side] interlined with a caret.

all] follows deleted 'had 1'.

to] follows deleted 'the'.

Ralph Hartssock] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the master'.

or poorer spellers,] interlined with a caret.

breathing spell before being slaughtered] interlined with a caret above deleted 'chance'.

He let them run a little as a cat does a doomed mouse.] interlined with a caret.

Ralph] followed by deleted 'did not immediately'.

recognized] 'd' is added; followed by a deleted comma.

Means's.] mended from 'Means'.

was] followed by deleted 'only'.
The following a caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'As the benches were so arranged that each division doubled back upon itself, Hannah stood within six feet of Ralph'. In the deleted passage 'each' follows previously-deleted 'the divisioned', and 'Ralph' follows deleted 'him'.

easy] follows deleted 'w'.

from] interlined with a caret above deleted 'at'.

Webster] 'W' mended from 'w'.

sixth] interlined in pencil, then traced over in ink, with a caret above deleted 'first'.', which is followed by a period mended from a comma.

round] followed by deleted '& faced the', which is cancelled in both pencil and ink.

"ole] follows deleted 'the'; followed by deleted 'Man'.

Meanses] 'M' mended from 'm'.

white] interlined with a caret.

as] interlined with a caret above 'perfect'.

Master] 'M' mended from 'm'.

too] interlined with a caret above deleted 'so'.

sympathy] followed by a deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'on both si'.

Hannah] mended from 'Hanner'.

deserted] follows deleted 'ceased to'.

his] mended from 'he'; followed by deleted 'watched'.

face] followed by a deleted comma.
of] above is interlined-deleted 'the fresh w'.

and the fresh white complexion,] interlined above 'intelligent brow'.

womanly] interlined with a caret.

the influence of] interlined with a caret.

victory] follows deleted 'an unfair'.

given] interlined with a caret.

insult] interlined with a caret above deleted 'pain'.

bull-dog,] followed by deleted 'had all'.

forward.] period is added; followed by deleted '& pushed up his spectacles'.

attentively] followed by deleted 'while'.

such] 's' mended from 'a'.

red silk] interlined with a caret.

And] follows deleted 'Do Da'.

right.] on the next line indented-deleted follows 'Instead of sitting down Ralph walked across the school-'.

'S' mended from 's'.

and] follows deleted '& shook hands with her'.

congratulated] 'r' mended from 'a'.

then] interlined with a caret.

& said:] follows, on the preceding page, deleted '& announced that as Hannah was the'.

'th'.

't'other] follows deleted 'th'.
take] 'k' mended from 'b'.
the completion of] interlined with a caret.
extacting] follows deleted '[]'.
contest] follows deleted 'con'.
simulation] mended from 'dissimulation'.
Mirandy] follows deleted 'Sary J'.
Bud] follows deleted 'the'.
hurried on, while] interlined with a caret above deleted 'rode and', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'road,'.
stayed behind a minute to speak to Shooky.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'walked', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
having] interlined with a caret; the preceding line ends with deleted 'that he had'.
something] follows deleted 'his'.
consequence,) interlined with a caret above deleted 'consequences', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.
& resolved to] interlined with a caret above deleted 'that he must'.
round] followed by deleted 'that way'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for October 21, 1871]

[Chapter V]

56. Chapter Title

56.1 You] followed by a deleted comma; above is interlined-deleted 'reader', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.
Jack] interlined above 'Meanses'.

Squire] interlined with a caret.

and the Pete Joneses] interlined with a caret.

ture-hearted] follows deleted 'one'.

shower,] comma mended from a period.

to use Whittiers favorite metaphor.} interlined with a caret, which is followed by deleted '(See Whittier.)'. Above the interlineation is interlined-deleted 'as Whittier loves to express it', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

frozen] interlined with a caret above deleted 'crisp'. Ending the preceding line is deleted 'ground'.

For} originally began a new paragraph but is placed after 'thing.' on the preceding line by a locating line; followed by deleted 'it was not'.

give their light.] an addition; 'stars' is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

& shook] interlined above deleted 'to & fro'.

Novelists always make lovers walk in the moonlight. But if love is not as the cynics believe all moonshine it can at least make its own light. Moonlight is never so little needed or heeded -- never so much an impertinence -- as in a love scene.] interlined above 'through . . . . the' and written upward along the right margin. In the addition, 'always' is mended from 'aways' and follows deleted 'alwy'; 'little' follows deleted 'li'; ' --never so much an impertinence -- ' (in which 'an' follows deleted 'of') is interlined with a locating line linked to a caret; 'scene.' is followed by deleted 'It is a sort of impertinence,'.
hollow] interlined above deleted 'ravine'.

shool-house] mended from 'shoolhouse'.

Love] follows deleted 'The'.

and] interlined with a caret above deleted 'but of feeling and'.

out of place.] interlined above deleted 'a mockery', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

Soul] interlined above deleted 'really noble soul'; 'S' is underlined three times.

pass word] follows deleted 'word'.

hailing] interlined with a caret.

recognize.] period is added; followed on the next line by deleted 'one another'.

knew] followed by deleted 'one another'.

trusted.] period is added; followed by deleted 'one another', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

& wondered at] interlined with a caret.

drudge] follows deleted 'girl when he saw her as a'.

But] interlined above 'it', which is mended from 'It'.

unaccustomed] 'u' mended from 'o'.

He had seen her awake.] follows deleted 'Having seen her awake, she could never be to him what she had seemed before.' In the deleted passage, 'Having' is interlined with a caret above previously deleted 'He had'; 'awake' is followed by a comma mended from a period, then by previously-deleted 'not'; 'to him' is interlined with a caret above what'.

can] followed by deleted 'talk'.

pipe through any kind of a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'blow through any'.
59.11 reed.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'pipe'; follows deleted 'reed'.

59.13 what] follows deleted 'outer'.

59.16 Tones] followed by a deleted comma.

59.16-17 & modulations] interlined with a caret.

59.17-21 It is an old story that Whitefield could make an audience weep by his way of pronouncing the word Mesopotamia. A lover can sound the whole gamut of his affection in saying Good Morning. The solemnest engagements ever made have been without the intervention of speech.] an addition, squeezed in after and below the line ending with 'better'. In the addition, 'affection' is followed by deleted 'by his pronunciation'; 'Good Morning' follows deleted 'It s a'.

59.23 Two] follows deleted 'Two' mended from 'too'.

59.25 have] interlined with a caret.

59.25 had been granted.] interlined above deleted 'were fulfilled', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

59.27 some] follows deleted 'most of us are fools to have missed of wha', then deleted 'You are a fool to have'.

59.27 fools] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Foolish'.

60.1 Is it not wise to be happy?] interlined with locating lines above deleted 'You know how 'tis yoursel'.

60.2 If] interlined above 'You'.

60.2 do not] interlined with a caret.

60.2 it is] interlined with a caret above deleted 'tis'.

60.2 yourself,] comma mended from a period; followed by deleted quotation marks.
I pity you.] interlined with a locating line below the line ending with 'yourself'; follows deleted 'If you do not'.

Mrs] follows deleted 'old'.

victory] follows deleted 'victory'.

and] follows deleted 'on Fla'.

applauded] follows deleted 'the'.

earnestly] follows deleted 'merrily, lovingly,'.

themes,] followed by deleted 'they could think of', above which is interlined-deleted 'to be the'.

courteously] interlined with a caret.

fence] followed by a deleted comma and a deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'trembling as though shocked by electricity when he touched her hand'. In the interlined deletion 'though' follows previously-deleted 'if', and 'hand' is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

And] follows deleted 'So she might'.

she] follows deleted 'h'.

years!] followed by deleted 'But it did feel'.

Doubtless] follows deleted 'But do'.

to stop there.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

paradise] follows deleted 'heaven ten'.

Ralph,] interlined with a caret.

last.] period mended from a comma.

you] followed by a deleted period.

clouded.] comma mended from a period.
60.26 me.] period is added.
60.26 Only] interlined above deleted 'but'.
60.29 As they came to the gate,] interlined above indented 'Dr'.
60.29 pushed] interlined above deleted 'walked'.
60.29-30 in his cool deliberate way,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'to h'.
60.30 horse.] period added; followed by deleted 'as they crossed the road to the gate', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
63.1 having] interlined with a caret.
63.2 himself] follows deleted 'his ow'.
63.3 new] follows deleted 'ne[w]'.
63.4 in] followed by deleted 't[w]'.
63.4 inseparableness] first 'a' mended from 'e'.
63.4 of] followed by deleted 'licking & la'; 'g' is mended from 's'.
63.6 a'n't] mended from 'aint'.
63.9 mighty] follows deleted 'thunderin pu'.
63.10 voice] interlined with a caret.
63.10 it] followed by deleted 'screached'.
63.11 santerin] follows deleted 'loafin' an' a l'.
63.11 along] follows deleted 'a'.
63.12 the master] follows deleted 'teach m'.
63.14 That's] 'T' mended from 't'.
63.15 Stuck] follows deleted 'Catch me'.
63.16 Ketch] follows deleted 'C'.
63.16-17 to spellin' school] interlined with a caret.
"Looky] follows deleted 'And'.

makin] 'i' mended from 'e'.

everybody] follows deleted 'a'.

Clifty] 'C' mended from 'c'.

gotten] 'e' mended from '[o]'.

air] interlined with a caret; above is interlined-deleted 'there'.

dog on'd] interlined with a caret above deleted 'blamed'.

a] interlined with a caret above 'drudging'.

all my born days] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

chimney-) interlined with a caret.

the] mended from 'its'.

effect] followed by deleted 'the desired', above which is interlined-deleted 'wished'.

he sought.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

his tender-hearted mother] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the old lady'.

broad side] follows deleted 'hot sho'.

when] follows deleted 'the'.

Bud] follows deleted 'br'.

to which] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

could] above is interlined-deleted 'to which'.

Hannah] follows deleted 'Hal[1]'.

courteous] interlined with a caret above deleted 'courtly'.

conversation-) dash is added above a comma mended from a period, then deleted.
Not for the sake of the weather. Not for the sake of the crops. Not for the sake of the spelling-school. A deleted caret linked with a locating line. A deleted caret before and a deleted caret after 'Not . . . remarks.' indicate that the addition was initially intended to follow 'remarks.', then was shifted to precede 'Not', then was returned to its original position.

three] 'r' mended from 'e'.

fed] follows deleted 'thereon she'.

stood at] interlined with a caret above deleted 'to', which follows on the preceding line, deleted 'crept'.

window] follows deleted 'attic'.

over] follows deleted 'into the'.

She thought she recognized the figure.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'It looked like Ralph', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted; in the addition, 'the' is mended from 'it'.

chilled] followed by deleted 'th[o]'.

dreamed,) comma mended from a period.

not] follows deleted 'of'.

past,) comma mended from a period.

mother &] ampersand is mended from 'a'.

a] interlined with a caret above 'brother'.

When . . .] does not begin Chapter VI in the MS but continues Chapter V, erroneously numbered 'Chapter IV'. Written on an unnumbered sheet of onion skin paper, in another hand, and inserted among the MS sheets is "When Ralph got to Pete Jones' . . .'/ Here begins Chapter VI--/"A Night at Pete Jones's.'.

Jones'] mended from 'Jones's'.
sinister looking individual] interlined with a caret above deleted 'worthy'.

"Come in] follows, on the preceding line, deleted "Come in'.

come in,] comma mended from a period; followed by a deleted single quotation mark.

kick] mended from 'kin'.

And] follows deleted 'And', in which 'n' is mended from 'A'.

boys] follows deleted 'm'.

I believe in trainin up children to mind when they're spoke to", he said to Ralph apologetically.

But it seemed to the teacher that he wanted them to mind just a little before they were spoken to.] an addition, squeezed in after 'other'.

of] follows deleted 'ove'.

Ef Pete goes to takin' his half in the middle & tryin' to make you take yourn on both sides, jest kick him."

Hannah took all of his thoughts.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'other occupants shared the other half'.

old] follows deleted 'West'.

For] follows deleted 'An'.

recounting] follows deleted 'in his dreams'. 
himself, ] comma added; followed by deleted 'the'.

from ] follows deleted 'w'.

only ] follows deleted 'no oly'.

Shocky ] 'S' mended from 's' and underlined three times.

same ] interlined with a caret.

on the border ] interlined with a caret.

the land of ] interlined with a caret.

the land of ] interlined with a caret.

earth ] follows deleted 'a[i]'.

might ] interlined with a caret above deleted 'would'.

sleep.] followed by deleted 'perhaps', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

pasture, ] followed by deleted 'seemed to him'.

like unto ] interlined with a caret.

over ] follows deleted 'ove t'.

take ] follows deleted 'the'.

To ] follows clearly-written but deleted 'To'.

over ] follows deleted 'slo'.

farther ] interlined with a caret.

thought.] originally ended the paragraph; below and in the normal line position is indented-deleted 'Standing in the l'.

elan, ] followed by deleted 'full of pluck', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.
that proposed itself] interlined with a caret.

keeping] interlined with a caret.

threw] followed by deleted 'he threw' repeated in error.

night excursion] interlined above deleted 'walk'.

which] follows deleted 'wh'.

him] interlined with a caret.

tried] follows deleted 'looked'.

thud] interlined with a caret above deleted 'ringing'.

into] follows deleted 'int'.

There were three of them and] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'Three of them went by together.'.

there] 't' mended from 'T'.

tell] follows deleted 'pl'.

remember having seen] interlined with a caret above deleted 'recognize'.

a white] interlined with a caret above deleted 'one white fore', then deleted 'the'.

fore-foot,] comma is added.

& a white nose,] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

reined] interlined with a caret above deleted 'reigned'.

indefinable] first 'i' mended from 'u'.

shivering . . . . seed?] an expanded version of a deletion (see entry for 71.11). Written later than DE 70.11-70.23.
Flat Creek] followed by deleted 'had the reputation'.

& Clifty Creek] interlined with a caret above '& Clifty creek'.

thieves] follows deleted 'highwaymen'.

bands] interlined above deleted 'groups'.

parts of] interlined with a caret.

has grown,] interlined above deleted 'grew', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

lynch law] interlined with a caret above deleted 'outraged citizens'.

West] 'W' mended from 'w'.

these] follows deleted 'the'.

seed?] query mended from an exclamation mark.

Before] Above, and beginning the page, is deleted 'shivering with a nervous fear. The cold seemed to have gotten into his bones. He remembered that this corner of Hoopole county was said to be infested with robbers'. (See DE 70.25-71.10.)

scrutinized] follows deleted 'examined R'.

in] interlined with a caret; follows deleted 'at', which is interlined above deleted 'in'.

gait] follows deleted 'gate as pace'.

Ralph had a superstitious horror of Dr. Small.] interlined with a caret; followed by deleted 'He had reason to suspect him & to fear him', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

shuddering] follows deleted 'Ralph'.

he] interlined with a caret.
Jones's,] mended from 'Jones.'.
never once thinking of the eyes that
looked out of the windows at Means'.
interlined with a caret.
got] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'crept'.
At breakfast] interlined with a caret.
angry] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'mad'.
men on horseback] interlined with a
caret above deleted 'horsemen'.
to] interlined with a caret above 're-
gard'.
helping] follows, on the preceding line,
deleted 'doing the feeding'.
soft-handed] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'white-handed'.
in return] interlined above a caret.
well-meant] interlined above deleted
'courteous'.
had] follows deleted '[ha]'.
humor, after his wakeful night] interlined
with a caret above deleted 'Humor', the
'H' mended from 'h'.
crabbedly] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'short'.
to] followed by deleted 'Mirandy'.
from being out last night] interlined with
a caret.
most] interlined with a caret.
simmering] mended from 'simperingest'.

408
"Hannah is a smart girl," said Ralph gruffly, which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

orthographical follows deleted 'sp'.

This follows deleted 'But'.

in his depressed state] interlined with a caret.

Broken nerves & sleepless nights often result in a morbid conscience.] interlined with a caret.

And] interlined with a caret above deleted 'For'.

to her remark about Hannah he] interlined with a locating line and a caret.

replied] interlined with locating lines below deleted 'retorted'.

smart] follows deleted 's'.

courtin'] follows deleted 'courting'.

felt] follows deleted 'cou'.

what right had he to supplant Bud?] interlined above deleted 'every particle of sense of right in him rebelled against such a procedure. No! whatever he might have done & whatever might happen to him, there was one thing which he would not do. He would not wrong Bud. He would try to be an honorable man Ralph could not be dishonorable even in a matter so vital.'; in the deleted passage 'wrong' follows previously-deleted 'supp'.

"The Dutchman's] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Old Bosaw's'.

men on horseback] interlined with a caret above deleted 'horsemen'.

and] followed by deleted 'then'.

sorrel] interlined with a caret.
73.25 the] interlined with a caret above deleted 'one a white', which follows 'with'.
73.25 fore foot] mended from 'fore-foot'.
73.25-26 & muzzle] interlined with a caret; 'muzzle' follows deleted 'nose'.
73.27 latch. ] above is interlined-deleted 'He'.
73.27 And] followed by deleted 'in his state of nervous depression'.
73.27-28 in knowing what he did] interlined with a caret; 'he' mended from 'hed'.
73.28 robbery] follows deleted 'murder'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for October 28, 1871]

[Chapter VII]

74. Chapter Title Ominous--Mr. Jones.] in pencil; follows deleted 'Mr'.
74.1 was,] comma is added.
74.1 like ancient Gaul,] interlined with a caret.
74.2 one] follows deleted 'the'.
74.4 another] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the other'.
74.6 For] follows deleted 'As f'.
74.10 fair] interlined with a caret.
74.10 to] followed by deleted 'be'.
74.10 suppose] mended from 'supposed'.
74.12 jealousy] follows deleted 're'.
74.13 Dutchman's] mended from 'dutchmans'.
74.14 (as . . . called)] parentheses added.
white] follows clearly written but deleted 'white'; followed by 'left'.

found] follows deleted 'found', the 'n' imperfectly formed.

the bull-dog] interlined above deleted 'Bull'.

-dog] follows deleted 'bull'.

teeth] interlined with a caret.

bull-doggedly.] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'bull-do'; followed by deleted 'If he went down under his embarrassments he would go down pluckily.'.

In the deleted passage, 'pluckily' follows previously-deleted 'with jaws set'.

Run] 'R' mended from 'r'.

tel] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the me'; followed by 'medder'.

tel] follows deleted 'Squ'.

Yinkins] 'Y' mended from 'y'.

dree hunter] interlined with a caret.

Run] follows deleted 'Rul'.

Ralph] follows deleted 'And'.

nearest] interlined with a caret above deleted 'nearest'.

tollars] 't' mended from 'd'.

transported] 'ted' mended from 'ed'.

fearing} followed by deleted 'to keep sil'.

it] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'he'.

And ... Jones.] written on a fragment glued over the bottom third of the page.
a blam'd sight] interlined with a caret.
keer'd] follows deleted 'keered to', 'keered' being mended from 'keerd'.

[Chapter VIII]

The Struggle in the Dark.] an addition, squeezed in below added 'Chapter VIII.' (in pencil) and above the previously-written text. No chapter division originally intended here.

It] follows deleted quotation marks.
"furdest corner"] quotation marks are added above deleted quotation marks.
house,] comma mended from probable period; followed by deleted 'stud'.
shivering] followed by deleted 'a little'.
ragged] interlined with a caret above deleted 'faded'.
Nerves] follows deleted 'At first'.
swallowing the cayenne pepper of the] interlined with a caret above deleted 'reading of'.
of] interlined with a caret above 'or'.
as] interlined with a caret.
And] interlined above deleted 'But', which follows 'news-stand'.
was,] comma added.
indeed,] interlined with a caret.
Jones's.] mended from 'Jones'.]; followed by a deleted apostrophe.
reminding] follows deleted 'rea'.
folly] followed by deleted 'indeed'.
78.9 his] mended from 'he'.
78.12 strategems] final 's' is added.
78.17-18 Reasoning] follows deleted 'Thu'.
78.25 animal] follows deleted 'bad side of'.
78.28-29 ewe lamb, the] interlined with a caret; first 'e' of 'ewe' mended from 't'.
78.29 in his life.] an addition, follows an inadvertently not deleted period after 'rejoice in'.
79.3 it] follows deleted 'to'.
79.7 "Struggle] follows deleted 'f'.
79.10 It] follows deleted 'The At [ ]S to put'.
79.12 also] interlined with a caret.
79.14 call] follows deleted 'to the'.
79.16 Old] '0' mended from 'o'.
79.17 Flesh,] followed by deleted 'the Devil', after which is a comma inadvertently not deleted.
79.18 pure] above is interlined-deleted 'attraction of'.
79.18 the devil's] interlined with a caret above deleted 'his'.
79.19 battle] follows deleted 'M'.
79.21 darkness] followed by deleted 'it seemed that'.
79.22 wide-awake] 'wde' mended from 'will' for 'wide'.
79.22 Day] follows, on the preceding line, deleted '"Judge'.
79.26 did] above is interlined-deleted 'a'. 

at first] interlined with a caret.

theological] mended from 'theology was'.

sleep.] followed on the next line by indented-deleted 'Chop'.

[Chapter IX]

Has God Forgotten Shocky?] an addition, squeezed in with two locating lines in the right upper margin after the chapter number; above are the initial versions of the title, beginning with deleted 'Shocky' s Me', below which is deleted 's Opinion'.

"Pap wants to know if you would spend tomorrow & Sunday at our house," said one of Squire Hawkins girls, on the very next evening which was Friday.] a n addition, squeezed in between the chapter number and 'The . . . to', originally the first line on the page; 'would' mended from 'wont'; 'on' is followed by deleted 'Friday evening', a comma after 'evening' inadvertently not deleted; 'evening' is followed by deleted 'after the second spelling-school'.

would] follows deleted 'ha'.

Jones!] exclamation mark is added.

For] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

sleeping in a pre occupied bed, in the furdest corner, with insufficient cover under an insufficient roof and eating floating islands of salt pork fished out of oceans of hot lard.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

Ralph] interlined with a comma above deleted 'he'.

The master] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'He'.

The master] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'He'.

The master] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'He'.
Shucky] 'S' mended from 's'.

be] interlined with a caret.

tree?] 'tree' is followed by deleted quotation marks; query is mended from quotation marks and a comma.

friends] 's' is added.

Everything seems to think & feel.] interlined with a caret.

conceit,] comma mended from a period.

Presently] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Then'.

Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.

as if] interlined with a caret.

sense] first 'e' mended from [i].

poor-house.] period is added in error.

& Hanner to ole Miss Meances.] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

What] 'W' mended from 'p'.

a] interlined with a caret.

place] interlined with a caret.

clouds] follows deleted 'a'.

keer] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Care'.

keer] interlined with a caret above deleted 'care'.

git] 'i' mended from 'e'.

git] 'i' mended from 'e'; interlined with a caret above deleted 'Miss Means', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted '[break] ole'.

that] followed by deleted 'had occupied him'.
Means.] mended from 'Meanses.'.

Sanders'] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'Sandersons'.

dead] follows deleted 'dr'.

its] mended from 'is'.

alone] follows deleted 'Granny Sanders'.

old] follows deleted 'doctress'.

was] follows clearly written but deleted 'was'.

gossip.] period mended from a comma.

's' is underlined three times; interlined with a caret.

neighborhood.] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'through'.

In regard to] interlined with a caret.

opinion,) comma mended from a period.

[Chapter X]

Dr. Small Shrugs his Shoulders.] interlined above 'Ralph had reason to'; follows interlined 'Chapter X.' (in pencil), then a pencil-slash indicating that the first addition is to be printed above the second; followed, in the right margin, by deleted 'Chapter', below which is deleted 'Silent Shade'. Written upward along the margin above 'Silent Shade' is deleted 'There the Granny got her Information'.

'S' mended from 's'.

'S' from 's'.

possession] followed by deleted '& he had used them to save a cousin from n'.

expose] followed by deleted 'the'. 
Small,] comma mended from a period.

county-seat] interlined with a caret.

his] mended from 'he'; followed by deleted 'now practiced', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

hung.} followed on the succeeding line by indented-deleted 'Some men have a genius for hypocrisy.'.

talked] above is interlined-deleted 'o'.

the most silent] interlined with a caret.

should.] period added; followed by deleted 'do', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

boasts] follows deleted 'but'.

egoist] follows deleted 'hypocrite got'.

but] follows deleted 'a c'.

could] follows deleted 'would'.

say:] followed by a locating line leading to indented "Cold" on the next line.

cold] interlined with a caret above deleted 'hot'.

And his face was a neutral tint. Neither face nor voice expressed anything] interlined above 'beautiful . . . . reader'.

austere,] comma is added.

self-contained] interlined with a caret.

whether] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'W'.

not] interlined with a caret.

beneath,] interlined above deleted 'below'.

Wild] follows deleted 'W'. 
86.19 as well as of ignorance] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

86.21 a] interlined with a caret.

86.22 words.] interlined below is 'Chapter', which partially overlaps interlined 'The Devil of Silence', which is the title of Chapter X in all subsequent textual states. No chapter originally intended here.

86.23 visit.] followed by deleted 'Take'.

86.24 Doctor] 'D' mended from 'd'.

86.24 howdy; howdy[ the lower half of each exclamation mark is mended from a comma; interlined above deleted 'how do you do', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

86.25 lowed] interlined with a caret above deleted 'know'd'.

86.26 larnt] follows deleted 'lea'.

86.26 sense] interlined with a caret above deleted 'since'.

86.27 hez] 'z' mended from 'v'.

86.27 know'd] follows deleted 'knoud'.

86.29 & attention] interlined above 'had'.

86.30 covered] follows deleted 'flattered t'.

87.3 breakin-out] interlined above deleted 'swellin''.

87.3 side.] interlined above deleted 'arm.', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

87.3 side] interlined above deleted 'arm'.

87.3 below] interlined above deleted 'above'.

87.4 waist.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'wrist', which follows deleted 'rist'. A period after 'wrist' is inadvertently not deleted.
87.4 Doctor Peacham] 'D' mended from 'd'.
87.5 cures] follows deleted 'rem'.
87.7 come] follows deleted 'sen'.
87.10 shingles,] interlined above deleted 'airesipellus', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.
87.10 know'd] followed by deleted 'w'.
87.11 And ef they'd a gone clean around nothin could a saved him.] interlined with a caret.
87.13 blood] follows deleted 'warm'.
87.19 cat's] ''s' is added.
87.19 tail,] interlined with a caret; followed by deleted quotation marks.
87.20 breakin' out.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'swellin', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
87.20 Fer] followed by deleted 'typhus I', above which is interlined-deleted 'asm'.
87.20 airesipelus I] interlined with a caret linked with a locating line.
87.21 the blood] interlined with a caret, the caret erroneously placed before 'as'.
87.23 Doctor] 'D' mended from 'd'.
87.26 bottle] mended from 'bowl'.
87.27 the hind sights off of] interlined with a caret.
87.28 Else] followed by deleted '[t]a'.
88.2 heart] followed by deleted 'of'.
88.3 then] interlined with a caret.
granny] interlined above deleted 'witch', which follows on the preceding line deleted 'old'.

by] followed by deleted 'gr'.

table,] followed by deleted 'sipping sassafras and'. A comma after 'sassafras' is inadvertently not deleted.

ceased] follows deleted 'eno'.

Granny] 'G' mended from 'y'.

fur] follows deleted 'far'.

business?] query is mended from an exclamation mark.

word] follows deleted 'nod'.

but] 'b' mended from 's'.

that's] 'th' mended from 'w'.

small's] 's' mended from 's'.

'ceppin] follows deleted 'Sep'.

'I] follows deleted 'M'.

had] interlined with a caret.

orter] 'er' is added.

general remark] interlined with a caret.

"I] follows deleted 'M'.

left.] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'b'. Follows 'he'.

burglary] 'b' mended from 'h'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for November 4, 1871]

[Chapter XI]

92.1-2 elements. period is added; followed by deleted 'with a floral', then deleted 'I have a'.

92.2-3 at the East] interlined with a caret.

92.4 got] follows deleted 'ha'.

92.6 Friday] 'F' mended from 'f'.

92.7 house.] period mended from a comma.

92.7 garden.] above is interlined-deleted 'Dr [w]'.

92.8-9 perform sundry little jobs such a warm winter day suggests to the farmer] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'clear the weeds & vines off the ground'; 'jobs' is written over a 'W'. In the deleted passage 'clear' is followed by previously-deleted 'up'.

92.9 Martha] interlined with a caret above deleted 'amanda'.

92.10 Squire's] followed by a caret above which is deleted 'youngest'.

92.10 niece] interlined w ith a caret and a locating line above deleted 'sister'. The addition, caret, locating line, and deletion marks are in pencil.

92.11 palings] follows deleted 'picket'.

92.13 recently] interlined with a caret.

92.13 Massachusetts.] followed by deleted 'One never read think after all', above which is interlined-deleted 'People do not often'. In the first deletion, a caret, inadvertently not deleted, follows 'read'; 'think' is mended from 'thinks'. In the interlined deletion, 'P' in 'People' is underlined three times; 'do' is mended from 'does'.
communities] interlined with a caret above deleted 'states'.

education] 'u' mended from 'e'.

Martha] interlined above deleted 'Amanda'.

Miss] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'she'.

Martha] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Amanda'.

regard] 'd' mended from 'n'.

Martha] interlined above deleted 'Amanda'.

affectation] mended from 'affection'.

conversation] follows deleted 'it wa'.

diverting.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'amusing', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

It helped him to forget Hannah & Bud & the robbery and all the rest and] interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'While'.

out] followed by deleted '[here].

But] 'B' mended from '[M]'.

so] follows deleted 'to'.

man] interlined above deleted 'rider'.

riding one horse & leading another] interlined with a caret.

at a distance.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

Bud] 'B' mended from 'b'.

Means'] followed by deleted partial 'R'.

old blind] interlined with a caret.
himself,) followed by a deleted caret.

two] mended from 'his'.

run] follows deleted 'o[pler'.

the blind old one could] interlined with a caret above deleted 'one to'.

but the two others] interlined with locating lines below deleted 'and two', which is followed by a caret above which is interlined-deleted 'the other (mended from 'others') two'.

had to] interlined with a caret above deleted 'to'.

crummy] interlined with a caret above deleted 'crazy'.

Since] follows deleted 'From'.

seen] follows deleted 'seed'.

the] mended from 'he'.

truth] mended from 'truthfulness'.

they] mended from 'it'.

dissipated] 'd' mended from 'n'.

Bosting,—"] mended from 'Boston,"'.

was] interlined with a caret above deleted 'had been', which follows 'Martha'.

sacred] interlined with a caret above deleted 'holy'.

air] follows deleted 'bring it'.

her] follows deleted 'the re'.

Bosting] mended from 'Boston'.

squire] 'S' underlined three times.

Bud] 'd' mended from 't'.

Miss] interlined with a caret.
94.19 Ralph] followed by deleted 'only'.

94.20 wrath.] followed on the next line by indented-deleted 'Ralph discovered a new trait in the character of Miss Martha Hawkins on that'. Interlined with a caret above 'Ralph' is deleted 'The', then deleted 'Hartsook'.

94.22 woods.] followed by deleted 'The corn had been stripped off and the stalks stood with dishevelled blades, shaking in the rising wind', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted. In the deleted passage 'The . . . blades,' is pencil-deleted, 'had' follows previously-deleted 'was stri', 'shaking' is interlined with a caret and replaces previously-deleted 'rattling' at the end of the preceding line, and 'rising' is interlined with a caret above previously-deleted 'autumn'.

94.23 heavy] interlined with a caret.

94.24 the] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'tattered', which follows 'of'.

94.24 with their] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above 'cornstalks'; followed by 'tattered banners', written and deleted in pencil; inadvertently not deleted (see the second entry below).

94.24 cornstalks,) comma added in pencil.

94.24-25 with their dishevelled blades, hanging like tattered banners &] written in pencil downward along the right margin, 'with' being placed immediately after the line ending with 'cornstalks,'.

94.25 rattling] interlined in pencil with locating lines in pencil and a caret in pencil; follows pencil-deleted 'which made a', below which in the normal line position is deleted 'rattling rattling a' with a caret below the second 'rat­ tling'.
discordantly] mended from 'discordantly';
followed by pencil-deleted 'rattle'.

Ralph] 'h' is added in pencil.

line] followed by deleted 'making'.

kicking] followed by deleted 'pl'.

boughs] followed by deleted 'of the'.

put] interlined above deleted 'set'.

knowledge] 'k' mended from partial 'n'.

was one] interlined above 'Here running'.

in] followed by deleted 'its'.

through the wood] interlined with a caret.

gently] interlined with a caret.

avoid] followed deleted 'escape'.

to gain] followed deleted 'in order'.

wantonly] followed by deleted 'without
reason'.

whose] followed deleted 'who s'.

idle] interlined with a caret.

steps] mended from 'footsteps'.

of the footpath] interlined with a caret
and locating lines above deleted 'p pa
footpath', which follows, on the preceding
line, deleted 'of the first'.

impulse--who can?—] interlined with a
caret and a locating line above deleted
'inclination'.

came] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'found himself'.

into] 'to' is added.
lonesome . . . . him.] written on a fragment glued over the upper three-quarters of a full-size page. On the thus obscured portion the following is written: 'before evening. He had strolled through the corn-field where the stalks stripped of the corn still stood with their brown blades rattling in the wind. A half mile brought him into Rocky Hollow and with a few steps more he found himself in front of the house in which lived old John Pearson, the one-legged basket-maker and his rheumatic old wife, the house which she charitably sheltered Shocky the little poet. I think Ralph's principal motive in coming this way was to have his talk with Shocky out. He was a little embarrassed to find Martha Hawkins there before him.' In the obscured passage, 'had' is interlined above deleted 'concluded to', 'stripped' follows deleted 'still', 'with' is interlined with a caret, 'more' is followed by deleted 'placed him', 'one-legged' is interlined with a caret, the second 'Shacky' is followed by a deleted period, above which 'out' is interlined. The torn bottom edge of the glued-over fragment only partially obscures deleted 'Hawkins there before' of the last line of the obscured passage.

lonesome[ follows, on the last line of the preceding page, deleted 'romantic'.

brook] follows deleted 'nois'.

among] follows deleted 'through'.

queer] above is interlined-deleted 'lones'.

in the midst of] interlined above deleted 'with'.

by] follows deleted 'with'.

The stick-chimney daubed with clay & topped with a barrel open at both ends made this a typical cabin] an addition, squeezed in after 'fence.' and upward
along the upper right margin; 'stick-chimney' is followed by deleted 'topped with a \[barr\] below which and with locating lines is 'daubed ... topped'.

95.21 place] interlined with a caret.

95.21 Rocky] follows deleted 'the'.

95.23-24 and his rheumatic wife, the house that hospitably sheltered Shocky.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

95.27 Hawkins] follows deleted 'Ma'.

95.28 Shocky's] 'S' mended from 's'.

95.28 couple] follows deleted 'man'.

95.29 yes] mended from 'you'.

95.29 gyirl] interlined above deleted 'girl'.

96.1 gyirl] mended from 'girl'.

96.1 saw] follows, on the last line of the preceding page, deleted 'seed', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

96.2 cheer] interlined above deleted 'chare'.

96.5 Mr.] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'Her The old'.

96.7 Bosting---] dash is drawn through a comma.

96.8 head] follows deleted 'grizzly', which is interlined above deleted 'head'.

96.9 "Pshaw] follows deleted '"He'.

96.9 Kyindness(he was a Kentuckian & said Kyindness)] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Kindness, & Kindness'; the parentheses marks are formed over dashes.

96.10 is] interlined with a caret above deleted 'was'.
but] followed by deleted 'it's', then on the succeeding line by deleted 'my theory', above which and with a caret is interlined-deleted 'way of thinking'.

laws a me] interlined with a caret above deleted 'that'.

We're] 'W' mended from 'w'.

selfish] followed by a deleted period.

akordin] 'a' mended from quotation marks.

This] followed by deleted 'was'.

in the war of eighteen twelve] interlined with a caret; 'eighteen twelve' follows deleted '1817'.

'em] 'e' mended from 's'.

bagonet] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'baga'.

But my messmate killed him though, which is a satisfaction to think on.] interlined with a caret.

set] follows deleted 'ha'.

Fourth] 'F' mended from 'f'.

We're] 'W' mended from 'w'; follows deleted 'It's my way of thinkin that'.

selfish,) comma mended from a period.

akordin] 'a' mended from quotation marks.

wasn't] follows deleted 'wa'.

Bekase] interlined with a caret.

Hey] 'H' mended from 'h'.

didn't] mended from 'don't'.

nose] follows deleted 'mu noz'.

Hey] 'H' mended from 'h'.
way"] quotation marks added; comma mended from a period.

said] 's' mended from quotation marks.

Didn't] follows deleted 'Bo'.

one] follows deleted 'two'.

see] followed by a deleted caret.

others] followed by a caret above which is interlined-deleted '& somebody a-crossin' the blue grass paster, who 'twas I couldn't tell (R'.

what] follows deleted 'a'.

& somebody I dunno who a crossin' the blue-grass paster towards Joneses (Ralph shivered)--] interlined with a caret; dash is drawn through a period.

me,] comma is added.

ole woman.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

shocky gim me a split."] an addition, squeezed in; 'S' is written over quotation marks.

kase] interlined above deleted 'cause'.

Not a bit of it.] interlined with a caret.

click] interlined above deleted 'clique'.

raised,] interlined with a caret.

you] follows deleted 'her lean'.

poor blind thing,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'in her blindness', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

winter] mended from 'winter's'.

cryin] follows deleted 'tears m'.


4 We're] 'W' mended from 'w'; follows deleted 'It's my way of thinking'.

100.4 selfish] followed by a deleted period.

100.4 everything] follows deleted 'most'.

100.4 tell.} followed by deleted quotation marks.

100.5 haint] follows deleted 'a'.

[Chapter XII]

101.3 cure] follows clearly written but deleted 'cure'.

101.5 Bosaw} 'B' mended from 'b'.

101.7-8 for the grave offence of joining a temperance society] interlined with a caret; 'grave' is interlined with a caret.

101.8-9 become a member of] interlined above deleted 'joined'.

101.9 the very respectable people] interlined with a caret.

101.10 whom] mended from 'whome'.

101.14 as] interlined with a caret above deleted 'are'.

101.15 inestimable] first 'i' mended from an 'u'.

101.17 the Rev.] interlined with a caret.

102.1 think] followed by deleted 'h'.

102.2 at the East] interlined with a caret.

102.2 allusion] mended from 'allusions'.

102.2 Hardshell] followed by deleted "or".

102.4 Gallon] followed by deleted quotation marks.
old] interlined above deleted 'bord'.

"Anti-means Baptists"

'A'nti-Means Bap'.

a caricature of Calvinism & is expressed by their preachers] interlined with a caret above deleted 's exp'.

What is to be will be & you can't hender it."] interlined with a caret placed to the left of deleted quotation marks.

holding] interlined with a caret above deleted 'running'.

prodigiously] follows deleted ' [univer] '.

Some of their preachers are notorious drunkards.] interlined with a caret.

Sometimes] interlined above deleted 'for often'.

two or] interlined with a caret above (three).

Hoosier] follows deleted 'Indiana'.

take] interlined above deleted 'carry'.

the] mended from 'their'; followed by 'knees'.

said.) followed by deleted 'But presently the horse road came out on a rocky road an'.

as] interlined with a caret above deleted 'is'.

mare] interlined above deleted 'horse'.

her] mended from 'his'.

into] 'to' is added.

of] interlined with a caret.

Squire's] follows deleted probable 'p'.
horse,) followed by deleted 'which was ahead'.

twelve inches] an addition, squeezed in the right margin. Interlined below and in the left margin is deleted 'a f'.

into] interlined with a caret.

head] mended from 'heads'.

clay.] followed by deleted 'on which'.

She] 'S' mended from 's'.

seemed] follows deleted 'was'.

converse] interlined with a caret above deleted 'talk'.

but] follows deleted 'and'.

once] interlined with a caret above deleted 'so'.

horseback:] colon added.

"that] follows clearly written but deleted 'that'.

as] follows deleted 'l'.

Everybody] 'E' mended from 'e'.

there] mended from 'their'.

the] mended from 'he'.

baskett-maker.] followed by deleted '& his f', then deleted 'None of'.

His] 'H' mended from 'h'.

was] mended from 'were'.

represented by] interlined with a caret above 'present except'.

few] follows deleted 'it w'.

of] followed by deleted 'anything'.
religious service.] interlined above deleted 'sermon', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

as a common resort] interlined with a caret.

sensation.] interlined above deleted 'excitement', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

pecerviered] mended from 'pecerved'; 'perceived' intended.

crowd,] followed by deleted 'has a w'.

though it be at] interlined above deleted 'a crowd outside'.

door, on Sunday morning] interlined with a caret; 'door' is followed by deleted '[in]'.

deposited] follows deleted 'got'.

"style"] follows deleted 'h'.

entered] followed by a deleted comma.

group] interlined with a caret above deleted 'little knot'.

companies.] interlined above deleted 'groups', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

to] 't' mended from 'd'.

been] follows deleted 'seed him'.

ef] 'e' mended from 'i'.

murmur:] colon added; followed by deleted 'that'.

And the] 'the' is interlined above clearly written but deleted 'the'.

looking utterly dejected] interlined with a caret above deleted 'broken-hearted', which follows, on the preceding page, deleted 'sitting sad &'.

103.26

103.26-27

103.28

103.30

103.30

104.1

104.1

104.2

104.2

104.9

104.10

104.11

104.12

104.13

104.15

104.16

104.17

104.19
comforting presence of the \( \hat{f} \) interlined with a caret; 'f' in 'comforting' is mended from 'p'.

he \( \hat{j} \) follows partial 'H'.

might \( \hat{i} \) interlined above 'fall'.

table \( \hat{.} \) followed by deleted 'I fear he found none', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

reporting \( \hat{j} \) mended from 'reporting'; followed by deleted 'part of'.

specimen \( \hat{]} \) interlined with a caret.

making \( \hat{j} \) follows deleted 'representing'.

red \( \hat{]} \) interlined with a caret.

respective \( \hat{j} \) followed by deleted '—ah—'.

hearers-ahl \( \hat{]} \) hyphen mended from a period; 'ahl' is added.

owner-ahl \( \hat{]} \) interlined above deleted 'master's', which is followed on the line below by deleted 'crib-ahl'.

his \( \hat{j} \) follows deleted 'kno'.

atwext \( \hat{]} \) 'e' mended from an 'i'.

[Ralph could not help reflecting that there was a mighty sight of resemblance between some men & asses. But the preacher did not see this analogy. It lay too close to him.]] interlined with a caret; 'h' in 'Ralph' is interlined with a caret.

that \( \hat{j} \) mended from 'their'.

owner \( \hat{]} \) follows deleted 'm'.

"Now" follows an inserted proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

[the] opening bracket is mended from a parenthesis mark.

preachers \( \hat{]} \) 'p' mended from 'P'.
gatt-ah] hyphen drawn through a period.

township-ah,) comma mended from a period; followed on the next line by deleted 'thank halle'.

[here . . . titter)] brackets mended from parentheses marks.

aint)] mended from 'aren't'.

ah-) interlined with a caret.

haint] follows deleted 'ain'.

Fer the ox knoweth his owner-ah- & the ass-ah-his master's crib-ah.] an addition, squeezed in; '-his master's' follows deleted 'his'.

Now] indented but follows proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

Fer-ah-you see-ah-) first and second hyphens drawn through commas; fourth hyphen added above a deleted comma.

out-ah--) dash added above a deleted comma.

yoke] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'hitch'.

and] interlined with a caret; preceding line ends with deleted 'then-ah'.

says[ah--] dash is added above the comma.

'Wo] 'W' mended from a partial 'B'; follows deleted 'Wh'.

yoke-ah-) dash is added above a deleted comma.

Berry-ah-) dash is added above a comma.

key-ah-) dash is added above a deleted comma.

But-ah--) follows deleted 'But', the 'B' mended from 'A'; dash is added above a deleted comma.
106.7 hearers-ah-] dash is added above the comma.
106.7 but-ah-] interlined with a caret.
106.8 Come Buck-ah] 'C' and 'B' mended from 'c' and 'b' respectively.
106.8 Come Buck-ah] follows deleted single quotation mark.
106.9-10 think-ah?] query mended from an exclamation mark.
106.10 Buck-ah--] dash is added above a deleted comma.
106.10 ole] follows deleted 'old'.
106.10 Buck-ah--] dash is added above a deleted comma.
107.1 along-ah-] dash is added above a deleted comma.
107.1 puttin] 'tin' is added.
107.1 under-ah-] dash is added above a deleted comma.
107.2 Buck-ah--] follows deleted 'he jest kn'; dash is added above a deleted comma.
107.2 off-ah--] dash is added above a deleted comma.
107.3 puts] interlined with a caret above deleted 'poots', which follows deleted 'puts'.
107.3 down-ah-] dash is added above a deleted comma.
107.3 way-ah-] dash is added above a deleted comma.
107.4 mad-ah--] dash is added above a deleted comma.
Boo-oo-oo-oo-ahl] interlined above deleted 'Ah-Boo-oo-oo-oo-ah', which is followed by an exclamation mark inadvertently not deleted, and which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'Ah-boo'. In the deleted passage 'B' in 'Boo' is mended from 'b'.

And] follows, on the preceding page, deleted 'W when the long-drawn sermon'.

on] followed by deleted 'its'.

through] 't' mended from 'd'.

two] follows deleted 'th[ree]'.

having] interlined with a caret above deleted 'had', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'felt feeling'.

back of] interlined with a caret above deleted 'behind'.

his] follows deleted 'the'.

Sometimes he] interlined above deleted 'He', of which 'H' is mended from 'h'.

which was not twelve inches from the preacher's head,] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

about] follows deleted 'for'.

The] not indented; interlined above is a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

attack] interlined above deleted 'into', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'fire'.

denomination] interlined with a caret above deleted 'sect'.

preacher] interlined with a caret above deleted 'man'.

that follows Campbell-ah--] interlined with a caret.
At the dinner table Ralph rallied enough to say: \[ \text{interlined above } "\text{He... Squire."}". \]

\[ 107.29 \]

\[ \text{attack] follows deleted 'pi'.} \]

\[ 107.29 \]

\[ \text{Squire."} \text{] period is mended from a comma; followed on the next line by deleted 'said Ralph, at dinner', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.} \]

\[ 108.3 \]

\[ \text{got] follows deleted 'mounted'.} \]

\[ 108.3-4 \]

\[ \text{the clay bank] follows deleted 'discourse was ended he got on'.} \]

\[ 108.4 \]

\[ \text{whence} \text{] interlined with a caret above deleted 'where'.} \]

\[ 108.5 \]

\[ \text{as] interlined with a caret.} \]

\[ 108.5 \]

\[ \text{went] interlined and follows deleted 'rode', which is interlined with a caret above deleted 'went'.} \]

\[ 108.6 \]

\[ \text{call out] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'say'.} \]

\[ 108.7-8 \]

\[ \text{Christmas was two days off.] an addition, squeezed in at the end of the line and upward along the right margin.} \]

\[ 108.11 \]

\[ \text{it] follows deleted 'things'.} \]
108.2

him?""] followed on the next line by the
inadvertently not deleted paragraph 'And
Miss Martha remarked that that curious
lizard reminded her of the one she see at
the East in a bottle of alcohol, she see
it at the Natural History Rooms the time
she was to Bosting'. In the passage
'bottle' follows deleted 'in'; 'alcohol,' is interlined above deleted 'liquor',
which is followed by a comma inadvertently
not deleted; 'She . . . Rooms the' is
interlined with a caret above deleted
'th', which follows, on the preceding
line, deleted 'the'; 'R' in 'Rooms'
is mended from 'r'; 'Rooms the' is followed
by interlined-deleted 'time she was'; the
period following 'Bosting' is mended from
an exclamation mark.

[Installment in *Hearth and Home* for November 11, 1871]

[Chapter XIII]

109

Written in pencil in the upper right
margin and above the chapter title, in
descending order, are: 'Cuts', 'Bowing
Out', 'Betsey', 'Bud', 'Church of the
Best Licks', titles of illustrations.

109.9

had} interlined with a caret above de­
leted 'turned the cold'.

109.10

him,} comma mended from a period.

109.10

Monday} follows deleted 'Sun'.

109.13

deducted} interlined with a caret above
deleted 'taken'.

109.15

to grant them} interlined with a caret.

109.17

asked.} period is added; followed by
deleted 'and he would not grant it unless
it were.'.

109.19

who} follows deleted 'into it'.

109.20

but} below is a caret inadvertently not
deleted.
request] follows deleted 'polite'.

lick] follows deleted 'at like like to'.

he was] interlined with a caret.

black.] interlined above deleted 'dark',
which is followed by a period inadvertently
not deleted.

's countenance was] interlined in another
hand with a locating line below deleted
'looked'.

Shooky trembled where he sat in front of
him] originally preceded 'Ralph's', trans-
posed with a locating line linked to a
caret placed in error to the right of the
period following 'stone'; 'him' is inter-
lined in another hand above deleted 'the
teacher'.

A] mended from 'a'; follows deleted 'Even'.

set] interlined in another hand with a
caret above deleted 'sat'.

was] follows deleted 'he wa'.

'lowed] mended from 'allowed'.

the master] follows deleted 'Ralph'.

wouldn'] mended from 'wouldn't'.

discouraged] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'demoralized'.

may] follows deleted 'had doubtless been'.

was set shaking] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'shook'.

beat] interlined above deleted 'bet'.

at this game,) interlined with a caret
mended from a comma.

as] interlined with a caret.

'shamed] mended from 'ashamed'; followed
by a deleted period.
110.30 You] follows deleted quotation marks.

111.1 larn] follows deleted 'lea'.

111.2 snored] followed by a deleted comma.

111.4 was] follows deleted 'hea'.

111.4-5 He . . . home.] an addition, squeezed in.

111.6 children] follows deleted 'c'; followed by 'began'.

111.7 siege] interlined with a caret above deleted 'campaign'.

111.9 "snack"] interlined above deleted 'break fast', which is followed on the succeeding line by deleted 'was improvis lunch'.

111.10 'low] interlined above deleted 'reckon'.

111.10 trying] follows deleted 'nerv'.

111.14 a-goin'] 'a-' is added.

111.14 onsartan] mended from 'onsartan'.

111.15-16 Ef he dont blow up the school-house with gunpowder."] interlined with a caret.

111.16 This] follows deleted quotation marks.

111.17 by way of alleviating] interlined with a caret above deleted 'just to aggravate'.

111.18 contempt.] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'confidence'.

111.22 with] follows deleted quotation marks.

111.27-28 Ef . . . up." . . . white.] an addition, squeezed in.

111.29 came] interlined with a caret at the beginning of a line. The preceding line ends with deleted 'had now loafed'.

112.1 Small] 's' mended from 's'.
perhaps] interlined with a caret placed in error to the right of the comma following 'patient'.

Ralph] follows deleted 'mas'.

nine.} followed by deleted 'Several'.

A] mended from 'S'.

Hawkin's.] mended from 'Hawkins'.

Short] 'S' mended from 's'.

but] followed by deleted 'hick'.

hickory] mended from 'hicorory'.

in,) followed by deleted quotation marks.

He didn't go to Clifty fer nothin'."] interlined with a locating line linked to a caret.

still] mended from 'sull'.

which leaned against the door.] interlined with a caret mended from a period; 'which' is mended from 'while'.

besides] mended from 'besids'; followed by deleted 'ch choking', which is followed by pencil-deleted 'her'.

chokin] mended from 'a-chokin'.

Hell come in ef he don't blow us all sky high."] an addition, squeezed in; 'Hell' written over probable quotation marks.

flunk.] period mended from a comma.

jest] followed by deleted 'p'.

The teacher] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'The teacher'.

roof] followed by a deleted period.
outside.) interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

He] interlined above deleted 'who'.

ridge-pole] interlined above deleted 'comb'.

school-] interlined with a caret above 'house'.

took] followed by deleted 'out'.

deliberately] follows deleted 'pou'.

shouted] interlined with a caret above deleted 'yelled'.

Dr.] 'D' is written over a partial 'E'.

probably] interlined with a caret.

patient] mended from 'patients'.

But Ralph emptied the paper & laid the board over the chimney] interlined with a caret above deleted 'But'.

What] 'W' mended from 'w' and underlined three times.

inside] exclamation mark mended from a period.

eyes] followed by deleted 'and'.

frantically,) comma mended from a period.

and sure that he had been blown up.) interlined with a caret.

for dear life.) follows deleted 'frightfully'.

followed him] interlined with a caret above deleted 'entered'.

still.) followed by deleted 'It was ju'.

And the rest looked for a battle with Bud.) an addition, squeezed in.
114.13 like gentlemen] interlined with a caret; followed by a deleted top portion of an exclamation mark.

114.19 Mirandy] follows deleted 'Betsey'.

[Chapter XIV]

115.3 in his accustomed place] interlined with a caret.

115.6 waitin] mended from 'was', the first 'i' being written over the original 's'.

115.6 if] mended from 'ef'.

115.9 feel] mended from 'see'.

115.11 Shocky's] 'S' mended from 's'.

115.12 Shocky's] 'S' mended from 's'.

115.13 weird thoughts] follows deleted 'memory'.

115.13 expressed?] followed by deleted 'Or', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted, which is followed on the next page by deleted 'did Ralph remember his own motherless childhood?'.

115.14 that] followed by deleted 'the little'.

115.14 Hannah's] 's' added.


115.14 now?] follows deleted 'yet?'; followed by deleted 'Who can analyse such emotions as Ralph felt', which is followed by a query inadvertently not deleted.

116.1 "P'r'aps] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Perhaps'.

116.2 You see] interlined with a caret.

116.3 most] interlined with a caret.
445

116.4 God] 'G' is written over 'd'; follows "low".

116.5 if] mended from 'ef'.

116.7 'em.] period mended from a query.

116.7 Shocky] 's' mended from 's'.

116.7 resumed his seat] follows deleted 'se again'.

116.8 out] interlined above deleted 'toward'.

116.9 called] follows deleted 'said'.

116.15 convince] follows deleted 'say to h'.

116.22 Faith.] period mended from a comma.

116.23 of Armageddon.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'with Apo'.

116.26 victorious] follows deleted 'shining through the'.

116.30 Christmas] 'C' written over [b]'.

117.3 Bud] follows deleted quotation mark.

117.5 out] followed by a deleted comma, then a deleted caret.

117.5-6 passing along the road] interlined with a caret.

118.1 sodder] follows deleted 'sauder'.

118.1 &] followed by deleted 'the'.

118.2 my] interlined with a caret; a line drawn under 'my' to indicate italics is deleted.

118.4-5 a little pale] interlined with a caret above deleted 'white'.

118.9 Fer them as says it is liars & thieves theirselves.] interlined with a caret; 'e' in 'Fer' mended from 'o'.

118.10 it] mended from 'its'.

118.10 is] interlined with a caret.
slender . . . . git out) written on a
half-page size fragment glued over the
top edge of another half page.

grittiest] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'guarnest'.

his] interlined above deleted 'your'.

life.] originally ended paragraph; below
is indented-deleted '"I'.

You] follows deleted quotation marks.

other] follows deleted 'to'.

trifling, good fer nothin] interlined with
a caret above deleted 'fellers'.

with] follows deleted 'but'.

kase] follows deleted 'caus'.

born] interlined with a caret.

that] mended from 'that's'; follows 'thrash-
in'.

it's] interlined with a caret, above deleted
'my two'.

me,] comma mended from a period.

taken] followed by deleted 'the worst
thrashing you could give me than to give
her up.'

a-waitin] 'a' is written over 's'.

a-tryin'] 'trying' of the original 'a-trying'
is deleted, then followed by 'tryin'.'.

ketch] interlined with a caret above de-
leted 'attract'.

Hannah,] comma mended from a period.

was to say] follows deleted 'said'.

lick] follows deleted 'lik'.

...
you,[] comma mended from a period.

tell yer hide would'n hold shucks,[] interlined with a caret; period mended from a comma.

Means] interlined with a caret.
says.] followed by deleted 'Fer'.

Her] interlined above deleted 'She', in which 'S' is mended over 's'.

to take to mill a Saturday] interlined above 'corn'.

hoppin] follows deleted 'mad.'.

mad."] followed by deleted 'And when you handed her into church so sua'; the quotation marks are squeezed in, an addition.

Hannah.] followed by deleted 'A great hope had risen up in his heart'.

Hannah's] 's' is added.

Ralph.] interlined above deleted 'him'.

which Ralph had been watching] interlined with a caret.

[Chapter XV]

The Church of the Best Licks.] follows deleted "Best Licks".

intensely] followed by deleted 'feeling', which is followed on the line below by deleted 'with a superstitious feeling'.

I] follows deleted quotation marks.

to speak of] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.
121.11 spoke] interlined below is indented-deleted 'You gin'.

121.12 way] followed by deleted 'that'.

121.13 belonged] follows deleted 'bl'.

121.15 his gal] follows deleted 'Ha'.

121.17 says I,) an addition, squeezed in.

121.18 Hardshell or a Saft-shell] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Baptist'; 'Saft-shell' follows deleted 'sof'.

122.2 clean] follows deleted 'whi'.

122.3 was] followed by deleted 'a'.

122.3 kind] follows deleted 'ki'.

122.6 though afraid] interlined above deleted 'if he feared'.

122.7 would] follows deleted 'coul'.

122.8 and] follows deleted 'but'.

122.13 We're] follows deleted 'Some of our folks is'.

122.16 to] follows deleted 'once'; followed by a deleted dash.

122.16 Mount Tabor] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Campbellite--'.

122.17 a] follows deleted 'one'.

122.17 discussing] 'g' is added; followed by a deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'infant'.

122.17 and regeneration and so on.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

122.18 did-nt] '-nt' is added.

122.18 went] follows deleted 'k'.

at] 'a' mended from a 't'.

122.22 Id] 'd' is interlined with a caret.

122.22 Jesus Christ] interlined with a caret above deleted 'him'.

122.22 ef] mended from 'if'.

122.23 he'd] mended from 'he'.

122.23 big] interlined with a caret.

122.24-26 They's plenty not a thousand miles away as deserves it & I don know as I'm too good fer it myself.] interlined with a caret.

122.27 stuck] mended from 'sla'.

122.29-30 And when my dander's up I wouldn't gin up fer the devil hisself.] interlined with a caret.

123.1-2 He seemed to be kind of glad that we was to be damned and he preached somethin like some folks swears.] interlined with a locating line.

123.4 little] 'i' mended from 'e'.

123.5 big] interlined with a caret.

123.7 day] followed by deleted 'to this'.

123.7 sometimes] interlined with a caret.

123.7 did] mended from 'didn't'.

123.7-8 & sometimes I didn't] interlined with a caret.

123.8 better.] period is added; follows deleted 'no'; followed by deleted 'tell I seed you', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

123.9 somethin as would] interlined with a caret above deleted 'how to'.

123.13 struggle] 'S' mended from 's'.
The confession of his weakness and wicked selfishness was a great comfort to Bud. An addition, squeezed in after 'Dark,' and above the next line, 'weakness' follows deleted 'own'.

sort] follows deleted 'Flat Cri'.

Creeker] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Cricker'.

Ralph] follows deleted 'B'.

"You don't say?"] interlined with a locating line below deleted 'How?', which is enclosed by quotation marks inadvertently not deleted.

lived] 'l' mended from 'w'.

Sunday] interlined with a caret.

illustrating] follows deleted 'about'.

the condescension] above is interlined-deleted 'do'.

stories] mended from 'story'.

baptized] followed by deleted 'or belonging to a church'.

help.] period mended from a query.

It] follows deleted 'There'.

repeated] follows deleted 'n'.

Heaven] 'H' mended from 'h'.

Means] 'M' mended from 'm'.

more] followed by deleted 'he'.

number one] follows deleted 'bully to ha'.

people] mended from 'peopel'. 
125.14 make] interlined with a caret above deleted 'are'.

125.15 will] interlined above deleted 'is'.

125.15 be considered] interlined with a caret.

125.16 was] interlined with a caret above deleted 'is'.

125.16 Ralph's] 's' is added.

125.16-17 and I write it down at the risk of bringing him into condemnation.] interlined above deleted 'the author has nothing to do with approving it or dissenting from it', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

125.18 other] follows deleted 'like'.

125.21 Shocky] 's' mended from 's'.

125.22 weeping.] follows deleted 'wringing his hands'; comma is added; followed by deleted 'and'.

125.22 Indeed] 'I' mended from '1'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for November 18, 1871]

[Chapters XVI, XVII, XVIII]

[The MS for these chapters is unlocated.]

[Installment in Hearth and Home for November 25, 1871]

[Chapter XIX]

141.1-2 under the shadow of the barn Ralph] 'Ralph' is interlined above deleted 'he'; 'under . . . barn' is added above 'Ralph'.

141.3 pails] a line drawn under 'pails' to indicate italics is deleted.

141.3 Indiana.]) followed by deleted 'In the darkest part of the lane, under the shadow of the barn Ralph comforted Hannah', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
only] interlined with a caret.

when] interlined with a caret above deleted 'as'.

bucket] followed by 'of milk', deleted in both pencil and pen.

At first] interlined with a caret; follows deleted 'For a moment', interlined with a caret above deleted 'moment', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'For a while'.

recollection] follows pencil-deleted 'sudden'.

walk] follows deleted 'fi'.

The] follows pencil-deleted 'For'; 'T' mended from 't'.

Ralph] followed by deleted 'no longer made the night light to her'.

before,) comma added in pencil.

her] follows deleted 'the'.

Ralph] followed by deleted 'he, and his'.

and] follows deleted 'he could say no more'.

stopped.] followed by deleted 'I do not want to exaggerate this scene. But what cannot a man put into a word when everything is at stake and he can pronounce but the one word. He had said nearly everything in that word. For a moment the sound of his voice was like light. And the silence that followed was as the darkness that follows the swift shining of the lightning.' In the deleted passage 'For . . . . lightning.' is pencil-deleted, and a locating line runs from 'word.' to 'For he'.

For] indented, but in the space to the left is 'No' and a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.
he] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

him] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.

feeling] follows deleted 'guilty'.

of guilt.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

almost] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.

his] interlined with a caret.

as seen by Hannah] interlined with a caret.

hand,] followed by pencil-deleted 'lifting'.

& added in pencil in another hand, in the margin to the left of 'the'.

heart,] comma added in pencil.

these] mended from 'the'.

Hannah] follows deleted quotation marks.

that] interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil above pencil-deleted 'after'.

adopted] follows deleted 'chang'.

paid attention to] interlined with a caret.

me."] quotation marks added in pencil.

man] followed by deleted 'or woman'.

trifled] follows deleted 'loved'.

is.] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'and I never gave any woman reason'.

broken.] followed by deleted 'She was like a traveller in a desert'.

solemn] interlined with a caret.

thirst.] period is added; followed by deleted ' & tempted to drink of the stream, though fearing that it was poisoned', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted. In the deleted passage 'drink' follows previously-deleted 'drop', and 'fearing . . . was' is interlined with a caret above previously deleted 'she believing it'.

blind] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'poor'.

And I don't want to make mistakes] interlined with a caret.

Ralph.] period is added; followed by deleted 'holding to'.

stabling] interlined with a caret above deleted 'grooming'.

moved] interlined with a caret above deleted 'walked'.

conversation.] followed by deleted 'without', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

For what is a bull-dog but a stoic philosopher?] interlined with a caret; followed by deleted 'And'.

Stoicism] 'S' mended from 's'.

value] follows deleted 'limits'.

was of no account.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'did no good'.

The] follows deleted 'But'; 'T' mended from 't'.

came] follows deleted 'at'.

failed.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'was of no account', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
remained,

what was infinitely more precious & holy,

God.

There] 'T' mended from 't'.

heroic] follows deleted 'a'.

living.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'life,'.

Working] 'W' mended from 'w'.

and] interlined with a caret.

like] follows deleted 'Ralph found'.

future happiness] interlined with a caret above deleted 'heaven'.

the load of] interlined with a caret.

sorrow] followed by a deleted period.

and work.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'and carrying it'.

[Chapter XX]

c'lock] followed by deleted 'in'.

next] interlined with a caret.

went timidly] follows deleted 'crep'.

toward] followed by deleted 'Me'.

the] interlined with a caret above 'Means's.'.

The] follows deleted 'For'; 'T' mended from 't'.

in] follows deleted 'to'.
Many] follows deleted 'Every'; followed by
deleted 'of the higher grade of'.

and] followed by deleted 'if we were half
so faithful to our Deity as they are to
theirs we sho'.

I fear this last remark is not original.]
an addition, squeezed in.

days] follows deleted 'drear d'.

who] followed by deleted 'too'.

December] 'D' mended from 'd'.

"I wish] follows, on the preceding line,
deleted 'I w'.

some] follows deleted 'sum'.

Bud's] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'his'.

said] followed by deleted 'Do your best',
which is preceded and followed, respect-
ively, by opening quotation marks and a
period, both inadvertently not deleted.

roan,] followed by deleted 'disap with'.

swinging] interlined with a caret.

and] followed by deleted 'disappeared in
the s'.

journey] follows deleted 'course'.

which] mended from 'who'.

almost] interlined above 'was a'.

licks"] 's' and quotation marks are added;
followed by deleted 'every time'. A
period after 'time' is left standing.

but little] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'not'.

the] interlined with a caret above 'roads'. 
if he said: interlined with a caret above deleted 'much as to say', which is followed by a colon inadvertently not deleted.

Down] 'D' mended from 's'.

covered] follows deleted 'with'.

rough] follows deleted 'rock'.

stones] interlined with a caret above deleted 'rocks'.

who] mended from 'he'.

and] follows deleted 'by'.

without] interlined with a caret above deleted 'not'.

having occurred] interlined with a caret.

Boating] 'g' is added.

shawls] mended from 'shall'.

warm.] followed by deleted 'The little fellow had known nothing of the danger or of his prospective escape from Flat Creek until Miss Hawkins awakened him. on at four o'clock in the morn. He was in a curious state of excitement'.

O] mended from partial 'M'.

you?] query mended from an exclamation mark.

East] 'E' mended from 'e'.

more-n] hyphen is squeezed in.

Shockey] 'S' mended from 's'.

bundled in shawls] interlined with a caret.

Lewisburg."] followed by deleted 'And he hears people when they pray if they don't live down here, you know."'. In the deleted passage 'live' follows previously deleted 'lve'.
haint!] exclamation mark mended from a period.

And] followed by deleted 'it was'.

also] follows deleted 'all'.

that] followed by deleted 'Shooky got on the horse'.

neck] follows deleted 'bow'.

though] interlined with a caret above deleted 'if'.

travelled] interlined with a caret above deleted 'trod'.

walk] followed by deleted 'or an easy trot'.

And] followed by deleted 'as'.

the] interlined with a caret above 'steady'.

inspire] follows deleted 'show him to'.

doubtless] interlined with a caret.

raise] followed by deleted 'th'.

raised] 'rai' mended from 'sai'.

herself] interlined above deleted 'up'.

half-aloud,] interlined above deleted 'half aloud that the'.

be] mended from 'to'.

leaned] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 's'.

to] follows deleted 'when'.

hogs] follows deleted 'shoa'.

It looks dreadful.] interlined with a caret.

question.] period mended from a comma.
151.7 He] follows deleted 'so'.
151.8 Shocky] 's' mended from 's'.
151.8 position] followed by deleted 'his'.
151.8-9 quickened] follows, on the preceding page, deleted 'chirped'.
151.9 horse.] period added; followed by deleted 'a little', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
151.12 Poor-house] 'P' mended from 'p'.
151.19-20 was a runaway] interlined with a caret.
151.22 chill,] comma mended from a period; followed by deleted 'He got down, laid'.
151.23 minute's] follows deleted 'moments'.
151.24 take] follows deleted 'stri'; followed by deleted 'off the saddle and'.
151.25 the boy,] interlined above deleted 'him', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.
151.28 up] followed by deleted 'hill'.
152.3 roan,] followed by deleted 'which just str'.
152.5 look] follows deleted 'catch'.
152.7 elderberry] follows deleted 'dead'.
152.9 up the] followed by a deleted caret, above which is interlined-deleted 'last'.
152.9 long] follows deleted 'steep wooded'.

[Chapter XXI]
153.2 streets] follows deleted 'gras', above which is interlined-deleted 'grass-green'. 
to some one of the half-dozen families living in it,] interlined above 'wood, & which in summer was' and written upward along the right margin; 'in' is mended from 'int'.

unfrequented] follows deleted 'littl st'.

younger] interlined with a caret.

one] follows deleted 'as a p'.

the mother-) interlined with a caret above deleted 'maternal', which is followed by a hyphen inadvertently not deleted.

wanting] interlined with a caret above deleted 'lacking'.

the] written over 'it'.

lavishes] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'enriches'.

grows] follows deleted 'even'.

richer and] interlined above deleted but clearly written 'richer and'.

with] follows deleted 'with and w'.

thus] follows deleted 'trailer like t'.

Sunday-school] follows deleted 'Sund'.

from her] interlined with a caret.

most] interlined with a caret in the left margin. Preceding line ends with deleted 'not a few'.

lesson of Christianity] mended from 'Christian lessons of humanity.'.

chronologies] follows deleted 'ni'.

toward] follows deleted ', not toward his uncle's house but'.

dismounted from his foaming horse &] interlined above 'Ralph carrying the'.
that lady] interlined with a caret.

when she saw Hartsook] interlined with a caret; 'Hartsook' follows deleted 'Ralph'.

Hartsook] interlined with a caret.

c] follows deleted 'and'.

a] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the'.

as] interlined with a caret above deleted 'that'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for December 2, 1871.]

[Chapter XXII]

Pancakes] follows deleted 'Breakfast Cakes'; followed by deleted '& Piety', which is followed by a period left standing.

Ralph] interlined above deleted but clearly written 'Ralph'.

Nancy] interlined with a caret.

rewarded for his faithfulness by] interlined above deleted 'commended with'.

oats] follows deleted 'at'.

satisfactory] follows a deleted ampersand.

and amazing] interlined with a caret.

Matilda's] interlined above deleted 'Amanda's'.

hot] follows deleted 'sea [ld] [h] ot black bu'.

Matilda's] interlined below deleted 'Amanda's things'.

house] interlined with a caret in the left margin. Preceding line ends with deleted 'things'.
spotless] followed by deleted 'was'.

Matilda] interlined above deleted 'Amanda'.

White] followed by deleted 'No wonder Ralph was hungry for such food after such a night', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

For] originally began a new paragraph, but is linked to the paragraph above by a locating line; followed by deleted 'Mrs.'.

Indiana] interlined above deleted 'Western'.

so] interlined with a caret.

high] mended from 'higher'.

as] interlined with a caret above deleted 'than'.

Matilda] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Amanda'.

a] interlined above deleted 'the leading'.

in successful practice] follows deleted 'in the county'.

no member of] interlined with a caret above deleted 'nobody about'.

was necessary] interlined above deleted 'necessity required'.

in as bad a state] interlined with a caret above deleted 'as dirty'.

life] followed by a deleted comma.

From] follows deleted 'Ralph had'; 'F' mended from 'F'.

Ralph] an addition, squeezed in at the end of the line.
had] interlined with locating lines; follows deleted 'had', which is interlined with a caret above deleted 'he'.

come] mended from 'came'.

live] follows deleted 'lif'.

as a chore-boy] interlined with a caret.

he] follows deleted 'Ralph'.

ever crossed the threshold of] interlined with a caret above deleted 'always set foot upon'.

Walter] interlined above deleted 'Laurence', which is mended from 'Laurie'.

Walter] interlined above deleted 'Laurie'.

tying] mended from 'tieing'.

And she had no other children. The kind providence that protects over children takes care that very of them are lodged in these terribly clean houses.'] an addition, squeezed in after 'barber.']; 'that' follows deleted 'h'.

Walter] interlined above deleted 'Laurie'.

so] interlined above deleted 'too'.

be] follows deleted 'bode'.

evil,] comma mended from a period.

inquire] first 'i' mended from 'e'.

between Mr. & Mrs. White] interlined with a caret.

disposing] 'd' mended from 's'.

coke,] followed by a deleted ampersand.

honey,] comma mended from a period.
Aunt] follows deleted 'And'; 'A' mended from 'a' and underlined three times.
was] followed by deleted 'busy telling'.
in] interlined with a caret.
doings] follows deleted 'Dorcas'.
be] interlined with a caret in the left margin. The preceding line ends with deleted 'manifest'.
surprised] 'd' is added.
plan] interlined with two carets above deleted 'proposition'.
Matilda's] followed by deleted 'horrible h'.
his] mended from 'he'.
inadvertently] 'r' written over an 'n'.
shadowed] follows deleted 'a little'.
any] interlined with a caret above deleted 'slightest'.
said] follows deleted 'h'.
smoothing] interlined above deleted 'stroking the'.
keep] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'mabe'.
But] 'B' written over 'I'.
baby.] followed by deleted quotation marks.
him?] query added above a deleted comma.
Shocky's] follows deleted 'M'.
wouldn't] follows deleted 'w'.
beds] followed by deleted 'of snow'.
possession] fourth 's' is added.
159.12  smothered] follows deleted 'sm'.
159.18  for] follows deleted 'f'.
159.19  direct] interlined with a caret.
159.23  some] follows deleted 'very low'.
159.26  is] follows deleted ampersand.
159.30  The] 'T' written over 'I'.
159.30  wast] mended from 'wust'.
160.2  Christian] interlined with a caret.
160.3  did] follows deleted 'sa'.
160.5  Mr. White?] follows deleted 'husband?'.
160.9  Ralph,) comma mended from a period.
160.9  who] followed by deleted 'But Somehow Ralph's appetite failed him this point and he took his hat & walked out, stepping entirely over the snowy threshold from sheer habit.' In the deleted passage 'But' is added to the left of indented 'Somehow', and a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph is placed in the margin to the left of 'Bud'.
160.9  sat]) indented and linked by a locating line to 'who'.
160.9  picturing] follows deleted 'silently'.
160.9  flattery] interlined above deleted but clearly written 'flattery'.
160.10  which] interlined with a caret above deleted 'of'.
160.10  eyes] interlined with a caret.
160.11  quiet] followed by deleted 'pained'.
160.16  by] interlined with a caret.
160.18  from himself] interlined with a caret.
160.22  weeks] interlined with a caret above deleted 'months'.

160.22 Henry] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Dr.'.
161.3 in the very midst] interlined with a caret above deleted 'without hearing the end'.
161.3 affecting] mended from 'affection'.
161.6 hat] follows deleted 'heat'.
161.9 on] followed by deleted 'that'.
161.9 stuffed] follows deleted 'followed h'.
161.11 blemish] followed by deleted 'of'.
161.13 about any body in] interlined with a caret above deleted 'at'.
161.15 judgeship] followed by a deleted period.

[Chapter XXIII]

162. Chapter Title Charitable] 'i' is added.
162.1-5 When . . . Sawyers . . . fever & . . . story, . . . tears.] an addition, squeezed in between the chapter title and the following deleted paragraph: 'Ralph found Shocky sitting up in bed and talking to Miss Nancy. His face was a little flushed with fever. He had told his story so well that Miss Nancy Sawyer was crying, while her sister Samantha was bustling about the house to keep down the tears.' In the deleted paragraph 'found' follows previously deleted 'lear[me]', and 'Nancy' is interlined above 'Miss Sawyer'.
162.6-7 as she drew him into the kitchen,] interlined with a caret.
162.7 or a sleigh] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.
162.12 delighted,] interlined with a caret.
he came near] interlined above deleted 'from', which follows, on the preceding page, deleted 'It took all the resolution he was master of to keep'.

'from', which follows, on the preceding page, deleted 'It took all the resolution he was master of to keep'.

good] follows deleted 'her'.

Miss] 'M' mended from 'm'.

was] follows deleted but clearly written 'was'.

But] originally did not begin a paragraph; interlined above is the proof-reader's sign for a new paragraph.

the superintendent of the poor-house & Pete Jones the county commissioner, who was still somewhat shuck up,] interlined with a caret and written upward along the right margin.

hitched] interlined with a caret above deleted 'tied'.

to the] interlined with locating lines below deleted 'in front of', above which is interlined-deleted 'to the fence at to'.

fence,] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

and] followed by a deleted comma.

nearly] 'ly' is added.

for slaughter] interlined with a caret above deleted 'to kill'.

the] followed by deleted 'house. The whole structure looked most'.

house,] interlined with a caret and with a locating line drawn through a period after 'dilapidated'.

in] follows deleted 'was to'.

&] interlined above 'hear,'.

Ralph] follows deleted 'as'.
without] followed by a deleted comma.

admitted] interlined with a caret above deleted 'let'.

him] followed by deleted 'in'.

The] follows deleted 'For some time'; 'T' mended from 't'.

him.] followed by deleted 'But she was called away for something else & he walked about through the wretched place', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

He found that all] interlined above deleted 'All'.

had] follows deleted 'was without'.

had] interlined with a caret.

And there] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Here'.

as usual in such places, helpless] interlined with a caret and a locating line.

illegitimate] follows deleted 'half a dozen'.

This room was the scene of perpetual quarrelling & occasional fighting.] an addition, squeezed in after 'children.' and written upward along the right margin; 'occasional' is added with a caret above 'fighting'.

Of course] interlined with a caret above 'children.' after the 'This . . . fighting.' passage was added.

people] follows deleted 'there were'.

maniacs] followed by a deleted comma.

were] interlined with a caret above deleted 'in a'.

wrecks] follows deleted 'w'.

in] followed on the next line by deleted 'perpetually recurring'. Above 'recurring' is interlined-deleted 'reverting'.

eddie] followed by a deleted period.

a heap] interlined with a caret.

pap] follows deleted 'dad'.

that a-way] follows deleted 'that a way
that a-'. The second deleted 'that' is followed by a previously-deleted hyphen.

a-whisperin'] mended from 'a-whispering.']; followed by deleted 'R'.

the] follows deleted 'that'.

tese] mended from 'the'.

bare] interlined above deleted 'barren'.

with] follows deleted 'these'.

and meagre food] interlined with a caret above deleted 'those persons who were only slightly deranged h could'; in the addition, 'meagre' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'little'.

young] interlined with a caret.

Phil,] followed by deleted quotation marks.

person,] interlined with a caret.

apparently] follows deleted 'farmer's woman,'.

playing with the buttons on his coat in a child like simplicity] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

Her] follows deleted 'Don't'.

blue-drilling] interlined with a caret and locating lines.

representing ornamental buttons,] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.
164.24 me] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'you'.

164.27 of] interlined with a caret above deleted but clearly written 'of'.

164.27 better] interlined with a caret above deleted 'other'.

164.28 her.] followed by deleted 'And t several times'.

164.28 him] interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ralph'.

164.28 barn-like] follows deleted 'repeatin', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'corridors'.

164.29 returning every now & then to] interlined with a caret above deleted 'repeating'.

165.2 into] 'in' is interlined with a caret.

165.5 Andrew] interlined with a caret.

166.1 Its potato on one side] interlined above 'That's why they take'; 'potato' is mended from 'potatoe'.

166.6 potato] mended from 'potatoe'.

166.6 ye.] period mended from a comma.

166.8 thief] followed by deleted quotation marks.

166.8-9 He sells the bodies of the dead paupers & then sells the empty coffin back to the county agin. But that aint all,--"] an addition: 'he. . . of' is interlined above deleted 'Out of the', and the remainder is interlined above the next line; comma mended from a period.

166.12-13 "That ain't all. I'll tell the rest another time. And] interlined above 'That ain't out of the potato side.'.

166.13 That] follows deleted quotation marks.
potato] mended from 'potatoe'.
weak-eyed] follows deleted 'girl'.
girl,) comma mended from a period.
as Ralph was opening a door.] interlined
with a caret.
Mowley's] follows deleted 'Miss'.
if] 'i' mended from 'I'.
her] follows deleted 'here c'.
the] interlined above deleted 'such a'.
stagger] interlined above deleted 'shudder'.
that came in her way] interlined with a
caret mended from a period.
in the same room,) interlined with a caret.
dusty] interlined in pencil with a caret
in pencil.
intelligent] follows deleted 'faced'.
and obscenity] interlined with a caret.
dared] follows deleted 'folio'.
Ralph] follows deleted 'And'.
That is my name, Sir," she said turning
her face toward Ralph] interlined below
"Is this Mrs. Thomson."; 'Ralph' is
interlined above deleted 'him'.
whol] interlined with a locating line below
deleted 'He', which begins the line and is
linked by a locating line to 'Ralph' in the
preceding line.
her manner] follows deleted 'mann'.
course] followed, on the next line, by
pencil-deleted 'short', then deleted
'blue un'.
scant} interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.

pauper} follows deleted 'dres'.

tremulousness} followed by deleted 'of manner'.

which} followed by deleted 'she strove in'.

disclosed} interlined with a caret above deleted 'revealed'.

her} follows deleted 'w'.

find} followed by deleted 'it'.

warn't} follows deleted 'didn't'.

business,} comma mended from a period.

down} follows pencil-deleted 'it'.

the conversation} interlined in pencil with a caret in pencil.

they} exclamation mark is added; followed by pencil-deleted 'were', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

can} follows deleted 'know is'.

control herself in} interlined above deleted 'refrain'; 'in' is followed by interlined-deleted 'her'.

blasphemies} 'i' is added.

bosom.} following on the next line and beginning a new paragraph is deleted 'And so in spite of the opposition of Jones's son, and despite her meager pauper dress', the 'and' following previously-deleted 'de'.

shawl} follows deleted 'shall'.
And as they drove away a sad childlike
voice cried from the gratings of the
upper window. "Goodbye! Goodbye."
Ralph turned & saw that it was Phil—
poor Phil for whom there was no deliver-
ance.] interlined with a caret; 'sad'
follows deleted 'soul'.

And] follows deleted 'And all the way her
heart ran ahead', which is followed by a
period inadvertently not deleted.

back] interlined with a caret.

Ralph] follows deleted 'ral'.

pronounced mental maledictions] interlined
above deleted 'uttered imprecations'.

are] interlined with a caret above deleted
'were'.

York] followed by pencil-deleted 'State'.

in] interlined above deleted 'of of', with
a caret placed between the two deleted
words.

as] followed by deleted 'of Hoop'.

in] interlined with a caret above deleted
'of'.

Him] 'H' mended in pencil from 'h'.

mother] followed by a deleted caret, above
which is interlined-deleted 'seemed to'.

ran] 'a' mended from 'u'.

flew] interlined with a caret above deleted
'fley'.

toward] follows a deleted comma.

who] follows deleted 'tha'.

& butter] interlined with a caret.

coarse] interlined with a caret.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>169.18</td>
<td>that evening] interlined with a caret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169.18</td>
<td>lady] followed by a deleted caret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169.19</td>
<td>in speechless ecstasy] interlined with a caret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169.20</td>
<td>while] follows deleted 'and he'.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169.20</td>
<td>pressed to her bosom] 'pressed' is interlined above deleted 'held', which ends the line; 'to her bosom' is interlined with a caret above 'with', which begins the next line.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[Installment in Hearth and Home for December 9, 1871]

[Chapter XXIV]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>170.2</td>
<td>Nancy] interlined with a caret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.4</td>
<td>If] follows deleted 'But'; 'I' mended from 'i'.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.4</td>
<td>permitted] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'perm'.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.5</td>
<td>and] followed by deleted 'I'.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.6</td>
<td>shall] follows deleted 'should say that'.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.8</td>
<td>christian,] 'c' underlined three times; comma mended from a period.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.11</td>
<td>piety.] period mended from a comma.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.11-12</td>
<td>class-meeting] followed by a comma deleted in error.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.12</td>
<td>for who had a better right,) interlined with a caret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.12</td>
<td>witness] follows deleted 'tell a good'.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
474

170.15 She] follows deleted 'I do not believe that'; 'S' mended from 's'.

170.17 Mrs. Partington] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the old lady'.

170.17 it] mended from 'its'.

171.1 devout] follows deleted 'good'.

171.7 in] follows deleted 'the'.

171.7 of imperfection.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

171.7 why] followed by deleted 'she'.

171.13 Shooky] 'S' mended from 's'.

171.17 herself] interlined with a caret.

171.19 preacher] follows, on the last line of the preceding page, deleted 'prea new'.

171.21 time of the] interlined with a caret.

171.22 touching] interlined with a caret.

171.23 Collection] 'C' mended from 'o'.

171.26 about] 'a' mended from 'o'.

171.27 how] followed, on the next line, by deleted 'after giving'.

171.29 Christian] 'C' is underlined three times.

171.30 act--] dash is drawn through a comma.

172.1 I can assure you] interlined with a caret above deleted 'I do know'; 'assure' follows deleted 'say'.

172.2 blasphemous] interlined with a caret and locating lines; follows deleted 'swearing'.

172.4 grave little] interlined with a caret.

172.4 even] follows deleted 'danc'.

172.5 that] interlined with a caret.
172.9 Church] 'C' mended from 'c'.
172.10 converted] followed on the next line by deleted 'But she did not find many sym-
pathizers', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
172.13 store] followed by deleted 'almost supporting herself'.

[Chapter XXV]

173. Chapter Title Bud Wooing] 'Wooing' follows deleted 'and M'.
173.1 Lewisburg,] followed by deleted 'was als'.
173.3 Sunday] 'S' mended from 's'.
173.3 Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.
173.4 Old] interlined with a caret.
173.8 face &] interlined with a caret.
173.11 her] 'r' is added.
173.11 who] followed by deleted 'dou'.
173.13 shallow,] interlined with a caret.
174.2 started] interlined with a caret above deleted 'went'.
174.3 through] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'down'.
174.5 proximity] follows deleted 'a'.
174.7 his] mended from 'he'.
174.7 shoulders] follows deleted 'an'.
174.9 recounting] follows deleted 'the time he reached the Squire's'.
174.9 deficiencies] first 'c' written over 'u'.
174.12 door,] comma mended from a period.
174.12 to] written over 'co'.

174.15 Bud] 'B' mended from 'h'.

174.15 that] second 't' mended from 'n'.

174.20 Bud] interlined in pencil in another hand
above pencil-deleted 'Ralph'.

174.23 Miss] follows deleted 'Mar'.

174.27 haint'] interlined with a caret above
deleted 'haven't'.

175.4 snowed] follows deleted 'snow'd'.

175.5 not] follows deleted 'wishing thm'.

175.7 home.] followed by deleted paragraph:
'Like most bashful men Bud stayed a long
time because he could not get to a good
place for leaving. And how he ever did
get away he never knew.'

176.1 Mr. Hartsook] follows deleted 'Ralph'.

176.5 looked] followed by a deleted period.

176.6 his]] interlined with a caret above deleted
'both'.

176.12 Miss] follows deleted quotation marks.

176.12-13 forgetting boots & fists in his agony,]
interlined with a caret mended from a
period.

176.13-14 to-day] follows deleted 'th'.

176.17 you,--] deleted quotation marks are above
and between the comma and dash.

176.18 dead] follows deleted 'ded'.

176.23 think--that] followed by deleted 'we'.

176.24 Chewsday] follows, on the preceding line,
deleted 'Tuesd'.

176.24 night] follows deleted 'Eve'.

-------------------------------------------
176.25 disappointed] a second 's' deleted from original 'dissappointed'.

177.1 favorable] follows deleted 'good'.

177.2 forlorn] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'desperate'.

[Chapter XXVI]

178.1 Squar] 'S' mended from 's'.

178.1 haukins] 'h' interlined with a locating line above deleted 'H'.

178.2 this] follows deleted 's'; 't' mended from 'T'.

178.2 Lett] 'L' mended from 'l'.

178.3 Keerful] 'K' mended from 'k'.

178.3 yoo] follows deleted 'you'.

178.4 Stan] 'S' mended from 's'.

178.4 hev] follows deleted 'hav'.

178.4 Men] 'M' mended from 'm'.

178.5 wuns] follows deleted 'on'.

178.5 us] followed by a deleted period.

178.6 Fokes] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'folks'; 'F' mended from 'f'.

178.6 U been a ossifer ov the Lau] interlined with a caret and a locating line; 'u' follows deleted 'yo'; 'L' mended from 'l'.

178.7 Barn] 'B' mended from 'b'.

178.9 accomplished its purpose] interlined above deleted 'scared the squire', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
178.9  His] mended from 'the'.

178.16  red] interlined with a caret.

179.1-2  inside, and the mounted Indian on the vane,] interlined with a caret; 'mounted' follows deleted 'mound'.

179.4  Martha] 'M' mended from 'm'.

179.6  red] interlined with a caret.

179.7  inside & the galloping Indian on the vane,] interlined above deleted 'and'.

179.11  false] interlined with a caret.

179.11  teeth] followed by deleted ', with'.

179.12  night] mended from 'nights'.

179.14  in danger.] follows deleted 'burned'.

179.16  turnings] interlined above deleted 'fixings'.

179.16  reversible] follows deleted 'transfixed'.

179.16  eye,] followed by deleted 'with many'.

179.20  awkward] interlined with a caret.

179.20  Bud,] comma mended from a period.

179.25  Bud] follows deleted 'poor'.

179.29  for] interlined with a caret.

180.1  won] follows deleted 'one'.

180.4  school] follows deleted 'through'.

180.4  had] follows deleted 'w'.

180.8  that his salvation] interlined with a caret.

180.8  resolution--] dash is drawn through a comma.

180.10  great hope] follows deleted 'fairest hopes dear be'.

180.16-17 in a whirlpool of despair] follows, on the last line of the preceding page, deleted 'into vortex a vortex as to ruin in a whirlpool of'.

180.18 knewed] 'e' is added.

180.18 to himself.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

180.20 spell] mended from 'spea'.

180.22 mak] mended from 'milk'.

180.22 China] interlined with a caret; follows interlined-deleted 'B[e]le[a]', which is above deleted 'China'.

[Chapter XXVII]

181. Chapter Title A Loss and a Gain] interlined below deleted 'Bud's Defection'.

181.3 means] 'm' underlined three times.

181.7 Hercules.] followed by deleted 'Bud had impetuously thrown overboard all hi'.

181.8 Bud] follows deleted 'any'.

181.9 was it] followed by deleted 'res'.

181.16 with] follows deleted 'f'.

181.17 avoided] follows deleted 'and'.

181.19 Small's] follows deleted 'Dr'.

181.19 White's] 'W' mended from 'w'.

181.20 firm] mended from 'form'.

182.2 appearance.] followed by deleted 'To'.

182.6 nearer] follows deleted 'A'.

182.13-14 with an innocent man] interlined with a caret.
there] 't' mended from 'T'.

Beside his religious faith] interlined with a caret above deleted 'And'; 'B' mended from 'b' and underlined three times.

on Monday Bud had handed him] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'he had found in his desk'; 'on Monday' is a later addition than 'Bud . . . him'.

in round old-fashioned hand.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'but well written'.

ran:] followed on the first line of the next page by deleted 'Flat Creek'.

"Dear Sir:] written on the line below not indented and deleted 'Mr. Hartsook:'.

a thing] interlined with a caret above deleted 'an act'.

you] mended from 'you'll'.

appearances] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'looks', which is interlined with a caret above deleted 'appearances'.

you] follows deleted 'and it is best that'.

hadn't better] interlined with a caret above deleted 'should not'.

shall] interlined with a caret above deleted 'will'.

three] followed by deleted 'more'.

more] interlined with a caret.

to Mr. R. Hartsook Esq. Respectfully Hannah Thomson] an addition, squeezed in along the bottom margin, 'Respectfully' being elevated slightly above the two other additions. Alterations in pagination indicate that Hannah's letter originally continued onto another page, which was discarded.
183.1 Ralph interlined above deleted 'He'; follows deleted 'of the letter to him' (a passage from an earlier draft), which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

183.2 kissed] follows deleted 'was fa'.

183.3 man] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 's'.

183.4 quite] follows deleted 'just'.

183.4 You] follows deleted 'But But it'.

183.7 Whether] follows deleted 'His'.

183.10 written] follows deleted 'w'.

183.12 If] 'I' mended from 'i'.

183.15 pictures] follows deleted 'a'.

183.15 of blind] interlined with a caret above deleted 'in'.

183.16 was] interlined with a caret.

183.18 could] follows deleted 'an'.

183.19 him.] followed on the next line by indented-deleted 'For as he went walking toward his boarding-place'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for December 16, 1871]

[Chapter XXVIII]

184.1 About] follows deleted 'It was'; 'A' mended from 'a'.

184.2 things] follows deleted 'some'.

184.3 The] follows deleted 'For'; 'T' mended from 't'.

184.3 rather] follows deleted 'not'.

"psychic power" interlined with a caret above deleted 'will'.

the] mended from 'they'.

engineer] interlined with a caret above deleted 'steamboatmen'; mended from 'engineers'.

do] followed by a deleted comma, then deleted 'not by sittin'.

lever] follows deleted 'lea'.

look at] interlined above deleted 'consider'.

as] interlined with a caret.

thief.] period is added; followed by deleted 'disguised as a school master', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

staid.] followed by deleted 'as a safegua'.

or] followed by deleted 'Cal'.

letter] follows deleted 'little'.

His] mended from 'He'.

Among] interlined above deleted 'Under'.

dark trunks] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'solemn pillars'.

The worn nerves could not keep their present tension much longer.] an addition, squeezed in after 'flee?' and along the lower margin.

or as they say Indiana the "branch,"] interlined with a caret; 'in' mended from 'In'.

which] follows deleted 'to d'.

afterward] interlined with a caret.

blatantly] follows deleted 'blant'.
ran] interlined with a caret above deleted 'gurgled'.

when] follows deleted 'and'.

stammered] interlined with a caret above deleted 'said'.

the schoolmaster's] follows deleted 'Ra the mas'.

meekly] interlined with a caret.

scolding] follows deleted 'regul'.
in] follows deleted 'and running'.

1] added to the left of deleted 'I've'.

Put] 'P' mended from 'p'.

Go] 'G' mended from 'g'.

But] 't' mended from 'd'.

and] followed by deleted 'the'.

behind] follows deleted 'in the'.

stalk-fields] follows deleted 'cor'.

take] follows deleted 'keep'.

Spring--] 'S' mended from 's'.

Mad] follows deleted 'R'.

effect] follows deleted 'fe'.

sound] follows deleted 'pursuit'.

toward] follows deleted 'into'.

as] follows deleted 'to throw'.

The] 'T' mended from 'I'.

his] follows deleted 'his the person in'.

Hank!] exclamation mark mended from a period.
189.14 at] follows deleted 'in the'.
189.16 This] follows deleted 'This I wish'.
189.16 speedily] follows deleted 'lo[co]'.
189.17 to] follows deleted 'the'.
189.20 over] follows deleted 'in'.
189.20 drop] interlined above deleted 'descend'.
189.20 upon] interlined with a caret above deleted 'upon either of'.
189.29 and was] interlined with a caret.
189.30 Clifty] 'C' mended from 'c'.
190.2 also] follows deleted 'a do'.
190.4 But] follows deleted 'Dool'.
190.4 Squire] 'S' mended from 's'.
190.4 had] follows deleted 'w'.
190.11 Clifty] follows deleted 'Flat Creek.'.  

[Chapter XXIX]

191. Chapter Title The Trial] followed by deleted 'Begins'.
191.1-5 The "prosecuting attorney" ... cleared] written on a fragment attached by a straight pin to the lower half of the page, the upper half below the title being blank. Along the top of the fragment is deleted "'Don't let 'em stop the trial tell I come. Maybe I kin be of help.'".
191.1-2 (for so the county attorney is called in Indiana)] interlined with a caret.
191.3 refused] follows deleted 'ref'.
191.10 offer] mended in error from 'offered'.
though he would have declined it.] interlined with a caret mended from a period.

his] 'h' mended from 'a'.

attorney.] period mended from colon; followed by deleted 'as the'.

skirts] mended from 'shirts'.

And] 'A' mended from 'a'.

aunt] underlined three times.

smoke] follows deleted 'smo'.

riot.] follows deleted 'ro'; period is added.

But] follows deleted 'in'.

Hawkins,] followed by deleted 'who', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

justice,] followed by deleted 'had'.

Majesty of the] interlined with a caret; 'Majesty' is followed by original and deleted 'dignity'.

a profound respect] interlined with a caret; 'a profound' is itself interlined with a second caret above original and deleted 'the greatest'.

his] mended from 'him' of original 'himself'. Over 'self' the word 'own' is written, then deleted.

majesty] interlined with a caret and a locating line; follows and is partly beneath interlined-deleted 'dignity'.

law] follows deleted 'majesty of the'.

maneuvers] mended from 'maneuver's'; interlined with a caret above deleted 'dog dodge's'; followed by deleted 'in business'.


in business affairs,] interlined with a caret.

a] interlined with a caret.

he] follows deleted 'when off on the bench', 'on' being interlined with a caret.

inflexible] followed by a deleted period.

With the cooperation of the constable he had organized a posse of men who could be depended on to enforce the law against a mob.] an addition, squeezed in; 'With' follows deleted 'And'; 'W' mended from 'w'; 'posse' is followed by a deleted period; 'enforce' follows deleted 'push'.

opened] followed by deleted 'at eleven o'clock'.

axed] interlined with a caret above deleted 'consulted'.

like-r-n] 'n' is added.

not] follows deleted 'than'.

never'd] 'd' written over 'e' and the apostrophe added.

livin'] mended from 'living'.

allers] mended from 'allus'.

abed] follows deleted 'a be'.

Laws] 'L' mended from 'I'.

nobody'd] follows deleted 'kno'.

ef] mended from 'if'.

unwitting] interlined with a caret.

Squire] 'S' mended from 's'.

it] interlined with a caret.

looking] follows deleted 'to'; 'ing' is added.
193.16] since] follows deleted 'of'.
193.16] and] followed by a deleted caret, above
193.16] which is interlined-deleted 'not being
193.16] of a very high order of man'. The first
193.16] 'of' is interlined with a caret above the
193.16] addition.
193.18] consequently] follows a deleted caret.
193.18] he was] interlined with a caret and a
193.18] locating line; follows deleted 'not being
193.18] a man of any unselfish traits' and a comma
193.18] inadvertently not deleted.
193.18] very] follows a deleted caret.
193.19] States] follows deleted 'the'; 's' is added.
193.19] justly or unjustly] interlined with a caret.
193.21] or] interlined with a caret above a deleted
193.21] ampersand.
193.24] two] follows clearly written but deleted
193.24] 'two'.
193.25] indignation] follows deleted 'mor'.
193.26] about] mended from 'abounts'.
193.27] Jeffersonville.] following and interlined
193.27] below is squeezed in then deleted 'Though
193.27] in truth Small & his party had little hope
193.27] of convicting Ralph. If they could leave
193.27] him with a stain that would insult him
193.27] off it would suffice. But Bronson meant
193.27] conviction.' In the passage '& his party'
193.27] is interlined with a caret.
194.1] alacrity] follows deleted 'no little'.
194.4] at] follows deleted 'of'.
194.14] gals] follows deleted 'girls'.
194.16] keepin'] 'in'] is added.
194.16] gall] follows deleted 'poor'.
194.17] destroyin] mended from 'destroying'.

194.18  a'nt] interlined with a caret above deleted 'an isn't'.

194.22  Ralph] follows deleted 'But'.

194.24  answered] follows deleted 'sa'.

194.28  Pete] follows deleted 'Mr.'.

195.2  Ralph] followed by pencil-deleted 'even'.

195.2  inj] mended from 'on'; dot over the 'i' is in pencil.

195.2  minds of the justices] interlined with a caret above deleted 'court,' the caret placed in error to the right of the period following 'court'. The addition, caret, and deletion marks are in pencil.

195.6  little] interlined with a caret above deleted 'no'.

195.8  one-legged] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'old'.

195.8  crept] interlined with a caret above deleted 'come'.

195.11  had] 'd' mended from 's'.

195.12  foe.] period is added; followed, on the next line, by deleted 'with man'.

195.13  Squar] 'S' mended from 's'.

195.16  then] 'n' mended from 'm'.

195.20  and] interlined with a caret above clearly written but deleted 'and'.

195.22  old] follows deleted 'gaunt'.

195.22  whiskey] follows deleted 'of'.

195.23-24  how it] interlined with a caret.

195.25  leetle] follows deleted 'lit'.

195.25  kyinder] 'er' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'o7'.
195.26 how he] interlined with a caret.
195.28 all-fired] follows deleted 'allf'.
195.28 a] mended from 'an'.
195.29 leg] interlined with a caret above deleted 'bagonet'.
195.30 critters] mended from 'crits'.
195.30 through] mended from 'throught'.
196.4 a] interlined with a caret above 'young'.
196.5 ther] follows deleted 'the'.
196.7 kase] 'k' mended from 'c'.
196.10 man] follows deleted 'mast'.
196.13 seed] 'd' mended from 'n'.
196.15-16 Hadn't seed nobody else 'ceptin Dr. Small a short ways behind the Joneses.] an addition, squeezed in; 'Small' is followed by deleted 'goin'.'
196.18-20 Lived at Mr. Means's. Was eighteen years of age in October. Had been bound to Mr. Means three years ago.] interlined with a caret.
196.24 Bronson] followed by deleted 'asked'.
196.24 prompted] mended from 'promted'.
196.25-26 when he listened] interlined with a caret; 'he' follows deleted 'list'.
196.26 ever] 'r' mended from 'n'.
196.28 Hannah] followed by deleted 'confes'.
196.28 said] interlined with locating lines above deleted 'confessed'.
196.29 Of his own accord? No, she spoke of it first.] interlined with a caret; 'she' follows deleted 'when'.
196.30-197-1 Had he ever paid her any attention afterward? No.] interlined with a caret.

197.2 Hannah.] period is added; followed by deleted 'Squire Hawkins began to make up his mind that Ralph would not be able to clear himself of dark suspicions'. In the deleted passage 'Squire' follows previously-deleted 'Even' and 'dark' follows previously-deleted 'some'.

197.2-3 To him she never seemed so fair as when telling the truth so sublimely.] interlined below 'Ralph . . . Hannah.'

197.4 Bronson] follows deleted 'But his case grew worse', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted'.

197.7 regretted] follows deleted 'was'.

197.8 caused] follows deleted 'now'.

197.9 blight] follows deleted 'crush'.

197.10 annihilate] second 'i' mended from 'a'.

197.11 difference] 'di' mended from 'u'.

197.15 The prisoner] interlined with a caret above deleted 'He'.

197.16 The prisoner] interlined with a caret above deleted 'He'.

197.19 would] interlined with a caret.

197.19 sink] 'i' mended from 'u'.

197.19 once] interlined with a caret.

197.21 Henry] follows deleted 'Mr.'.

197.22 was] follows deleted 'slo'.

197.23 old] follows deleted 'the'.

197.24-25 Master & one other feller that he didn't know] interlined with a caret.
197.27 two] interlined with a caret; follows deleted 'three'; which is interlined above deleted 'two'.

197.27 door] followed by a deleted period.

197.28 and meet one man standin at the gate.] written upward along the left margin with a locating line.

197.28-30 When they got closter he knowed Pearson by his wooden leg & the master by his Pat.] interlined with a caret; 'p' in 'Pearson' mended from 'p'; hyphen deleted between 'wooden' and 'leg'; 'P' of 'Pat' written in error over 'h'.

198.1 before,) comma mended from a period.

198.1-3 but said that he was afraid to say much bekase the folks was a talkin about hanging the master & he didn't want no lynchin'.] an addition, squeezed in above indented deleted 'The Court now asked Ralph'; 'talkin' mended from 'talking'.

198.6 But,) interlined with a locating line above deleted 'And'; followed by deleted 'though that was in a day when people had not learned the wisdom of taking'.

198.6 the court] followed by deleted 'was of the same opinion, but'.

198.6 thought that,) interlined with a caret.

198.7 & offered no rebutting testimony,) interlined with a caret above deleted 'Squire Underwood suggested that'.

198.8 own,) interlined with a caret.

198.8 the prisoner . . . defence,) below is squeezed-in and interlined-deleted 'Ralph had looked in vain for Bud. How Bud could help him he did not know, but he had kept waiting for him. His need'. Following this passage is indented-deleted 'Ralph now rose & said that he had nothing to offer. There was no disgrace in going to
jail & he preferred to await his trial at the circuit court to accepting such an acquittal as the court could give him. He wanted to leave this trial without a stain. He then told the facts just as they occurred. how Mr. Jones bed was uncomfortable, how he had been sleepless & had walked, how'. In the latter deleted passage 'now rose &' is interlined below the line with locating lines; 'preferred' is followed by deleted 'jai'; 'Mr. . . . uncomfortable, how' is interlined with a caret.

198.11 else] interlined with a caret above deleted 'then'.
198.12 court?] followed by deleted 'Then'.
198.12-13 After asking himself such questions as these] interlined with a caret.
198.19 Right] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'Eternal'.
198.19 And] 'A' mended from 'a' and underlined three times.
198.20 in Providence] interlined with a caret.
198.21 to his feet] interlined with a caret.
198.26 Here] follows a deleted opening parenthesis mark.
198.27 care] followed by deleted 'any more'.
198.28 him.] followed by a deleted closing parenthesis mark.
198.29 lie] follows deleted 'falsehood'.
198.29 sundry] follows deleted 'mat'.
199.4 fiercely] follows deleted 'quiet'.
199.5-6 He knew that this look would probably] interlined with a caret above deleted 'It would have'.

morning.] period is added; followed by deleted 'had the trial closed here', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

Clifty] follows deleted 'this'.

uncomfortable,] followed by deleted 'and'.

had] interlined with a caret above 'noticed'.

the] added in the margin to the left of 'white'.

how he had seen Dr. Small,] interlined with a caret.

after his return] interlined with a caret.

&] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

morning.] period mended from a comma.

of course] interlined with a caret.

question] follows deleted 'other'.

Hartsook] follows deleted 'Hat'.

shot brought Ralph down.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'was a center shot'.

friendless] interlined with a caret.

near] follows deleted 'in the back part of the school-house talk'.

put] follows deleted 'now'.

minutes] a dot over the 'm' is deleted.

proper] interlined with a caret.

He] follows deleted 'Whether'; 'H' mended from 'h'; followed on the next line by deleted 'was afraid'.

at] follows deleted 'he ma'. 
chiefly] follows deleted 'by'.

He] added, to link this paragraph with 'rose', near the center of the following page, which begins with deleted 'he had seen the three men, how he had seen the sorrel horse with white left fore-foot & white nose, how Dr. Small had come by, how he had heard some one enter Mr. Jones' house and how he had recognized the sorrel horse in Mr. Jones's stable'. within the passage 'seen' follows previously-deleted 'indeed', the first 'sorrel' is interlined with a caret, 'enter' follows previously-deleted 'returning to', and the second 'sorrel' follows previously-deleted 'horse' (DE 199.14-18). Following and beginning a new paragraph is deleted "To be sure," broke out the basket-maker.' (DE 199.3), below which is squeezed in and indented-deleted 'Here Bronson asked if Ralph had any reason for walking in the direction that had did. Ralph said that he had, on a moment's reflection declined to give it. "Well," said Bronson, significantly. "Of course I have no right to ask the prisoner to criminate himself."'; 'on' follows previously-deleted 'but declined to give' (DE 199.25-200.6). Following and beginning a new paragraph is deleted 'Just at this moment Walter Johnson entered followed by Bud Means, Dr. Small'; 'Walter' follows previously-deleted 'R' (DE 200.7-9).

his] interlined with a caret above deleted 'one'.

prepared to swear that he was] interlined with a caret.

on] follows deleted 'at'.

later than ten o'clock] interlined with a caret.

persons] followed by a deleted caret.
whether maliciously intended or not] interlined with a locating line below 'two persons alluded to'; originally intended to follow 'all,' which is on the line below the addition and is followed by a deleted caret.

this] mended from 'the'.

Dr. Small's,] interlined with a caret.

'They] follows deleted 'It m'.

Squire Hawkins having adjusted his teeth, his wig & his glass eye] interlined above deleted 'The court'.

Walter] follows deleted 'B'.

'crave the reader's patience while I] interlined with a caret.

nearly a week] interlined above deleted 'a few days'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for December 23, 1871]

[Chapter XXX]

"Brother Sodom."] follows deleted 'The Terrors of the Law.'.

In order to explain Walter Johnson's testimony & his state of mind I must carry the reader back nearly a week.] interlined with a locating line; 'reader' follows deleted 'story back'; 'nearly' is interlined with a caret.

Bud] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'Ralph'.

that evening and] interlined with a caret mended from a period. On the line below and beginning a new paragraph is deleted 'He's [dan]'.

had] 'h' written over 'w'.
I'd] 'd' is interlined with a caret.
know,) interlined with a caret above deleted 'see'.
shivered) followed by a deleted comma.
door"--) quotation marks are added.
shivered) followed by a deleted comma.
Bud . . . secrets.) written on a fragment attached by a straight pin to the upper one-fourth of the page. Along the tear at the bottom of the fragment is deleted "Let us go and hear old Sodom [preach]."
shadow] 'd' written over 'w'.
one of] interlined with a caret above deleted 'all'.
he] follows deleted 'th'.
not] 't' is added.
missing] second 's' is added.
manner of preaching] interlined with locating lines above deleted 'proclamation of instantaneous perdition'.
had] interlined with a caret.
Johnson to] followed by deleted 'Mr. Sod'.
furnace] follows deleted 'forge... fire'.
boasts] followed by deleted 'in one place'.
There] follows deleted 'I kow th know'; 'T' mended from 't'.
are] followed by deleted 'those with'.
people] follows a deleted dash.
religion] followed by deleted 'such people would have been at'.
west] 'W' mended from 'w' and underlined three times.
203.22 Brother Sodoms] interlined above deleted 'preachers of the "terrors of the Lord"'.

203.23-24 interrupt my story to put this chapter under shelter of] interlined with a caret above deleted 'quote'.

203.24 great] interlined with locating lines; follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'greatest of Methodist exp great old Methodist'.

203.29 love;] followed by deleted 'either,'.

203.30 even] interlined with a caret.

203.30 Brother] follows deleted quotation marks.

204.3 approval.] ends paragraph in mid-line; followed by 'no' and a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

204.3 Mr.] follows deleted 'When Soden had desc'.

204.3 Soden] followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted, which is followed by deleted 'had built'.

204.4 passages] follows deleted 'patches'.

204.4 built] follows deleted 'had'.

204.5 as] interlined with a caret.

204.6 unrefined] interlined with a caret.

204.6 it.] period mended from a comma.

204.7 of hideous description] interlined with a caret.

204.9 burly] interlined with a caret.

204.9-10 with great gusto] interlined with a caret.

204.10 materialistic] interlined with a caret.

204.12 Bud] followed by a deleted comma.

204.15 wished] interlined with a caret; follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'wanted'.

204.18 cried] follows deleted 'said M'.


explosive] interlined with a caret.

wanted,] followed by deleted 'and'.

bad] interlined with a caret.

to-night.] interlined above deleted 'of', which is followed on the next line by deleted 'perdition'.

The smell of the brimstone is on your garments, the hot breath of hell is in your face! The devils are waiting for you!] interlined above 'Delay and you are damned.']; in the addition 'The devils' follows deleted 'The d', 'are' follows deleted 'is', and 'for' follows deleted 'to seize'.

damned.] period mended from an exclamation mark; followed by deleted quotation marks.

You may die before daylight! You may never get out that door! Here some people shrieked with terror, others sobbed and Brother Sodom looked with approval on the storm he had awakened.] interlined above 'The very harshness of his tone'; in the addition 'Here' is interlined above deleted 'And' and 'B' of 'Brother' is mended from 'B'.

harshness] interlined with locating lines below deleted 'terribleness'.

his lofty egotism of manner,] interlined with a locating line below 'that'.

In the midst of the general excitement] interlined with a caret; followed by deleted 'caused by those words'.

he] 'h' mended from 'H'.

truth] interlined above deleted 'light'.

torments] interlined with a caret and locating lines above deleted 'outer darkness'.

forever,"] following on the next line, and beginning a new paragraph is deleted 'Poor Walter was more startled than ever.', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.
205.16  Bud] 'B' mended from 'b'.
205.18  all night] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'until morning', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.
205.19  means] 'm' is underlined three times.
205.20  the frightened] interlined with a caret; followed by deleted '& penitent'.

[Chapter XXXI]

206  The Trial Concluded] follows deleted 'Walter'.
206.1  much] follows deleted 'the re'.
206.1-2  the "gentle reader"] interlined with a caret above deleted 'my reader'. The addition, caret, and deletion marks are in pencil.
206.2  With] follows deleted 'But'; 'W' mended from 'W'.
206.3  I] above is interlined-deleted 'if it were not'.
206.3  venture] follows deleted 'wis'.
206.5  contradictoriness] second 'i' mended from 'y'.
206.8  seeks] interlined above deleted 'wishes'.
206.8  those] interlined with a caret above deleted 'his'.
206.9-10  on which Miss Martha had given him "the sack"] interlined with a caret.
206.12  having] follows deleted 'having broken with Ralph he now'.
206.14  aj] interlined with a caret.
206.16  As] follows deleted 'And once in possess'; '!A! is mended from 'a' and underlined three times.
own] interlined with a caret.

court] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'publ'.

because] follows deleted 'partly for the s'.

Walter] 'W' mended from 'w' and underlined three times.

it.] period is mended from a comma; followed by deleted '& partly out of sheer pity for the weak young man. It would be better for the dupe to turn State's evidence than to take a punishment that belonged to those by whom he had been misled'. In the deleted passage 'As' is interlined-deleted above 'It'; 'better' follows previously-deleted 'easier', and the 'S' in 'State's' is mended from 's'.

Bud's telling at second hand would not be conclusive.] interlined above deleted '& partly ... for' (see entry 207.2 above); 'conclusive' is interlined with locating lines below interlined-deleted 'received'.

and he sincerely desired to save Walter from Prison.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'to ... misled.' (see entry 207.2 above); 'a' in 'and' is underlined three times.

or] followed, on the next line, by deleted 'at least of D'.

such] follows deleted 'the'.

cheap] follows deleted 'rest'.

Murrell] 'u' mended from 'a'.

by] followed by deleted 'such'.

longed,] following on the next line, and beginning a new paragraph is deleted 'Once in possession of Walter's secret Bud was a conven'. In the deleted passage, 'conven' follows previously-deleted 'cons'.
old} interlined with a caret.

finally} follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'gave'.

penitentiary} followed by deleted 'and perdition'.

and} follows deleted 'he'.

than} follows deleted 'that'.

for} followed by deleted 'it was no'.

or perhaps I should say Walter's god was a devil} interlined with a caret; 'say' is interlined above the addition with a caret.

And} follows deleted '& it w'.

Fortunately} interlined with a caret.

just} 'j' mended from 'J'.

made him over-shoot} interlined with a caret above deleted 'overshot'.

mark,} comma mended from a period.

by asking that Walter be called to the stand as we have before recounted;} an addition, written after 'mark,' and upward along the right margin.

He} above is interlined-deleted 'by calling Walter to the stand'.

the cowardly} interlined with a caret.

language} interlined with a caret above deleted 'words'.

Walter} 'W' mended from 'w'.

words} interlined above clearly written but deleted 'words'.

perdition} follows deleted 'c'.

positive} follows deleted 'decided'.

positive
court] followed by deleted 'and'.

waiting] first 'i' is mended from '[t]'.

for] interlined with a caret above deleted 'on'.

dense] follows deleted 'cro'.

Bud] 'd' mended from 't'.

part of the way] interlined with a caret above deleted 'a step'.

Walter] follows deleted 'W'.

shook] followed by deleted 'like an aspen'.

this.] followed by deleted 'He'.

detected Walter's agitation & taking alarm had] interlined with a caret.

the weak orbs] interlined with a caret above deleted 'that'.

robbery]] 'robbery' is followed by a deleted comma; the dash is added below the quotation marks.

weak] followed by deleted 'w'.

came] follows deleted 'com'.

hulk] interlined with a caret above deleted 'frame'.

&] interlined above 'Small,'.

Walter] followed by a deleted apostrophe.

said:] interlined above deleted 'seemed to say', which is followed by a colon inadvertently not deleted.

"I] not indented; interlined above is a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph.

the] 't' mended from 'T'.

208.27 Bud.] period mended from a comma; followed, on the next line, by deleted 'which'.

208.28 people] follows deleted 'audience this'.

208.29 inexplicable.] period is added; followed by a deleted ampersand.

208.29 Squire Hawkins' wig got awry, his glass turned in toward his nose & he had great difficulty in keeping his teeth from falling out.] interlined with a caret; in the addition 'wig' is interlined with a caret, and 'he' follows deleted 'this cause'.

209.1 The] »T] mended from 't'.

209.1 became] follows deleted 'now became burst over all bounds'.

209.3-4 his good angel & his demon—] interlined with a caret.

209.4 an] interlined with a caret above a deleted ampersand.

209.4 of which] interlined with a caret above deleted 'while'.

209.5 crowd] follows deleted 'sp'.

209.10-11 Everybody asked everybody else to open the] interlined with a caret above deleted 'there was a demand that the'.

209.10 window,) comma is added; followed by deleted 'be opened'.

209.13 opened the window & nobody] interlined with a caret; followed by deleted 'stood back'.

209.14 air of] interlined with a caret.

209.17 fever] followed by deleted 'a pan'.

209.19 pretense] 's] mended from 'c'.

209.21 the office] follows deleted 'hom'.

before] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'at'.

the witness] interlined with a caret above deleted 'him'.

faint] followed by a deleted comma.

evidently] follows deleted 'intim'.

witness's] mended from 'witnesses'.

him.] followed by deleted quotation marks.

during which Squire Hawkins held his wig in place with one hand & alternately adjusted his eye & his spectacles with the other.] interlined with a caret mended from a comma and written upward along the right margin; in the addition 'spectacles' is interlined with a caret and a locating line above deleted 'teeth'.

it was] follows deleted 'perhaps'.

therefore asked] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'now removed'.

period is added over a partially erased comma; followed by deleted 'which he did'.

Ralph] not indented; above is a proof-readers' mark for a new paragraph.

Bud] follows deleted 'As soon as'.

at] interlined with a caret above deleted 'in'.

witness,] comma mended from a period.

concealed by the excited spectators who stood on the benches to see what was going on in front.] an addition, squeezed in after and below 'he . . . witness,'.

ask] interlined with a caret above deleted 'demand'.

Squire] follows deleted 'H'.
505

210.24 everything] follows deleted 'the least suspicion'.

210.26 giving Walter one friendly appealing look] interlined with a caret above deleted 'here'.

210.27 door] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'st'.

210.27 meek,] comma is added; followed by a deleted ampersand.

210.27-28 and disinterested] interlined with a caret above deleted 'looking'; followed by deleted 'a'.

210.30 Bronson] follows deleted 'Poor'.

211.1 wanted,] comma is mended from a period.

211.5 been] follows deleted 'ma'.

211.5 toward] follows deleted 'to good b'.

211.6-7 What would she say if he should confess?] interlined with a caret; 'confess' follows deleted 'dig disgrace her?'; the query after 'confess' is squeezed in and followed by deleted 'to such crimes'.

211.8 twice] interlined with a caret.

211.9 's look,] interlined with a deleted caret above deleted 's face', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

211.9 Bud] followed by a deleted comma mended from a period.

211.9 face] interlined with a caret above deleted 'face' and below previously interlined, then deleted 'countenance'.

211.10 again] follows deleted 'more th'.

211.11 Judging from the expression it wore] interlined with a caret; 'the' is mended from 'his'; 'of his face' is interlined-deleted above 'expression', which is followed by a caret inadvertently not deleted; 'wore' is interlined with a locating line below 'expression'.

the seven last] 't' in 'the' is mended from 'T'; 'seven' is followed by a deleted caret.

vials] follows deleted 'ph'.

were] follows deleted but clearly written 'were'.

sat] follows deleted 'were'.

vain.] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'though they do misrepresent God by seeing only one side of his character & by seeing that through a distorting medium. There are'. In the deleted passage 'There' is followed by previously-deleted 'he'.

like] follows deleted 'who'.

Johnson] followed by deleted 'who can only be 'won'.

Let us set it down to the credit of Brother Sodom with his stiff stock, his thunderous face & his awful walk, that his influence over Walter was on the side of truth] an addition, squeezed in along the top margin above "Please . . . The"; 'over Walter' is interlined with a caret.

looking] follows deleted quotation marks.

but] follows deleted "Well then'.

Mr. Soden] follows deleted 'Br'.

Mr. Soden] follows deleted "Brother Sodom" m'.

How . . . Lewisburg . . . chief, . . . six . . . & . . . three.] an addition, squeezed in after 'driblets.' and along the bottom margin; in the addition 'the rest of' is interlined-deleted above 'the band'.

"Dr.] follows deleted 'I want the'.

"Dr.] follows deleted 'I want the'.
plague take him,"] interlined with a caret mended from a comma.

said] follows deleted quotation marks.

Bud,] comma is added.

who stood with his back planted against the door.] interlined with a caret mended from a period; 'planted' is interlined with a caret.

git] follows deleted 'seize'.

"Constable you will arrest Dr. Small, Peter Jones & William Jones. Send two deputies to bring Small's trunk into court," said Squire Underwood.] interlined above deleted 'Here the court arrested Small & the Joneses & sent two deputy constables to seize the trunk & bring it into court. The prosecutor'; in the addition 'r' is added to 'Peter', and 'Underwood' follows deleted 'H'. In the deleted passage 'two' follows deleted 'a dep'.

The prosecuting attorney] interlined with a caret above deleted 'prosecutor'.

told where he & Small had whittled the fence while the Joneses entered the house,] interlined with a caret.

Walter] follows deleted 'If'.

but] interlined with a caret.

bottomless pit,] interlined above deleted 'Inferno', which is followed by a comma inadvertently not deleted.

perdition] above is interlined-deleted 'the penitentiary with'. A locating line runs from 'with' to a point between 'of' and 'perdition'.

with the penitentiary thrown in,] interlined with a caret and a locating line; follows interlined and previously-deleted 'thrown in'. 
213.3 though [ follows deleted 'if'.
213.4 in ] follows deleted 'rea'.
213.8 caught [ 'o' mended from 'e'.
213.12 elbowing [ follows deleted quotation marks.
213.13 General [ 'G' mended from 'g'.
213.13 Andrew [ interlined with a caret.
213.14 grewed on. It [ interlined with a caret
and a locating line.
213.14 a'n't [ follows deleted 'ai'.
213.15 tater [ follows, on the preceding line,
deleted 'pota'.
213.17 perceptions [ interlined with a caret;
follows deleted 'sense', which is inter­
lined above deleted 'scent'.
213.17-18 had begun to see [ interlined above deleted
'saw'.
213.18 probably [ interlined with a caret.
213.25 talkin' [ mended from 'talking'.
213.25 tater [ follows deleted 'p'.
213.29 maybe [ interlined with a caret.
213.30 nuther [ 'u' mended from 'e'. Following
on the next line and beginning a new
paragraph is deleted 'Meantime Bud had
scared Hank Banta, by a threat of the
penitentiary into taking the stand & re­
tracting all that he had said about the
robbery. He even told what inducements
Jones had offered him. He was afterward
convicted of perjury but pardoned on ac­
count of his youth.' In the deleted
passage 'into . . . retracting' is inter­
lined above deleted 'into taking back',
'about the robbery' is interlined with a
caret mended from a period, and 'Jones'
is followed by deleted '[ ]'.

508
214.1 Hearing] 'H' mended from 'h'.
214.1 nature] follows deleted 'attacked H'.
214.1-2 the testimony given by] interlined with a caret.
214.2 before he entered] interlined with locating lines above deleted 'his testimony'.
214.4-5 & now that his friends were prisoners was ready enough] interlined with a caret above deleted 'so he agreed'.
214.6-7 prosecuting] follows deleted 'attorneys'.
214.8 Hank] follows deleted 'him'.
214.10 him] followed by a deleted period.
214.11 Pearson.] above is interlined-deleted 'lifting up his head for the first time.'
214.12 Squire Hawkins] interlined above deleted 'to', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'Squire Hawkins'.
214.12 right] follows deleted 'one'.
214.14 punish] interlined above deleted 'fine'.
214.15 I] follows deleted quotation marks.
214.25 adjourn] interlined above deleted 'recess', which follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'take a'.
215.6 Ralph] follows deleted 'both p'.
215.8-13 Old Jack Means who had always had a warm side for the Master now proposed three cheers for Mr. Hartsook & they were given with a will by the people who would have hung him an hour before. Mrs. Means gave it as her opinion that "Jack Means allers wuz a fool!"] interlined with a caret and written upward along the right margin; in the addition 'cheers' is followed by deleted 'who', 'will' is followed by deleted '. Mrs. Means said that, 'gave it as her opinion that' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'said', and 'Jack' is followed by deleted 'allers'. 
"This court" said Dr. Underwood "has one interlined with a caret in the beginning of a line; ending the preceding line is deleted 'But', then deleted 'This court has one', then a deleted caret; not indented, and a proofreaders' mark for a new paragraph placed to the left of 'This'.

comma is added.

said Mrs. Means. interlined with a caret mended from a period.

interlined with a caret above deleted 'Ain'; 'A' mended from 'a'.

have interlined with a caret above deleted 'hev'.

Squire interlined with a caret.

comma mended from a period.

did interlined above deleted 'are'.

's' written over a query.

query mended from 's'.

query mended from a period; followed by deleted quotation marks.

"For . . . Means?" above, in the normal line space, is deleted 'Well, this court feels bou'.

followed by deleted 'bound'.

followed by deleted 'nobo'.

follows deleted 'court could'.

followed by deleted '& you have a right to collect wages f'.

interlined with a caret above deleted 'you can bring'.

followed by a deleted period.
You're] 'Y' mended from 'y'.

s'nt] follows deleted 'ain'.

whol] follows deleted 'chee'.

alla] interlined with a caret above deleted 'always'.

warn't] followed deleted 'wasant'.

went] underlined above deleted 'marched'.

after] interlined above deleted 'without'.

two or three] interlined with a caret above deleted 'a'.

glasses] 'es' added over a comma.

of welche's whiskey,] interlined with a caret.

He told his wife that the master had just knocked the hind sights offen that air young lawyer from Lewisburg.] an addition, squeezed in after 'Lane.' and above the next line; 'the master' is interlined below deleted 'Ralph'.

as a witness] interlined with a locating line above deleted 'at the court'.

Oliver] 'O' mended from 'o'.

If he had been resentful he could not have wished for a more complete revenge than the day had brought.] an addition, squeezed in after 'bail,' and along the bottom margin; 'not' is interlined with a caret, and 'a' is interlined with a caret above deleted 'no'.

[Installment in Hearth and Home for December 30, 1871]

[Chapter XXXII]

It] follows deleted 'Some'.
of] follows deleted 'about'.

a] mended from 'c'.

was a question.] interlined with a caret above deleted 'hard to surmi', of which 'surmi' is interlined above previously-deleted 'tell', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

Their] 'ir' written over 'y'.

origin is] interlined above deleted 'are'.

nerve] interlined with a caret above deleted 'courage'.

slightest] follows deleted '[l]'.

He] follows deleted 'Bu'.

forfeited his bail &] interlined with a caret.

story.} period mended from a comma.

Two reports concerning small have been in circulation. One that he was running a faro bank in San Francisco, the other that he was curing consumption by inhalation & electricity here in New York. If the last report were true it would leave it an open question whether Ralph did right to save him from the gallows.] interlined with a caret; in the addition 'concerning' follows 'have reached', 's' in 'small' is underlined three times, and '& electricity' is interlined with a locating line.

usually] interlined with a caret above deleted 'always'.

prison] follows deleted 'prson'.

had expired] interlined with a caret above deleted 'were out'.

Means] follows deleted 'mea'; followed by a deleted period.
forever.] interlined above 'Means'.

voice] followed by deleted 'w'.

had] follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'was the'.

going,] comma mended from a query; followed by deleted quotation marks.

"Where . . . I--"] below, in the normal line position, is deleted 'To Lewisburg'.

"No, No!" And with that she hastened on] interlined with a locating line above deleted "I must not tell you." She was'.

colt.] period is added; followed by deleted 'if he knew how far she meant to travel!', which is followed by a period inadvertently not deleted.

and snowing.] transposed with a locating line from after 'left'; period inadvertently not deleted.

the] 't' mended from 'T'.

What though] interlined above 'There'.

What though] interlined with a caret.

were] interlined with a caret above deleted 'might be'.

travel,) followed by deleted 'without a lite'.

the] interlined with a caret.

morning] followed by deleted period.

of that exciting day,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'the bondage of'.

freedom] follows deleted 'M'.

Shocky] 'S' mended from 's'.
distance] follows deleted 'm'.

of] followed by deleted 'Nan'.

blind] 'b' mended from partial 'm'.

wept] follows deleted 'cried'.

like a child] interlined with a caret above deleted 'and said'.

"O Mother[ ] interlined above deleted 'over & over'; followed by a deleted comma.

trembling] follows deleted 'hands kept feel f'.

knowed] follows deleted 'knowd'.

forget] followed by deleted period and deleted quotation marks.

you,] comma mended from a period; followed by deleted quotation marks.

Hannah] follows deleted 'The next'.

was] follows deleted 'woul'.

But] interlined with a caret.

young, &] followed by deleted 'there was a primary school vacant'.

at that moment the old public schools were being organized into a graded school] interlined with a locating line; 'at' follows deleted 'it was at the first or'.

perhaps] interlined with a caret.

living in Indiana,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'alive'.

of] followed by a deleted caret.

primary] interlined above 'a school'.

school.] period is added; followed by deleted 'in the edge of the village'.

come. ] period mended from a comma; followed by deleted 'to'.

[Chapter XXXIII]

220.14

And] follows deleted 'But he'.

221.3

though Bud] 'B' mended from 'b'.

221.4

evening] follows deleted 'after'.

221.6

say] follows deleted 'venture to'.

221.7

school-] interlined with a caret.

221.11

A] follows deleted 'For'.

221.13

the charge of the grammar department in the new graded] interlined with a caret above deleted 'a'; followed by deleted 'school.' Interlined above deleted 'the charge of the grammar' is previously-deleted 'one of the two public'.

222.1-2

school] mended to 'schools', then the second 's' deleted.

222.2

village. ] period mended from a comma.

222.4

about,] comma mended from a period.

222.4

of which fact he was very glad.] interlined with a caret.

222.7

hasten] interlined above deleted 'hurry'.

222.7

he?] query mended from an exclamation mark.

222.8

of no consequence in itself,] interlined with a caret.

222.10

of] interlined with a caret above deleted 'after', which follows 'evening' (222.9).

222.17

Is] follows deleted 'W'.

222.17

such] follows deleted 'Mis'.

222.20

& be loved by] interlined with a caret above deleted 'a'.
And Hartsook was for the first time abashed in the presence of Hannah. For the oppressed girl had, in two weeks blossomed out into the full blown woman; and so I shall leave a little gap just here which you may fill as you please.

And— but I must not proceed however much you may wish me to. A love scene, ever so beautiful in itself will not bear telling. And so I shall leave a little gap just here which you may fill as you please.

Somehow 'S' mended from 's'; follows deleted 'And', above which is interlined-deleted with a caret 'But'.

instead of the past, after that,] interlined with a caret above deleted 'after that'.

life.] followed by deleted 'And once or twice -- perhaps oftener -- Ralph gently kissed her cheek which only flushed a little when he kissed it.' In the deleted passage 'flushed' follows previously deleted 'grew a little redder rose more rosy'.
Shooky] follows deleted 'his chair was su'.

good] follows deleted 'Miss'.

Hannah's] interlined with a caret above deleted 'her'.

[Chapter XXXIV]

out] followed by a deleted period.

well] follows deleted 'h'.

For my part, ever since I began to write this story I have been anxious to know how it was going to come out.] an addition, squeezed in after 'well.' and above the next line.

Well] an addition, squeezed in to the left of 'there', which is mended from 'There'.

were] follows deleted 'was'.

Miss] follows deleted 'The'.

Sawyer] 'S' mended from 's'.

But] follows deleted 'An'.

perhaps the] 't' mended from 's'.

memory] follows deleted 'remembered', then deleted 'recollection'.

sister] followed by deleted 'her'.

And] follows deleted 'For'.

from] interlined with a caret above deleted 'off'.

to his] follows deleted 'on'.

somehow] followed by deleted 'he never knew how,'.

Martha] follows deleted 'Miss'.

517
stammered]

follows, on the preceding line,
deleted 'let it go';
followed by deleted 'it'.

took]

followed by deleted 'as it was nite'.

accepted.]

period mended from a comma.

agony]

follows deleted 'Rubico'.

a]

interlined with a caret.

trip,]

followed by deleted 'they just settled down in the same old house——'.

& became head of the house at]

interlined with a caret above deleted 'to'.

how as]

'as' is interlined with a caret.

licks]

follows, on the preceding line,
deleted 'lik'.

that]

interlined with a caret.

Squire] 'S' mended from 's'.

he]

interlined with a caret above deleted 'him'.

mouth]

follows deleted 'migh'.

licks]

follows deleted 'lik'.

understand]

follows deleted 're'.

East] 'E' mended from 'e'.

a]

interlined with a caret above deleted 'your'.

charge of that]

interlined with a caret above deleted 'that'.

can]

follows deleted 'say'.

the appointment]

interlined with a caret above deleted 'it'.

the]

mended from 'them'.

stables]

second 's' is added.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>226.10</td>
<td>humble\textsuperscript{\textasteriskcentered} interlined with a caret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226.10-11</td>
<td>of twenty years ago\textsuperscript{\textasteriskcentered} interlined with a caret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226.14</td>
<td>Jeffersonian\textsuperscript{\textasteriskcentered} follows, on the preceding line, deleted 'Jacksonian'.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226.21</td>
<td>Poor-Houses\textsuperscript{\textasteriskcentered} follows deleted 'the'.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Compositorial Stints in the 1871 Serial Edition

[Note. The names of the compositors who set in type The Hoosier School-Master from Eggleston's manuscript for the Hearth and Home serialization are not known. Their stints, when indicated, are designated by slanted pencil or pen strokes (approximately 1-1/4" long) at paragraph breaks or chapter endings. No stint marks follow the chapters ending installments 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, but stints may be presumed to have terminated at these points. The textual excerpts below initiate and terminate the portion of each stint and are in manuscript form. Preceding the bracketed content are numbers referring to the original pagination of the Xerox-reproduced first printing of the First Edition. The first set of numbers following the bracketed content refer to the editor's pagination of the manuscript, the second set to the pagination of the Serial Edition.]

11.1-18.24 ["Want to . . . aint you?"
I, 768A1-768D47
18.25-19.30 [Ralph was . . . the teaching."]
I, 768A48-768D95
20.1-21.21 [The diplomatic . . . the desk.]
I, 769B10-769B34 (End of September 30 installment, No. 1)
23.1-31.7 [There was . . . the school.]
I, 788A1-788D48
31.7-33.30 [On this . . . him up.]
I, 788D48-789A99
34.1-38.18 [As for . . . to brains that time . . .
Mirandy's love.] MS 45.12-51.10 (End of October 7 installment, No. 2)
39.1-45.4 ["I 'low . . . loosely attached."]
I, 808A1-808C46
45.5-52.22 [It is . . . to you.]
I, 808C47-809B97
52.23-55.23 [The Squire . . . Cupid's disguises.]
MS 77.6-80.6. I, 809B98-809C36 (End of October 14 installment, No. 3)
56.1-64.11 [You expect . . . in disappointment.]
I, 828A1-828C30
64.12-71.28 [Stung by . . . room below.]
I, 828C31-829B36
[At breakfast . . . the robbery.] MS 98.7-103.5. I, 829B37-829C17 (End of October 21 installment, No. 4)

[The school master's . . . end end] MS 104.1-114.15. I, 848A1-848C45

[But to . . . you see."] MS 114.16-120.10. I, 848C44-848D74

[Ralph wanted . . . of men.] MS 120.11-125.15. I, 848D75-849B18

[Ralph had . . . main purpose.] MS 125.14-129.11. X, 849B19-849C13

[There was. . . of burglary.] MS 129.12-132.20. I, 849C14-849C87 (End of October 28 installment, No. 5)


["You, here . . . a stretch." MS 139.15-146.12. I, 868B50-868D44

[Ralph found . . . vouched for.] MS 146.13-153.1. I, 868D51-869A78

["You see . . . to Bosting." MS 153.2-159.12. I, 869A79-869D5 (End of November 4 installment, No. 6)

[The school . . . was eaten.] MS 160.1-165.10. I, 869C1-869D31

["How do . . . wont you?" MS 165.11-177.10. I, 889D32-890B38

["You know . . . to Bud." MS 177.11-189.7. I, 890B39-890D16

["Do you . . . his tracks." MS 189.8-193.11. I, 890D17-890D95 (End of installment for November 11, No. 7. No MS for installment No. 8)

[In the . . . action necessary.] MS 194.1-200.16. I, 929C4-930A7

[At four . . . him warm.] MS 201.1-207.2. I, 930A5-930A99

[Miss Martha . . . Ralph's coat.] MS 207.3-212.13. I, 930A100-930B79

[Ralph had . . . as nothing.] MS 212.14-217.11. I, 930B90-930C40

[And now . . . remembered again."] MS 217.12-219.6. I, 930C41-930C68 (End of November 25 installment, No. 9)

[Half an . . . sore eyes?" MS 220.1-227.11. I, 943D1-944A33

[It was . . . that side!" MS 227.12-240.16. I, 944A34-944C83
[But Ralph . . . forgot us."] MS 240.17-246.16. I, 944C84-945A12 (End of December 2 installment, No. 10)


[For there . . . court room.] MS 275.13-298.15. I, 988A34-989A22

[Bronson the . . . the foe.] MS 298.14-299.2. I, 989A23-989B32

["Looky here . . . be called.] MS 299.3-299.14. I, 989B33-989D51

[Hank came . . . & said:] MS 297.15-302.4. I, 989D52-990A61

["I should . . . it intelligible.] MS 302.5-306.2. I, 990A62-990B24

[In order . . . then fainted.] MS 307.1-320.15. I, 1009A1-1010A79

[When anybody . . . the hill.] MS 320.16-327.11. I, 1010A80-1010C14

["To be . . . had brought.] MS 327.12-335.21. I, 1010C15-1010D74 (End of December 23 installment, No. 13)

[Nothing can . . . to come.] MS 336.1-342.4. I, 1023D1-1024A24

[For two . . . do forget.] (End of December 30 installment, No. 14)